



Gc  
929.2  
P544p  
1166968

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



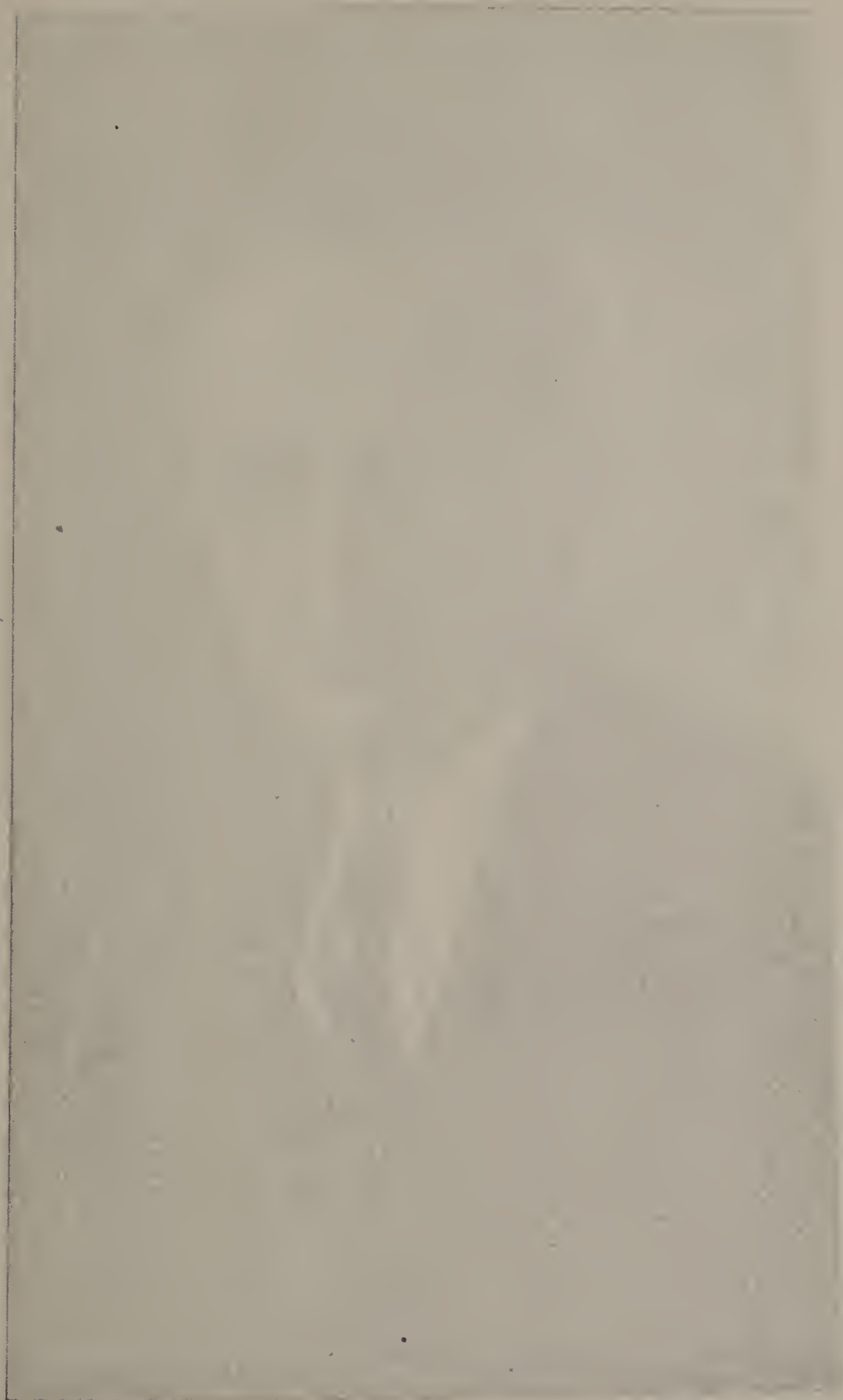
3 1833 01419 4218











THE END OF THE WORLD





Harry Phillips, The Author



# Phillips Family History

A Brief History of the Phillips Family, beginning with the  
emigration from Wales, and a detailed genealogy of  
the descendants of John and Benjamin Philips,  
pioneer citizens of Wilson County, Tenn.

by

HARRY PHILLIPS  
WATERTOWN, TENN.

A member of the eighth generation

---

---

1935

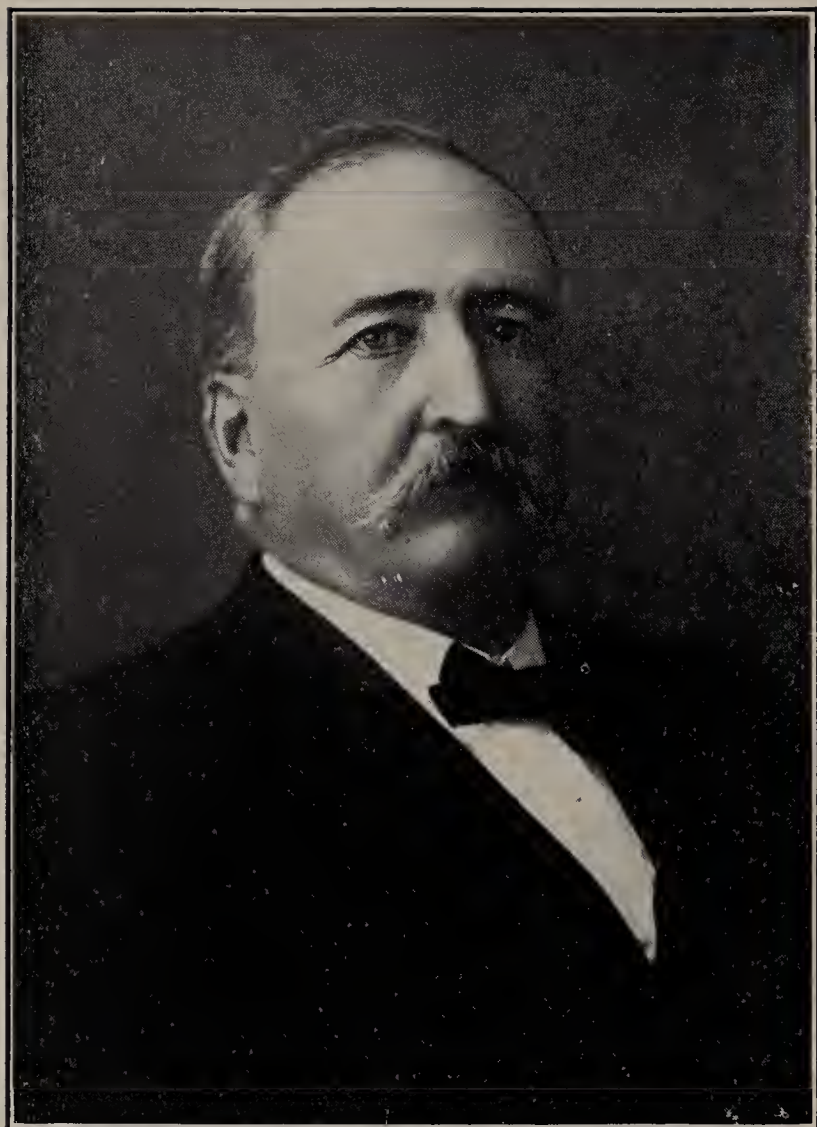
---

---

Published by  
THE LEBANON DEMOCRAT, Inc.  
Lebanon, Tennessee

**Copyright, 1935**  
**By Harry Phillips**

**1166968**



Hardin Alonzo Phillips



TO THE MEMORY OF

**Hardin Alonzo Phillips**

A Christian Gentleman, Grand-  
father of the Author

This Volume Is Reverently  
Dedicated.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I	Joseph Philips and His Valiant Sons
CHAPTER II	Rev. David Philips
CHAPTER III	John and Benjamin Philips, Tennessee Pioneers
CHAPTER IV	Joseph Philips
CHAPTER V	William Philips
CHAPTER VI	David Philips
CHAPTER VII	David Phillips III, Confederate Hero
CHAPTER VIII	Rachel Philips (Mrs. Archamack Bass)
CHAPTER IX	Josiah Philips
CHAPTER X	Sarah Philips (Mrs. John Oakley)
CHAPTER XI	Margaret Ann Philips (Mrs. David Grandstaff)
CHAPTER XII	Benjamin Philips
CHAPTER XIII	Francina Philips (Mrs. Henry Bass)
CHAPTER XIV	Nancy Philips (Mrs. William Bass)
CHAPTER XV	Martha Philips (Mrs. Cadar Bass)
CHAPTER XVI	Sallie Philips (Mrs. Sion Bass)
CHAPTER XVII	Thomas Philips
CHAPTER XVIII	Polly Philips (Mrs. Nicholas Cassetty)
CHAPTER XIX	Postlude





## INTRODUCTION

The inspiration for this volume was a birthday dinner held in honor of a great-uncle of the author, David Brandon Phillips, now deceased, on August 1, 1933.

The original plan was to compile a brief genealogy of the descendants of Thomas Phillips, great-grandfather of the author, and to publish it in pamphlet form. Investigation in gathering data for this line uncovered interesting facts which induced the writer to go back another generation; further discoveries successfully tempted him to include still another, and finally the plan of this volume was adopted: To give a history of the Phillips Family from the emigration from Wales to the present, and to compile a genealogy of the descendants of John and Benjamin Philips, Tennessee pioneers. It would be an enormous undertaking, but a fascinating one, to carry the genealogy back two generations further, and include all of the descendants of Joseph Philips, who probably number over 20,000.

Nineteen months have been spent in gathering data for this book and in the preparation of the manuscript. Every available source of information has been exhausted, including: Deed, wills and inventories, marriage, Circuit Court, Chancery Court and County Court records of Wilson and Davidson counties, Tennessee; a brief history of the Philips family compiled after the Philips reunion at Vincent Baptist church, Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1877; D. A. R. Lineage Books; History of Washington County, Pennsylvania; History of Chester County, Pennsylvania; war records of the War Between the States and the War of 1812 in the Tennessee State Library; various editions of Tennessee History; various authorities on American genealogy; tombstones in dozens of cemeteries; and personal interviews with older members of the respective branches of the family. The author has written 287 personal letters and sent 1,084 form letters, as well as 487 postal cards. The material for biographies of living members has been collected by mailing out over 1,300 questionnaires to all heads of families.

Every plausible effort has been expended to make the genealogy accurate and complete, and to eliminate errors in names and dates. The biographies were dictated direct from the questionnaires, and the manuscript carefully revised and re-checked. Three proof-readings have been given every chapter of the book. However, many questionnaires have never been returned, and the information pertaining to some of the branches of the family is therefore necessarily curtailed. Other questionnaires were returned with essential information lacking, and consequently many dates and names are omitted which should have been included; other questionnaires were filled out with pencil, in handwriting which the author had great dif-

ficulty in deciphering, and some errors may be attributed to this fact; also, in spite of the earnest request of the author that no member of the family be modest in relating his own accomplishments, many descendants failed to narrate personal honors and achievements, and, no doubt, the biographies of a number of distinguished members of the present generation do not include important facts of this nature.

To compile the vast number of names and dates included in the genealogy with perfect accuracy would be almost a physical impossibility, and for any errors which may have been made the author offers sincere apologies.

The respective generations are classified at the beginning of each paragraph by outline, for the convenience of the reader. The fourteen branches of the genealogy are divided by chapters. The first generation under each branch is classified by Roman numerals "I", "II", etc.; the next by capital letters, "A", "B", etc.; the next by Arabian numerals, "1", "2", etc., and on through "a", "(1)", and "(a)" respectively. An alphabetical index is given at the end of the book.

Photographs of the members of the early generations are not to be found and economy has required that few pictures of any kind be used in the publication. The author has written and published the volume on an economical basis, in order that copies may be conveniently available to every member of the family.

The writer gratefully acknowledges the assistance of the following: L. A. Phillips of Nashville, who furnished a copy of the minutes of the reunion of 1877, which is the basis of much of the early historical data included in this book, and who gave invaluable assistance in furnishing leads on many branches of the family; Miss Julia Frances Phillips of Watertown for assistance in compiling the David Grandstaff line; Mrs. Charles Phillips of Norene for aid on David Phillips' line; Mrs. George Courtney of Brush Creek for aid on the Nathan Phillips' line; and to the dozens of other members of the family who responded generously with information concerning the respective branches.

HARRY PHILLIPS.

Watertown, Tennessee

April 1, 1935.



## *Chapter I*

### JOSEPH PHILIPS AND HIS VALIANT SONS

It was in Wales, rugged little province of the British Isles, that Joseph Philips was born and reared.

A good place to grow men is Wales. On her barren hillsides and in her secluded valleys, a brave and hardy race has lived since a day earlier than the history of man is recorded; a race of tenacious people, thrifty, sturdy and industrious.

For ages the Welsh resisted each successive attempt to invade their country and subject the inhabitants, and even today, although for seven centuries a principality of the British Empire, in many localities they still cling to their native tongue and customs. Even the might of the Roman Empire was futile in its effort to subject this little country, although the Romans dominated the rest of Great Britain for over four hundred years; during the period of Roman domination, Wales remained a haven of refuge to the natives and their Celtic kinsmen who fled there from other parts of the island.

After the Romans abandoned the island in 408 A. D., England was overrun with savage Picts and Scots from the North, but again Wales was impregnable. Then came barbarous tribes from Continental Europe—the Jutes, Angles and Saxons, and although these fierce warriors subdued the Britons, they were unable to pierce the dogged little country to the West.

For 600 years following the Anglo-Saxon invasion, English princes sought vainly to overcome their Celtic neighbors. William the Conqueror subdued England after the Battle of Hastings in 1066, but the Welsh continued to resist him. The mighty William invaded the tiny province and compelled the Welsh princes to do him homage, but the natives continued in virtual independence. William and his successors made repeated attempts to break the spirit of the tenacious people, and Henry I, Henry II, Richard I, John and Henry III all made various attempts to reduce the Welsh to submission. Llewellyn, a Welsh prince, rebelled against Edward I in the thirteenth century but Edward was finally able to annex the stubborn country to his domain.

Edward I created for his eldest son the title "Prince of Wales," and since that time the successor to the British throne has been so known.

Even though under the intimate influence of England, the Welsh have in many respects preserved their mother tongue and customs even to the present day. The race is very fond of music and poetry, and the language is

said to be peculiarly adapted to poetic harmony and rhythm.

It was from this stock of hardy people that Joseph Philips was descended, and it was in this land of legend that he was born and reared. He was born in 1716. Of his birthplace and early life we know nothing. However, it is recorded that his eldest son, David, was born in Pembrokeshire, so it is probable that the father was born and reared in that section of Southern Wales. It is also known that Joseph Philips was a weaver after he immigrated to America, so it is logical to presume that he learned this trade in boyhood and practiced it during the years he lived in the old country.

Joseph Philips married a Welsh maiden named Mary, born in 1710, (and Mary has always been a marked favorite as a family name), and three of his sons were born in the old country; it is possible that the fourth son was also born there. The oldest son, David, was born March 26, 1742; John in 1745; and Josiah in 1751.

Owen Philips, in his "Manuscript History of the Philips Family," states that Joseph Philips, his wife and three sons immigrated to America in 1755, and adds that the fourth son, Joseph Jr., was born in this country. However, it is recorded that Joseph Jr. was born November 1, 1754, and if this date is accurate, he was a babe in his mother's arms when the voyage was made. If Joseph Jr. was born in this country, then the family sailed to colonial America sometime between the birth of Josiah in 1751 and the birth of Joseph Jr. in 1754.

It would be interesting to know what motives inspired Joseph Philips, a man of almost middle age with three sons at his fireside, to turn his eyes westward to the new land across the seas. Possibly it was because many of his relatives had preceded him and had written back enticing narratives of the new country. The Rev. John Philips, a Welsh Baptist minister, immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1692, and the records show that there were other settlers in Pennsylvania by the name of Philips at the date Joseph Philips sailed from Wales.

We may imagine that the little ship sailed out of the harbor at Pembroke, containing, among other emigrants, this thirty-nine-year-old Welshman, his sons, David, aged 13, John, aged 10, Josiah, aged 4, and possibly the babe Joseph in Mother Mary's arms.

They landed in this country in dark days. It was the beginning of the seven-year French and Indian War. Braddock's defeat occurred in 1755. The Indians were on the warpath and the tomahawk flourished on the frontier. George II was on the throne of England; George Washington was just coming into manhood and prominence. Philadelphia was a little village of a few thousand people. Tennessee was still known as the "dark and bloody ground" where roaming tribes of Cherokees and Chickasaws hunted and fought. It was not until 1760, five years later, that Daniel Boone began his explorations and carved his now famous inscription on a tree on Boone's Creek in East Tennessee: "D. Boone Cilled a BAR on this Tree in the year 1760." The Wautauga settlement was not founded until 1768 and the present site of Nashville was not permanently settled until 1779.

The first place of settlement of Joseph Philips was in the vicinity of West Chester, Chester county, Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia. Tradition



states that he did not own the place on which he first lived. Subsequently he bought a farm containing 63 acres in Vincent township, Chester county, and built thereon a two-story log house, the first story having one room and a kitchen and the second having two rooms. He was a weaver by occupation and carried on this business in the unpretentious ways of those times. As the family grew up the business was increased until there were three shops with three looms in each shop.

The history of the family compiled after the Philips reunion in Chester county in 1877 (which is the source of most of the information in this chapter) makes this statement about Joseph Philips: "Tradition gives this recollection of Joseph Philips: He wore the small clothes of the olden times, buckskin breeches with buckles. His native language was Welsh, which the four sons spoke to some effect. He was of medium height, portly in appearance. The four sons resembled him in this respect, being men of large size. The family lived with the simplicity of the olden times, using wooden trenchers at table. A large number of Welsh books were in the family, but they have all disappeared."

Any idea that Joseph Philips was the progenitor of the entire Phillips family in the United States is erased by reference to the census of 1790, the first conducted by the Federal government. According to that census, there were forty-five heads of families in Pennsylvania that year who spelled the name Philips, and sixty-eight who spelled it Phillips. Among these were twelve Johns, four Davids, four Williams and five Josephs. The census records that Rev. David, John, Benjamin and William lived in Washington county.

In New York State in 1790, there were forty-nine heads of families who spelled the name with one "l" and eighty-two who used the "ll". The results of the 1790 census in the territory which now comprises Tennessee were lost when the British burned the national capitol in the War of 1812, and it is impossible to determine how many men by the name of Phillips lived here at that date.

Joseph and all his sons used only one "l" in spelling the name, and the early court records of Wilson county, Tennessee, reveal that "Philips" was the prevalent spelling, even down to the 1830-40 decade. An extra "l" crept in, probably by usage, and with one exception, the latter spelling is used today by all the lines traced in this genealogy.

According to the History of Chester County, Pennsylvania, the Philips family joined the Great Valley Baptist church upon their arrival in America. Three of the sons, Joseph, David and John, were baptized into the Great Valley church; also Mary Thomas Philips, wife of David, and Margaret, the wife of John. A gift of fifty pounds (\$250) to the church by John Philips in 1770 is recorded on page 259 of the history of the county. It is stated on page 260 of this history that the Great Valley church was a Missionary church, forming many missions, including one for the Cherokee Indians in Tennessee in 1821. Seven other churches were founded by the Great Valley church, among them the Vincent church.

Joseph Philips, his wife, Mary, Josiah, David and his wife, Mary, and John and his wife, Margaret, were charter members of the Vincent Baptist

church, which is today one of the leading churches of Chester county. Josiah was one of the trustees. The records show that 51 persons withdrew from the Great Valley church on September 21, 1771, and on October 12 of the same year were constituted into the Vincent Baptist church.

In the meantime, stirring events were developing in the colonies. In 1765 the obnoxious Stamp Act was passed and indignant citizens strenuously protested. Troops and citizens clashed in Boston; Patrick Henry thundered in fiery tones, "Give me liberty or give me death"; the Boston tea party, the meetings of the First and Second Continental Congress, the Ride of Paul Revere, the battle of Lexington and the Declaration of Independence followed in rapid succession.

What should the Philips family do? Back in Pembrokehire there were relatives and friends, the ties still warm after two short decades of separation. Should they remain loyal to the mother country or should they join the fight for liberty and independence?

The thousands of descendants may be proud, and justly so, that the Philips brothers made the latter decision. All four were active in organizing the Seventh Battalion, Chester County Militia. David Philips was Captain of Company 2\*; and Josiah a second lieutenant. All four brothers distinguished themselves for bravery\*. Joseph Jr. was an ensign in the same battalion. Josiah was an associator and acted as scout when the army was at Valley Forge\*\*. John Philips was taken captive in New Jersey and held in confinement in a prison ship at New York, where he was ministered to by his devoted wife\*\*\*.

It is recorded in the D. A. R. Lineage Books (cited above) that the four brothers raised the company and distinguished themselves with bravery and heroic suffering; and that one of the four died on the battleship "Jersey". The latter statement seems to be an error, for positive records show that all four brothers survived the war.

Until the war, all the family lived in the same neighborhood, but soon came the time of parting. David and Joseph Philips Jr. yielded to the pioneer call and turned their faces to the West. David settled twelve miles South of Pittsburg in Washington county, Pennsylvania. Joseph Jr. settled eight miles South of Pittsburg in Allegheny county. Joseph Jr. had five children: Mary (married John Dilloine), Jesse, David, Sarah (married Obadiah Higbee), and Susanna (married Ephraim Estep). Born November 1, 1754, he died September 3, 1832, aged 73; Mary Philips, his wife, born July 20, 1746, died January 28, 1817, aged 71.

John Philips, the second son, left the family circle and settled on the old Lancaster Road, near Dowington, also in Chester county. He had seven children: George, Joseph, Isaac, Mary (married John Pettit), Hannah (married Samuel Pettit), Ruth (married Isaac Carpenter), and Sarah (married Joshua Ring). He died May 22, 1790, aged 45.

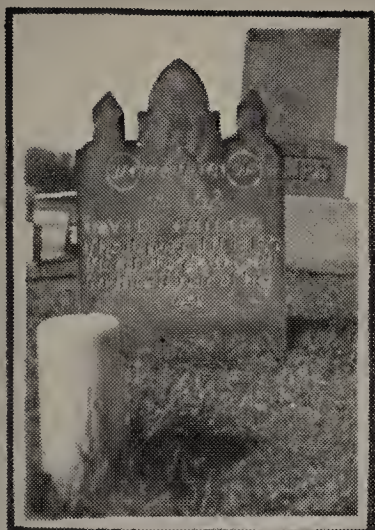
---

\*D. A. R. Lineage Book Vol. 42, page 223; Vol. 45, page 279; Vol. 58, page 267.

\*\*D. A. R. Lineage Book, Vol. 42, page 219; Vol. 52, page 226, 236; Vol. 53, page 426, 427.

\*\*\*Philips Reunion Minutes, page 15.





GRAVE OF REV. DAVID  
PHILIPS IN LIBRARY,  
PENNSYLVANIA.



REVOLUTIONARY WAR MARKER  
ON GRAVE OF REV. DAVID  
PHILIPS.



ORIGINAL HOMESTEAD OF JOSEPH  
AND MARY PHILIPS IN CHESTER  
COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.



GRAVES OF JOSEPH AND MARY  
PHILIPS IN CEMETERY OF  
VINCENT BAPTIST CHURCH,  
CHESTER COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.



Josiah Philips, the third son, settled on the old homestead. By his first wife, Martha Edwards Philips, he had three sons: David, John and Josiah; and by his second wife, Sarah Thomas, he had two sons and four daughters: Joseph, Owen, Martha (married Robert Frame), Mary (married John Tustin), Sarah (married Nathaniel Miles), and Hannah (married, first, Jacob Still, second, Eber Eachus). His oldest son, David, came to Tennessee at the early age of 17 to act as surveyor in the new country for Philip Philips. He settled in Rutherford county, Tennessee. John Philips, the second son, also settled in Rutherford county. The third son, Josiah, was a minister of the gospel.

No effort is made in this book to trace the descendants of David and John Philips, sons of Josiah who settled in Rutherford county, Tennessee.

The life of Rev. David Philips, oldest son of Joseph and Mary, who settled in Washington county, Pennsylvania, is discussed more fully in the next chapter.

Joseph Philips, too old to fight along with his sons under General Washington, remained on his homestead during the war. Possibly he wove clothing for the soldiers as his contribution to the struggle for independence. He and his noble wife, Mary, lived to a ripe old age at the home place in Vincent Township, and held grandchildren and great-grandchildren upon their knees. How kind of Providence to permit these two heroic souls who had reared a family in Wales, brought them to a new land across the seas, and afforded them Christian training in their new homeland, to live together past life's allotted three-score and ten, and to die only a few months apart. Joseph died May 18, 1792, aged 76; Mary died December 26, 1792, aged 82. Both are buried in the churchyard of Vincent church, which they helped to found and to which their lives were devoted.



## *Chapter II*

### REV. DAVID PHILIPS

"The Rev. David Philips was emphatically the leading clergyman of the pioneer days of Peters township. He was born in Wales in 1742, and emigrated from that country to America with his father's family, settling in Chester county, Pa.

"He married during his residence at that place, and in 1783 came into Washington county and took out a warrant for land which now lies in both Allegheny and Washington counties. This tract of land was surveyed to him as 390 acres, under the title of 'Norwich', and he obtained the patent for it March 4, 1786."

This quotation from the History of Washington County, Pa., (1882), page 891, gives an insight into the life of service of that great pioneer Baptist preacher, David Philips, eldest son of Joseph.

Following his years of heroic service in the war, David Philips accepted the Macedonian call to what was then the American frontier, in Washington county, southwestern Pennsylvania. He was ordained by the Peters Creek Baptist church in his new home, and was immediately called to the pastorate thereof. At the same time he supplied the Finleyville, Elizabethton and Budd's Ferry churches.

The Rev. David dedicated a portion of his land to the Peters Creek church, and assisted in the erection of a roomy log churchhouse. This structure served the congregation throughout his ministry, and was replaced with a brick building in 1832. The Peters Creek churchhouse stands today on the land which David Philips donated and dedicated to it a century and a half ago.

Joseph Philips Jr., David's youngest brother, lived only a short distance from Peter's Creek, and was a deacon in the Peters Creek church. The descendants of both David and Joseph have been prominent in the activities of the church down through the decades, many serving as deacons and other church officers. Joshua Philips, one his descendants, was an ordained preacher from the church.

A letter written by Jesse Philips, a grandson of Joseph Jr., to the Philips reunion in 1877, gives us a glimpse of this consecrated minister of the gospel: "I was born November 11, 1808, on the farm that Joseph Philips Jr., my grandfather, first settled on in Allegheny county Pa., eight miles from Pittsburg. My grandfather and grandmother Philips, also my father and



mother, were members of the Baptist church of Peters Creek, where in my boyish days I often heard my dear old uncle David (grandfather's brother) preach very kind, interesting sermons, while the tears trickled down his and many other cheeks."

Many public responsibilities were placed upon Rev. David's shoulders. He was a delegate from his county to attend a convention in Pittsburg to protest against the whiskey tax\*, a much-resented excise devised by Alexander Hamilton, and, with others, he addressed an appeal to Congress that the tax be removed. However, when the whiskey insurrection began with its scenes of violence and bloodshed, the Peters Creek pastor remained a friend of law and order. We find this statement in the History of the Philips Family (1877): "He was a man devoted to his government as well as to his God. He stood by law and order in the whiskey insurrection. When the rebellion had reached its height, amid cries of 'Shoot him! Shoot him!' he mounted the stump and made a speech urging the payment of the excise. His friends expected every moment to see him fall. But the brave, good man passed through the danger to safety."

David Philips was the father of thirteen children, nine of whom reared families: Mary (married, first, Benjamin Pyatt, second, John Scott), Benjamin, John, Thomas, Josiah, David, Isaac, Martha (married Joseph Work), and Sarah (married David McElhemmay). John and Benjamin migrated to Tennessee in 1797. David's descendants are scattered over Pennsylvania, Ohio, Tennessee, and throughout the nation. In 1877 it was estimated that his descendants would make a Philips regiment a thousand strong. Today the descendants of his son, John, alone exceed that estimate.

It is said in the History of Washington County, page 266, that a full company of the lineal descendants of the Rev. David Philips served in the Union Army during the War Between the States. Several of his descendants fought in the army of the Confederacy.

There lived in Washington county in that day a Colonel David Philips, also a Revolutionary war veteran, recorded to have been a kinsman of the Rev. David. This bears out the theory that other Philips kinsmen emigrated from Wales to Pennsylvania before or after the departure of Joseph and his family, or possibly at the same time.

The aged pastor continued to discharge his duties to the Peters Creek church until 1824, when he became disqualified by his great age. He died March 5, 1829, aged 87, of paralysis; his wife, Mary Thomas Philips, died October 31, 1840, at the ripe old age of 97. The great pioneer and his wife sleep side by side in the churchyard at the Peters Creek church, and a Revolutionary marker has been placed there by the Daughters of the American Revolution in honor of one who served his country well both in war and peace.

---

\*History of W. County, page 266.

## *Chapter III*

### JOHN AND BENJAMIN PHILIPS, TENNESSEE PIONEERS

John and Benjamin Philips, sons of Rev. David, migrated to Tennessee in 1797, and were progenitors of the hundreds of descendants enumerated in this book.

John, probably named for his distinguished uncle, was born April 16, 1768. Since Rev. David did not migrate to Washington county until after the Revolutionary War, this places the birth of John in Chester county, possibly at the fireside of his grandfather, Joseph. Like his father and grandfather before him, John married a girl named Mary. The records indicate that her maiden name was Philips.

Benjamin was born April 18, 1766. He married a Pennsylvania lass by the name of Lydia, whose maiden name is unknown. Both boys accompanied their father and Uncle Joseph in the migration to western Pennsylvania and probably married near Rev. David's homestead.

The pioneer spirit which had impelled Joseph and Mary to leave the land of their Welsh forebears and establish a new home in the colonial country across the Atlantic and which had driven Rev. David and his brother Joseph to go westward and settle on the Pennsylvania frontier, now gripped these two of Rev. David's sons. John was twenty-nine years old, Benjamin, thirty-one, when they started southward. Both were married and had children at their hearthside.

Dr. J. M. Phillips, in an article on the Phillips family in the Watertown Sentinel, January 19, 1906, states that the brothers and their families embarked southward on a flat-boat on the Ohio river at Pittsburg, thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Cumberland; that they disembarked there and struck out across the wilderness of Kentucky and Tennessee in wagons until they reached the headwaters of the Round Lick Creek at the present site of Watertown.

The settlers followed the West fork of the creek until they came to a big spring in the canebrake, and it was there that they made their final halt. John Philips built his home only a short distance from the spring.

The farm where John Philips settled is known among the old folks around Watertown as the Henry Bass place. It is now owned by Mrs. Annie Patton, widow of Cecil Patton. The log house which John erected still stands, but has been covered with weatherboarding, and other rooms have



been added to the original dwelling.

Benjamin built his home further up the creek, across the highway from the present location of the Negro Baptist church. The house was burned or torn down many years ago, and no trace of it remains.

Both the Philips Reunion Minutes (1877) and Dr. J. M. Phillips' newspaper article above referred to, give the date of John and Benjamin Philips' migration to Tennessee as 1797. However, the brothers did not purchase the land on which they settled until 1801. This four-year intermission is difficult to explain, since it is decidedly improbable that the settlers would build on land which they were renting; and equally out of reason that houses were already constructed on the property which could have been rented during the intervening period. It is possible that they attempted to homestead the land, not knowing that it was already owned by others. There is also a possibility that they moved on to Davidson county first, then to Wilson county. The deeds by which they purchased their original tracts recite that both Benjamin and John were residents of Davidson county. This theory, of course, discredits Dr. J. M. Phillips' account of the migration which is given at the beginning of this chapter. Then, too, it may be that the date 1797 is inaccurate, and that the brothers did not migrate to Tennessee until 1801, the date when they purchased their lands in Wilson county.

It is interesting to know that the title to the land on which John and Benjamin Philips settled had previously been in two members of the Philips family, and that they purchased the farms from a Philips. A part of the land in and around the present site of Watertown was originally divided into two 640 acre tracts, both owned by Philip Philips and Michael Campbell, partners. Philips and Campbell were citizens of "the State of Virginia, District of Kentucky, County of Nelson," as old deeds written prior to the admission of Kentucky to the Union express it. Philip Philips later moved to Davidson county, Tennessee. The two seem to have been large land speculators. They owned 1280 acres in Wilson county, and the early deed books of Davidson county record twenty-one purchases of large tracts of land by them on and near the Cumberland river. As recorded in Chapter I, David, one of the sons of Josiah Philips (of Joseph), came South at the age of 17 as a surveyor for Philip Philips, and later settled in Rutherford county. This may lead one to believe that Philip Philips was a relative of the line herein traced.

Philip Philips probably died in 1797 since it is recorded that his will was probated in October of that year.\* He was a man of considerable wealth, and his will covers several pages of record. His wife was named Susannah, and his children were John, James, Eleanor, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary and Nancy. The fact that his children bore names so familiar to favorite names in our branch of the family, also bears out the theory that he was a relative of our progenitor, Joseph.

When Philip Philips died, his partner, Michael Campbell, qualified as executor and wound up his estate. On May 29, 1800, Campbell conveyed one of the 640 acre tracts on the headwaters of the Round Lick Creek in Wilson

---

\*Wills and Inventories Book 2, page 89, County Court Clerk's Office, Davidson County, Tenn.

county to William Philips Sr. of Davidson county for the sum of five shillings\*. On December 6, 1801, William Philips conveyed 200 acres of the tract to John Philips for \$400 cash, and 120 acres to Benjamin Philips for \$200 cash\*\*. The deed by which John Philips purchased his original farm is given in full on the opposite page.

The records further disclose that a third Philips, David, lived in Davidson county just prior to this time. Thus, three men bearing the name, Philip, William and David, were living in Davidson county before John and Benjamin migrated to Tennessee.

As shown above, Philip had seven children. William had three children: William Jr., Sarah, who married a Torrence, and Mary.\*\*\* He died in 1808.

David Philips of Davidson county had five children: John, Rachel, (who married a Running), Amy, Rebekkah, and Enoch. His wife was named Mary. His will was probated in 1788.\*\*\*\*

To add to the complication, the second 640 acre tract of land formerly owned by Philips and Campbell was sold to David Philips of Davidson county. \*\*\*\*\* David's will, probated in 1788, before Wilson county was organized, devised the tract, then lying in Sumner county, to four of his children: Rachel, 150 acres; Amy, 150 acres; Rebekkah, 100 acres, and Enoch 250 acres. \*\*\*\*\* At least one of the children, Enoch, moved to Wilson county and lived and died there.

The theory that Philip, David and William Philips were closely related and were probably brothers is born out by the witnessing of their wills. David's was witnessed by Philip, Susannah, Philip's wife, and Benjamin Philips. William's will was witnessed by David and his wife, Polly.

It is highly plausible to conclude that these three boys were brothers, and were relatives of John and Benjamin Philips. As already stated, the fact that one of Joseph Philips' grandsons, David, came South to act as surveyor for Philip Philips, and the close similarity of the family names, Mary, John, William, Nancy and Joseph, warrant this belief. It is also supported by a deed executed by Enoch Philips, son of David of Davidson county, on November 31, 1801. The deed begins as follows: "Enoch Philips, heir of Sing Philips, late Sing Payton, deceased, of the county of Washington and state of Pennsylvania of the one part, and John W. Payton of the county of Davidson and state of Tennessee of the other . . . a certain tract of land which he as heir of the said Sing Philips late Sing Payton, deceased, as heir of David Philips, deceased," etc.\*\*\*\*\* This deed was acknowledged before Andrew Jackson, Judge of the Superior Court of Law and Equity at Nashville, December 10, 1801. The quotation indicates that Enoch's forebears also came from Washington county, Pennsylvania.

---

\*Deed Book A, page 33, R.O.W.C. Tennessee.

\*\*Deed Book A, pages 224-5, 211-12, R.O.W.C. Tennessee.

\*\*\*Will and Inventories Book 3, page 224, County Court Clerk's Office, Davidson County, Tennessee.

\*\*\*\*Wills and Inventories Book 2, page 104, County Court Clerk's Office, Davidson County, Tenn.

\*\*\*\*\*Deed Book A, page 75, R.O.W.C. Tennessee.

\*\*\*\*\*Wills and Inventories Book 2, page 104, County Court Clerk's Office, Davidson County, Tennessee.

\*\*\*\*\*Deed Book A, page 239, R.O.W.C. Tennessee.



## *Deed to John Philips' Original Farm*

This indenture made this twenty-fourth day of February one thousand eight hundred and one between William Philips Senior of the County of Davidson and State of Tennessee of the one part and John Philips of the County and State aforesaid of the other part witnesseth that the said William Philips for and in consideration of the sum of four hundred dollars to him in hand paid before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, doth bargain, sell, alien and confirm to the said John Philips his heirs and assigns forever: A certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Wilson and State aforesaid situated on the west fork of Round Lick Creek being part of a six hundred and forty acre tract formerly the property of Philips and Campbell.

Beginning at a hackberry on Lyttle's west boundary, six poles north of the creek running thence west one hundred and forty-nine poles and three-fourths to a stake; thence south two hundred and nineteen and a half poles to a stake; thence east one hundred and forty-nine and three-fourths poles to three lynns; thence to the beginning; the whole containing two hundred acres be the same more or less with all its appurtenances.

To have and to hold the said tract of land to him, the said John Philips, and the only proper use and benefit of him, the said John Philips, his heirs, executors and administrators and assigns forever and the said William Philips doth for himself and his heirs, executors and administrators do warrant and defend the said tract of land from any claim under him, his heirs and assigns to the said John Philips, his heirs and assigns forever. In testimony whereof the said William Philips hath hereto set his hand and affixed his seal the day and year above written.

WILLIAM PHILIPS (seal)

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of John W. Payton, Abraham Underhill and Benjamin Philips, Wilson County, Sept. term 1801. The within deed was fully proven and agreed to be registered.

J. C. HENDERSON, C. W. C.

---

Deed of William Philips to John Philips: Recorded in Deed Book "A", pages 204-5, Register's Office, Wilson County, Tennessee.

There is no doubt that many of the members of the Phillips family now living in Davidson county and throughout Middle Tennessee are descendants of one of these three men: David, William, and Philip.

After this deviation, we return to the subjects of this chapter, our own ancestors.

It is recorded in the History of Tennessee, pages 842-3, that the following were early settlers on the Round Lick Creek in Wilson county: "John W. Peyton, Arthur Hankins, James Wrather, Samuel King, William Haines, John Bradley, William McSpadden, William Coe, Abner Spring, William Harris, John Phillips, Benjamin Phillips, Edward G. Jacobs, John Green, Samuel Barton, Alexander Beard, Jordan Bass, Solomon Bass, John Lawrence, Evans Tracy, Joseph Barbee, Shelah Waters, George Clark, James Shelton, William Neal, Joshua Taylor, Isaac Grandstaff, Daniel Smith, Jacob Vantrease, Duncan Johnson, Joseph Foust, James Hill, Joseph Carlin, George Hearn, John Patton, John Bradley, William New, Robert Branch, James Edwards, William Howard, Edmund Jennings, John White, John Swan, Thomas Byles, William Palmer, Park Goodall, Jerre Brown, Thomas B. Reece, James Scaby, James Hubbs, James Newbry and John Caplinger."

The Wilson County Court Records of 1803 show that John Philips owned 200 acres of land on the Round Lick Creek and Benjamin 120 on Round Lick and 100 on the Hickman Creek.\* Both brothers acquired more land as they prospered. John bought fourteen acres from William Philips (of Davidson county) for \$40 cash on December 14, 1808\*\*; ninety-five acres from William Campbell, for \$750 cash on September 27, 1819\*\*\*; 21 acres from Richard Cartwright for \$78 cash on December 10, 1829\*\*\*\*; and 35 acres from Joseph Philips for \$350 cash\*\*\*\*\*. Both John and Benjamin received grants from the State of Tennessee, John's on July 20, 1813, and Benjamin's on May 24, 1814. Both grants were signed by Willie Blount, governor\*\*\*\*\*.

For further particulars concerning these two pioneers, we turn again to Dr. J. M. Phillips' Watertown Sentinel newspaper article of 1906: "These two men were the progenitors of the entire Phillips tribe of Wilson county. Both reared large families of sons and daughters, strong and healthy, and with few exceptions fine examples of robust and well-developed physical manhood and womanhood. Both lived to advanced old age, leaving for their children the priceless heritage of a good name.

"John never made a public profession of religion, nor did he ever unite with any church. His sympathies were strongly with the Baptist faith and his life was one of singular purity and free from outward blemish of vice or sin. He was a good husband, a kind father, and an obliging neighbor, and was held in high esteem by all who knew him. His wife was an excellent woman, a devoted member of the Baptist church, and a body of uncommon devotion to the welfare of others. She dispensed hospitality with a liberal hand and was charitable to a fault to the needy and afflicted. None was

---

\*Minute Book 2, County Court Clerk's Office, Wilson County, Tenn.

\*\*Deed Book D, page 71, R.O.W.C. Tenn.

\*\*\*Deed Book H, page 64, R.O.W.C. Tenn.

\*\*\*\*Deed Book N, page 476, R.O.W.C. Tenn.

\*\*\*\*\*Deed Book R, page 233, R.O.W.C. Tenn.

\*\*\*\*\*Deed Book E, pages 261, 364, R.O.W.C. Tenn.



ever turned away from her home unwelcome.

"Benjamin, if I am correctly informed, was a professed Christian and was for many years a member of the Primitive Baptist church. He too was a man of quiet, retiring spirit, and found his happiness in the peaceful pursuits of farm life and in the quietude of his neighborhood."

A study of the court records of Wilson county shows that there were other branches of the Phillips family apparently not related to the lines traced herein, who settled here in pioneer days. For example, the estate of Ozwell Phillips was wound up in 1816. The marriage records show marriage licenses and bonds for Uriah Sweat and Fenetta Phillips, George Phillips and Lucinda Turner, Peter Phillips and Ruth Adams, Israel Phillips and Polly Bass, Alphy Phillips and Elizabeth Edwards, Henry Phillips and Sally Sweatt, Zechariah Phillips and Polly Peland, Cornelius Philips and Mary Robertson, Jesse Phillips and Louisa Mallory, Seth Philips and Ann Harlin, Bailey Phillips and Armanda Harlen, Polly Phillips and Amos Winsett, Peter Cox and Thuriza Phillips, George W. Phillips and Elizabeth Palmer, and John Oliver Bennet and Sedection Philips, between the years 1821 and 1848.

There was a family in Wilson county in the early part of the nineteenth century who spelled the name "Fillups". Thomas Fillups married Lizzie Tonstum in February, 1828. David Fillips married Anney Frances Hart March 23, 1828.

Benjamin, Frifina and Armmon Phillips were witnesses in a trial in the Circuit Court at Lebanon in 1817, in which Phebe Phillips successfully sued to recover a \$52.50 indebtedness. Peter Phillips won a suit against James Tarpley in the Circuit Court at Lebanon in 1819. Seth Philips was appointed a road surveyor in Wilson county by the March term of the County Court in 1841. A settlement with Baley Philips, administrator of Bethel Philips, deceased, was made in 1835, and Baley was appointed guardian in 1856 of the minor children of Ann Philips, deceased: Newsome, Levi D., Levice, William R., Bowen, and Persies. Baley was appointed guardian of the children of Seth Philips in 1861.

The records in the three preceding paragraphs do not apply to the branches of the family traced in this genealogy, but are given to illustrate the fact that the family was legion, even in early Tennessee history.

John Philips was the father of eleven children, six sons and five daughters. Five sons and five daughters lived to manhood and womanhood and reared families: Joseph, William, David, Josiah, Benjamin, Sarah (Mrs. John Oakley), Rachel (Mrs. Archamack Bass), Francina (Mrs. Henry Bass), Margaret (Mrs. David Grandstaff), and Nancy (Mrs. William Bass). The author has reason to believe that the sixth son was named Israel, that he married Polly Bass, died before the death of his father, John, and left no descendants.

Benjamin had seven children: John, Thomas, Rhoda, Mary (Polly), Elizabeth, Sallie and Martha. This genealogy contains a record of the descendants of only four of these: Thomas, Polly, who married Nicholas Cassetty, Sallie, who married Sion Bass, and Martha, who married Cadar Bass.

John, the eldest, moved away from Wilson county in young manhood. The county marriage records show that a marriage bond was issued January

6, 1806, for the wedding of John Phillips and Elizabeth Scott. It seems that John moved to Maury county, Tennessee, but an investigation there has revealed no trace of his descendants.

In January, 1852, a bill was filed in the County Court of Wilson county by the children of Benjamin to sell his lands for distribution. This bill shows that Rhoda married a Cross and Elizabeth married a Hannah, and that both were widows at the time the bill was filed. The marriage records of Wilson county contain no account of their marriage, and the Wills and Inventories books give no record of the administration of their husbands' estates. The marriage bond of Thomas Phillips and Sally Lou Nance was signed by Elijah Cross August 28, 1819, and it is possible that Elijah was the husband of Rhoda. The author has been unable to determine whether or not Rhoda and Elizabeth left any descendants.

John Philips died July 30, 1846, at the age of 78; his wife, Mary, predeceased him on November 20, 1844, aged 71. Benjamin died only 28 days before his brother, on July 2, 1846. Lydia Philips died August 19, 1851. The report of Sion Bass, administrator of Benjamin's estate, was confirmed by the County Court December 14, 1848.

David Philips, son of John, was appointed administrator of his father's estate. However, David died September 30, 1846, only two months after John's death, before he had completed his administrative duties. Rev. Henry Bass, who married John's daughter, Francina, was appointed administrator de bonis non, and proceeded to wind up the estate.

John Philips accumulated more than a modest amount of wealth for a farmer of his day. When he died, he owned 350 acres of fertile land, and possessed \$1,436.75 in gold and silver, \$40 in bank notes and about three dozen promissory notes of various amounts. After the payment of all debts, his personal estate totaled \$7,039.69. Each of his ten distributees received \$703.96 and thirty-five acres of land.

The report of John Philips' inventory and sale gives the present generation an interesting insight into the lives and home conditions of our pioneer forefathers. Ten negro slaves were sold by his administrator for a total amount of \$3,142.70: Sye to Benjamin Philips for \$500; Jerry to John Oakley for \$287.65; George to Rachel Bass for \$285.59; John to William Bass for \$406.50; a woman and child to Doke Young for \$652; Martha to William Bass, \$360; another Martha to William Bass, \$151; Ples to David Grandstaff, \$500; and "an old woman was struck off to the highest bidder, D. Grandstaff, for \$19." W. D. Grandstaff of Watertown, a grandson of David Grandstaff, says that he remembers well the negro slave Ples that his grandfather purchased.

Among the expenses itemized were: \$1.00 to Doke Young for crying sale and \$6.00 to W. L. Waters for coffin. The total funeral expenses, including clothing, were \$15.75. A tomb stone was erected many years later.

The list of articles itemized among John Philips' personal property gives the reader a conception of the self-sufficiency of the pioneer home. Among the articles listed were the following: One yoke of oxen, 38 hogs, 36 geese, 548 pounds of bacon, 163 barrels of corn, 4,480 bundles of oats, 3,000 pounds of fodder, 1,910 pounds of pork, 12 plows, 3 singletrees, 1 doubletree, 1 wag-



on, 1 cart, 36 bushels of wheat, 3 washing tubs, 1 brass kettle, 2 teakettles, 2 flat skillets, 5 pots, 2 fire shovels, 2 cotton wheels, 2 wooden buckets, 4 bedsteads, 140 pounds of seed cotton, 1 cross-cut saw, 2 coffee mills, 1 deer skin, 1 wash pan, 1 frying pan, 3 bread trays, 1 candle stick, 2 shot guns, 2 rifles, 1 candle stand, 1 handsaw, 2 clocks, 1 pair of sheep shears, 3 pecks of dried apples, 4 bee hives, 3 pairs of weavers looms, 4 bee gums, 7 saddles, 2 sickles, 1 umbrella, 17 ducks, 100 chickens, 13 bushels of Irish potatoes, 2 pickling stands, 1 grindstone, 1 work bench, 8¼ pounds of picked cotton, 67 pounds of lard, 19 horses, 39 sheep, 18 cattle, and dozens of other items.

There is a two-year discrepancy in the records as to the date of John Philips' birth. The family Bible of his son, Benjamin, gives it as April 16, 1768. His tombstone records that he was in his eighty-first year when he died in 1846, which would place his birth in the year 1766. Since the Bible gives Benjamin's birth as April 18, 1766, and was a contemporaneous record, while the tombstone was erected many years after John's death, the author is inclined to accept the date given in the Bible.

Benjamin Philips' estate was wound up in 1848. His coffin, too, was bought from W. L. Waters for \$6.00. Among the interesting items of his settlement was an allotment of \$26.90 to his widow, Lydia Philips, for a year's support.

The brothers and their wives are buried on a little knoll which was formerly a part of John Philips' farm, only a short distance southwest of Wattertown. A handsome tombrock marks John's grave, bearing this inscription: "John Philips died July 30, 1846, in the 81st year of his age. Mr. Philips was one of the first settlers on Round Lick, being the father of six sons and five daughters."

## *Chapter IV*

### JOSEPH PHILIPS

Joseph Philips, oldest son of John, made the remarkable record of marrying three times, becoming the father of eighteen children, and living to the age of 101 years. He was probably born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and was approaching young manhood at the time his father and uncle Benjamin migrated to Tennessee. The author has been unable to learn the date of his birth or death.

The marriage records of Wilson county give no account of Joseph's first marriage, and it is probable that his first nuptials occurred in Pennsylvania. The first wife was either a Miss Chastain or a Miss Williams, the source of information being vague on this point. By this wife Joseph had a son named James, of whose descendants no record has been found. Tradition has it that Joseph was a soldier in the War of 1812, and the Tennessee State Library records disclose that James Phillips was a volunteer mounted gunman under Colonel Williamson in the second conflict with Great Britain. Another James Phillips was a private under Colonel Copeland. It seems impossible to ascertain whether or not either of these was James Phillips, eldest son of Joseph. According to one source of information, James migrated to western Texas in young manhood. That he did not remain in Wilson county is indicated by the fact that his name occurs in none of the county records.

Joseph was a member of the Baptist church. He amassed large real estate holdings, and was at one time considered a man of moderate wealth. His farm comprised a part of the present site of Watertown. On July 20, 1813, he received a grant of 80 acres from the State of Tennessee, signed by Willie Blount, Governor\*. He purchased two acres from W. T. Waters near the three forks of Round Lick creek, which lay within the present corporate limits of Watertown. The community was formerly known as "Three Forks", and a postoffice by that name was once located a short distance east of the present site of the town. The deed records of Wilson county show purchases by Joseph Philips of 44 acres from J. P. Wade, 35 acres from Joseph Reeder (comprising the southern part of the present site of Watertown), 30 acres from Nathaniel Berry, 40 acres at a public Chancery Court sale of the Wheeler land, and 47 acres from David Philips. Joseph at one time owned the land now occupied by Mrs. Lizzie Phillips, Melvin Davis, Miss Myrtis

---

\*Deed Book E, page 261, R.O.W.C. Tennessee.



Jennings, Standard Oil Company, and Watertown Produce and Feed Company of Watertown, and on September 20, 1855, sold same for \$2100 to J. J. Cartwright. The History of Wilson County shows there was a business man in Lebanon in 1820 named Joseph Philips.

Joseph's second marriage was to Anna Wheeler, the marriage bond being executed August 31, 1811. Joseph had four children by his second marriage, as disclosed by the following language in a deed of Nathan W. Phillips to Ashley Neal dated September 2, 1841:

"Whereas by descent from Anna Philips, deceased wife of Joseph Philips, David Philips, Bethel Philips, Martha Anne Philips, and myself have divided tit'e to and now hold equal and undivided interest in a tract of land—lot No. 6 in division of lands of Nathan Wheeler, and Anna Philips an heir to estate of said Wheeler."

The marriage bond for the wedding of Joseph Philips to Rachel Reeder was executed January 17, 1829. By this marriage Joseph had thirteen children: Catherine, William, Lydia, Harden, Benjamin, Polly, Joshua, Mitty, Eden, Sally, and three others whose names are not known. Through unfortunate investments, Joseph lost a greater part of his property in his latter days. During the latter part of his life he lived near Greenwood in Wilson county and took up the trade of making furniture. He continued in active and robust health to the age of 101, and made three chairs the day before he died. According to one source of information, he is buried beside his father in the Phillips cemetery near Watertown, and it is probable that his remains lie under one of the unmarked slabs on the little knoll.

Three hundred thirteen of Joseph's descendants are traced in this chapter, 250 of whom are living. If all his heirs had been located, the total would possibly approach the 500 figure.

## II. NATHAN W. PHILLIPS

Nathan Wheeler Phillips, oldest son of Joseph and Anna, was born June 30, 1817. He married Sarah Young (b. January 11, 1821), daughter of James Young, a prominent citizen of the Round Lick community, February 10, 1829; the ceremony was performed by the Rev. Archamack Bass. Nathan and Sarah moved to the Brush Creek community in Smith county and became owners of a large farm. The family Bible of David Philips, son of Nathan, states that Nathan and Sarah joined the Baptist church at Brush Creek by letter in 1845. Nathan was one of the pillars of the Brush Creek church, serving as church clerk for many years. Old church minutes reveal that he was a delegate of the church to the Salem Baptist Association on the Saturday before first Sunday in October, 1849. Nathan was for a number of years a member of the County Court of Smith county. Nathan died December 9, 1882, and his wife, Sarah, died September 22, 1883. They are buried at what is known as the Nathan Phillips Graveyard at Brush Creek.

A. Mary E. Phillips, born February 6, 1840; d. March 4, 1880; m. John Saulman, son of Elijah and Patsy Saulman, November 10, 1859.

1. Robert Saulman, burned to death in childhood.
2. Elijah Saulman, m. Lucy Baker.
  - a. Oscar Saulman, dead.
  - b. May Saulman



3. Nathan Saulman, m. Ida Hudson.

a. Haden Saulman, died in young manhood.

b. Cecil, a girl, dead.

c. Robert Saulman.

4. Marcellus Saulman, moved west in young manhood. He had three children, the oldest son named Willie, and the author has been unable to make any contact with his descendants.

5. Sarah Elizabeth Saulman, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. February 8, 1872; m. December 9, 1888, to Horace G. Allen (b. December 3, 1864; son of Moses Allen and Lucinda Trail); member of Baptist church.

a. Herman Allen, Detroit, Michigan, b. December 11, 1889.

b. Florence Allen, Detroit, Michigan, b. August 21, 1892, m. September 18, 1920, to W. T. Barbour, son of Charles S. and Mary Barbour; member of Baptist church.

c. Mary Allen, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. May 21, 1894, m. September 16, 1916, to I. W. Bennett; member of Baptist church; children: Edward, b. July 14, 1917; Mary Elizabeth, b. March 18, 1919; Joe Thomas, b. December 2, 1920, d. November 16, 1926; Reba Florence, b. August 27, 1924.

d. Hugh Allen, Dunlap, Tennessee, b. January 23, 1896; m. August 21, 1916, to Emma Crawford (b. April 12, 1896; daughter of W. S. and Mary F. Crawford); Sunday school superintendent and deacon in Dunlap Baptist church; manager of Sequatchie County Creamery; has won four state awards for first prize in butter-making; won third award for butter-making offered by National Creamery Buttermakers Association in 1926; children: Hugh Allen Jr., b. July 18, 1917; Dorothy, b. January 2, 1920; Helen, b. February 15, 1922; Sarah Love, b. September 19, 1927.

e. Odis W. Allen, Detroit, Michigan, b. October 25, 1897; m. March 31, 1929, to Amanda Marie Caroline Adams (b. February 22, 1895; daughter of Charles Adams and Mary Barrett); member of Baptist church; foreman for Ford Motor Company.

f. Bettie Allen, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 16, 1899, m. W. M. Rodgers.

g. Homer Allen, Detroit, Michigan, b. October 26, 1900; m. July 14, 1923, to Mayme Bump (b. July 16, 1902; daughter of Charles Wallace and Nancy Bump); member of Baptist church; employe of Dodge Bros. Motor Company; children, Mary Kathleen, b. October 9, 1924; Shirley Ann, b. January 1, 1931.

h. Wheeler Allen, Detroit, Michigan, b. July 23, 1902; attended Tennessee Tech; member of Baptist church; clerk in U. S. Postoffice.

i. Eunice Allen, Dunlap, Tennessee, b. November 17, 1903; m. June 21, 1930, to Charles A. Barker (b. October 3, 1906; son of F. J. Barker and Lillian Priest); member of Baptist church; graduate of Tennessee Tech; taught school seven years; one child, Flavius Allen, b. March 18, 1931.

j. Grace Allen, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. May 16, 1905; m. August 25, 1923, to W. W. Grisham; member of Baptist church; children: William Thomas, b. May 3, 1927; Rebecca Jane, b. May 29, 1929; Joe Wheeler, b. December 5, 1931.

k. Ancil Allen, Kingsville, Ontario, Canada, b. July 25, 1908;

m. October 27, 1928, to Wava Lenora Misener (b. December 5, 1910; daughter of Charles H. Misener and Maggie L. Grainger); farmer; member of Baptist church; children: Carl Misener, b. November 5, 1930; Florence Claine, b. June 6, 1932.

6. Minerva Saulman, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. May 25, 1873; m. September 22, 1894, to Shelah Blackburn (b. August 12, 1875; son of Billie Blackburn and Amie Braswell); member of Primitive Baptist church.

a. Willie Clarence Blackburn, b. July 4, 1896; d. April 3, 1915.

b. Reubin Simeon Blackburn, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 3, 1898; m. August 7, 1920, to Emma L. Edwards (b. February 21, 1902; daughter of John F. Edwards and Dora King); member of Primitive Baptist church; farmer; one daughter, Annie Jewell, b. September 19, 1922.

c. Nannie Lou Blackburn, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. October 15, 1900; m. September 10, 1922, to Will Ford (b. September 1, 1877; son of James Ford and Katherine Turney); member of Primitive Baptist church.

d. Ocie Ulas Blackburn, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. November 27, 1903; m. October 1, 1921, to Minnie Lee Edwards (b. June 20, 1906; daughter of John F. Edwards and Dora King); insurance salesman; member of Primitive Baptist church; children: Glenn Curtis, b. August 13, 1930; Marble Joyce, b. March 27, 1933.

e. Marvin Nathan Blackburn, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 22, 1906; m. October 13, 1926, to Iva Lea Hickey (b. March 10, 1910; daughter of Elijah Hickey and Mollie Denney); insurance salesman; member of Primitive Baptist church; children: Kenneth Wayne, b. October 18, 1928; Louis Kay, b. October 16, 1931.

f. Ona Bettie Blackburn, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 26, 1908; m. March 29, 1929, to Walter W. Williams (b. February 14, 1908; son of Oliver and Ada Williams); member of Missionary Baptist church; one son, Ralph D., b. July 27, 1932.

g. and h. Robert Haskell, b. July 4, 1910; Minnie Frances, b. May 20, 1914.

7. Mary May Saulman, b. November 12, 1876; d. March 20, 1926; m. February 14, 1897, to John Manning (b. March 4, 1875; son of Wilson Manning and Ellen Sorey).

a. Levi Roger Manning, Cookeville, Tennessee, b. September 4, 1898; m. December 27, 1925, to Eva Lillian Smartt (b. November 25, 1897; daughter of Bob Smartt and Minnie Bradley); owner of Ideal Grocery; deacon in Baptist church; children: Bobbie Mai, b. November 9, 1926; Sarah Bernice, b. September 20, 1928; Peggy Jane, b. June 10, 1933.

b. Maude Ellen Manning, San Antonio, Texas, b. November 19, 1900; m. Clinton T. Steed, son of Collier A. and Nellie G. Steed, in 1921; member of Methodist church; children: Clinton Thomas Jr., b. October 24, 1923; Craig Neville, b. February 25, 1927.

c. Bernice Manning, b. September 23, 1902; d. March 17, 1925; m. James Floyd Hobbs, October 24, 1921.

d. Adrain Manning, b. 1903; d. 1907.

e. Florence Manning, Baxter, Tennessee, b. February 26, 1912; m. July 27, 1929, to Alva D. Starnes (b. July 20, 1903; son of Shelia Bedford Starnes and Nissie Martin Bates); attended Tennessee Tech; member of



Baptist church; children: Joan Martin, b. May 22, 1931; Wanda Alvalyn, b. August 21, 1933.

B. Robert B. Phillips, b. April 1, 1841; d. March 29, 1850.

C. Nancy J. Phillips, b. April 6, 1843; d. February 12, 1910; m. Levi Rogers.

D. Frances Phillips, b. October 24, 1844; d. April 28, 1930; m. December 20, 1865, to John Paty Davis (b. March 20, 1842; d. March 10, 1902); son of Benjamin Davis and Catherine Warley).

1. Sarah Emma Davis, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. March 28, 1867; member of Cumberland Presbyterian church.

2. Bethel Davis, b. November 8, 1868; d. November 5, 1932; 1st m. to Mary Etta Hudson; two children, Ezra Davis, Nashville, Tennessee; Lillie; 2nd m. to Nettie Youngblood; two children: Edward and Elizabeth.

3. Robert Davis, b. June 21, 1873; d. March 4, 1886.

4. Edna Dora Davis, b. October 22, 1870; d. July 6, 1922.

5. Ida Catherine Davis, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. March 6, 1872; member of Methodist church.

6. Anna Wheeler Davis, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. June 18, 1878; nurse; member of Missionary Baptist church.

7. Altie Davis, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 3, 1882; m. December 24, 1902, to Jasper Newton Midgett (b. June 24, 1879; son of Hugh Midgett and Telitha Barbee; See David Grandstaff line); member of Cumberland Presbyterian church.

a. John Hugh Midgett, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 18, 1903; m. December 22, 1928, to Etta Mai Taylor (b. June 12, 1905; daughter of G. W. Taylor); farmer; member of Church of Christ; one daughter, Erma Jene, b. October 22, 1930.

b. Bertha Mai Midgett, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 18, 1904; seamstress; Sunday school and church treasurer and president of Young People's Society in Free Will Baptist church.

c. Robert Dell Midgett, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. June 3, 1908; m. May 21, 1931, to Johnnie Maude White (b. January 28, 1889); farmer, member of Church of Christ.

d. Nathan Wheeler Midgett, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 11, 1911; m. July 28, 1934, to Annie Wilson Marks (b. April 2, 1918, daughter of Thomas Marks); farmer; member of Missionary Baptist church.

e. Other children: James Sherman, b. September 18, 1913; Teletia Frances, b. January 15, 1916; Hattie and Mattie, twins, b. May 22, 1918.

8. Willie Bertha Davis, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 4, 1883; m. March 1, 1911, to Robert Allen Thomason (b. June 29, 1883; son of William Thompson and Parala Smartt; member of Methodist church.

a. Thelma Marie Thomason, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 20, 1912; m. James Edward Hazelwood, May 27, 1933; one son, Franklin Lee, b. September 28, 1934.

b. Other children: Lucille Catherine, b. September 24, 1914; Nettie Irene, b. July 3, 1917; Malinda Janelle, b. March 25, 1921; Robert Allen, Jr., b. May 27, 1925.

9. Jesse Davis, b. March 13, 1887; d. April 19, 1887.

E. Elizabeth Phillips, b. March 16, 1850; d. July 29, 1921; m. October 24, 1867, to John M. Watts (b. November 10, 1847; d. December 11, 1924); buried in Phillips Cemetery at Brush Creek.

1. Sarah Ann Watts, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 23, 1870; m. October 16, 1886, to Johnathan Denney (b. August 3, 1871; son of Wiley Brown Denney and Elizabeth Wagner); member of Missionary Baptist church.

a. Elmer Theron Denney, b. November 3, 1887; d. April 20, 1914; m. Fannie Elizabeth Allison (b. November 6, 1889; daughter of Jim Allison and Nancy Webb) on October 7, 1908.

(1). Laura Green Denney, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 13, 1910; m. December 24, 1924, to Johnnie Abner Rowland (b. February 7, 1902; son of James W. Rowland and Mollie Chatman); member of Buena Vista Baptist church; children: Lela Pearl, b. March 18, 1925; James Theron, b. February 1, 1928; Ewin Donald, b. February 20, 1933.

b. Clarence Ural Denney, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 28, 1894; m. December 13, 1917, to Mary McDaniel (b. April 22, 1901; daughter of Douglas McDaniel and Ida Bradshaw); produce man; member of Church of Christ; children: Clarence Leon, b. December 26, 1916; James Howard, b. July 19, 1920.

c. Gussie Lou Denney, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 17, 1898; m. February 25, 1918, to Sam D. Temple (b. December 28, 1887; son of Frank Temple and Betty Lois Griggs); member of Missionary Baptist church; children: Winsford Brown, b. December 23, 1918; Jeraldine Elizabeth, b. August 13, 1920; Nina May, b. November 11, 1925.

d. Lora Elizabeth Denney, Hendersonville, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1902; m. May 15, 1921, to John F. Hurt (b. April 10, 1902; son of John Thomas and Ella Hurt); member of Methodist church; children: John F. Jr., b. February 22, 1922; William Donald, b. November 20, 1927.

2. Mamie May Watts, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 22, 1894; m. December 25, 1898, to Elisha E. Eastes (b. April 9, 1875; son of Tom Eastes and Fannie Hankins); member of Rome Baptist church; member of Rebeccas.

a. Elzie Burge Eastes, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 16, 1899; m. November 20, 1918, to Mamie Haynes (b. April 23, 1901; daughter of George Haynes and Julia Smith); member of Salisbury Baptist church; I. O. O. F.; children: Margaret May, b. December 3, 1922; Sarah Elizabeth, b. October 30, 1924; Juanita, b. May 19, 1928; d. August 22, 1929; William Kenneth, b. March 16, 1930.

b. Earl Franklin Eastes, Carthage, Tennessee, b. March 13, 1903; m. December 19, 1920, to Leona Dedman (b. December 29, 1902; daughter of Robert Dedman and Mollie Nixon); blacksmith; member of Missionary Baptist church; children: Ray Dell, b. October 26, 1921; Frank Elisah, b. July 31, 1924; Julia Frances, b. July 22, 1926; Billy Winston, b. September 10, 1929; Jessie Doyle, b. December 13, 1931; Elinor Earl, b. June 27, 1933.

c. Sam Winston Eastes, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 1, 1907; m. July 25, 1928, to Ann H. McGuire (b. December 29, 1910; daughter



of S. J. McGuire and Mary Elizabeth Reed); member of Baptist church; butcher; I. O. O. F.; children: Mamie May, b. May 9, 1929; Sam Jr., b. August 5, 1930; Dorris, b. October 15, 1932; Mary Ann, b. May 1, 1934.

d. Lassie Aulene Eastes, Riddleton, Tennessee, b. July 29, 1910; m. September 28, 1929, to Thomas Hale Ballinger (b. December 28, 1910; son of Willie King and Ethel Ballinger); member of Baptist church; one daughter, Alma Dale, b. January 22, 1931.

3. Orvil Ledrew Watts, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 29, 1881; m. June 12, 1901, to Martha Ethel Burton, (b. May 28, 1890; daughter of Frye Burton and Martha Ann Searcy); member of Grace Baptist church.

a. Erby Edgar Watts, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 19, 1903; m. December 25, 1926, to Opal Wheat (b. October 14, 1911; daughter of John L. Wheat and Pearl Morgan); mechanic; one son, Erby Edgar Jr., b. July 5, 1928.

b. Verna Lee Watts, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 6, 1908; m. May 9, 1929, to Nathan S. Hertzka (b. January 3, 1875; son of Jacob and Jennie Hetzka); member of Grace Baptist church; children: Jennie Barnet, b. March 11, 1930; Ethal Virginia, b. July 5, 1932.

c. Bonnie Pearl Watts, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 4, 1911; m. March 19, 1928, to William R. Williams (b. December 12, 1910; son of William Hopkins Williams and Luella Ledford); member of Missionary Baptist church; one daughter, Bonnie Delores Colleen, b. December 12, 1929.

d. John Thomas Watts, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 12, 1911; m. January 3, 1930, to Mary Gertrude Hardy (b. August 7, 1911; daughter of Thomas Burton Hardy and Carrie Edna Gardner); member of Shelby Avenue Baptist church; one daughter, Edna Elizabeth, b. July 30, 1932.

e. Other children: Earl Franklin, b. January 25, 1913; Gussie Elizabeth, b. July 13, 1917; dead; Alma Aleen, b. September 22, 1918; Elmer Eugene, twin to Alma, dead; Ruby Marie, b. August 15, 1923.

4. Wheeler Watts, b. August 23, 1885; d. June 28, 1888.

5. Van Milton Bridges Watts, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. September 22, 1892; m. February 6, 1911, to Virgie Burton (b. April 6, 1894; daughter of Phylander Burton and Virginia Ann Syrcy); member of Old Hickory Baptist church; employe of DuPont Rayon Company; I. O. O. F.

a. Millie Avodale Watts, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. January 26, 1913; m. October 25, 1933, to Hugh Howard Jenkins (b. December 29, 1909; son of J. W. Jenkins).

b. Virginia Belle Watts, Madison, Tenn., b. April 3, 1915; m. December 27, 1930, to Vernon Lee Livingston (b. April 18, 1910; son of J. B. Livingston); member of Old Hickory Baptist church.

c. Other children: Mildred Louise, b. July 7, 1917; Milton Howard, b. Mar. 5, 1920; Gussie Elizabeth, b. and d. Mar. 19, 1922; Charlie Francis, b. April 2, 1926.

F. Martha B. Phillips, b. June 16, 1848; d. April 18, 1850.

G. James Young Phillips, b. August 12, 1856; d. July 5, 1928; m. September 25, 1877, to Martha Ann Frye (b. March 17, 1860; daughter of Benjamin Frye and Mary E. Hunt); buried in Brush Creek cemetery.

1. Althea Elizabeth Phillips, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. September 23, 1878; m. December 6, 1904, to George Courtney (b. September 28, 1872; son of George E. Courtney and Adelaide Kitchings); member of Brush Creek Baptist church.

a. Velma Courtney, Nashville, Tenn., b. February 16, 1906; m. May 20, 1928, to Lawton P. Bryan (see William Philips line).

b. Hazel Courtney, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. August 12, 1911; member of Baptist church; attended Tennessee Tech; teacher.

2. Willie Myrtle Phillips, Cookeville, Tenn., b. December 11, 1880; m. October 31, 1900, to Sidney Thomas Hudson (b. February 17, 1878; son of Thomas Hudson and Lucinda Smith Davis); member of Methodist church.

a. Bonnie Lucile Hudson, Maryville, Tenn., b. September 21, 1901; associate professor of biology at Maryville College; attended Tennessee Tech.; B.A. and B.M. degrees from Maryville College and M.A. degree from University of Tennessee; member of Methodist church; member of Tennessee Academy of Science, American Association for the Advancement of Science, Phi Kappa Phi, Pi Gamma Mu, and O.E.S.

b. Carl Barrett Hudson, Cookeville, Tenn., b. February 27, 1904; m. September 15, 1933, to Vida Belle Stout (b. June 28, 1908; daughter of Morgan and Ella Stout); attended Tennessee Tech.; carpenter and foreman; member of Methodist church; member of United Brotherhood of Carpenters.

c. Ben Thomas Hudson, Cookeville, Tenn., b. September 20, 1907; attended Tennessee Tech.; vice president of Cumberland Truck line.

d. Bob Young Hudson, Cookeville, Tenn., b. March 13, 1912; attended Tennessee Tech; member of Methodist church; civil engineer.

e. Ida Blanche Hudson, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 27, 1915; student nurse; attended Vanderbilt University School of Nursing; member of Methodist church.

f. and g. Jean Haggard, b. and d. March 19, 1918; Helen Moore, b. October 12, 1920.

3. Lucille Phillips, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. February 14, 1884; m. December 24, 1902, to J. Escar Allen (b. December 8, 1881; son of George R. Allen and Tennie Jones); member of Baptist church.

4. Hugh Phillips, b. November 12, 1886; d. July 14, 1887.

5. Daisye Edith Phillips, Sheridan, Ky., b. April 25, 1888; m. January 14, 1915, to Fred Graves Gass (b. February 28, 1884; son of James and Sarah Gass); member of Missionary Baptist church.

6. Lena Phillips, b. September 19, 1890; d. August 14, 1917; m. Walter Turner; one son, Ray Phillips Turner, b. February 7, 1914.

H. David Philips, b. November 18, 1858; m. September 11, 1879, to Bettie Stroud (b. January 23, 1862; daughter of T. J. and S. A. Stroud). After their marriage and the birth of their two oldest sons, David and Bettie moved to Texas where he was for many years a boiler maker. He was a member of the Baptist church. All of his four sons are doctors, two dentists, one physician and a druggist. David preserved the original spelling of the name, which was used part of the time by his father, Nathan, and his children are the only members of the family today who spell the name with one "l". David is buried in Big Springs, Texas.



1. Henry Fuller Phillips, Edgewood Arsenal, Maryland, b. May 11, 1880; m. September 23, 1908, to Lois Allen; M.D. degree from University of Texas; medical officer in U. S. Army; specialist in tuberculosis; deacon in Baptist church; member of A. F. and A. M., Woodman of the World, Alpha Kappa Kappa medical fraternity and American Medical Association.

a. Lois Harriet Philips, Houston, Texas, b. October 31, 1911; m. March 11, 1933, to A. E. C. Pope (b. November 8, 1908; son of Ernest Carl Pope and Ollie Crowe); attended Baylor University; member of Beta Pi Theta; Baptist; daughter, b. November 30, 1933.

b. Betty Lois Philips, b. October 15, 1915.

2. Jesse Wheeler Philips, Big Spring, Texas, b. December 17, 1882; 1st m. in 1903 to Willie Kennon (b. October 1, 1885; daughter of Will S. Kennon and Minnie Jackson); dentist; received D.D.S. degree from Southern Dental College; member of Methodist church; member of Knights of Pythias and Psi Omega; three children by first marriage: Audrey Lillian, b. September 16, 1905; teacher, member of Methodist church, and attended S. M. U. and Texas Technological College; Geraldine, b. February 16, 1920; Billy, b. November 18, 1923; Jesse Wheeler Philips, 2nd m. August 18, 1925, to Margaret Dean (b. May 12, 1901; daughter of William and Nancy Dean).

3. Bonnie Pearl Philips, El Paso, Texas, b. October 15, 1884; m. June 20, 1907, to Benjamin Davis Boswell (b. March 13, 1884; son of William Edward Boswell and Rebecca Anna Boles); member of Methodist church; member of O.E.S. and B. of L.E.; former mother advisor of Order of Rainbow for Girls.

a. Elynor Normal Boswell, El Paso, Texas, b. March 16, 1908; teacher; attended Texas College of Mines and University of Southern California; member of Methodist church.

b. Naomi Ruth Boswell, El Paso, Texas, b. January 28, 1910; m. June 11, 1932, to Richard Erwin Whitmire (b. December 9, 1903; son of Richard C. Whitmire and Minnie Mable Osborn); attended Texas College of Mines; member of Methodist church; one daughter, Sue Ann, b. August 24, 1934.

c. Benjamin Philip Boswell, San Pedro, California, b. October 18, 1911; seaman on U. S. S. Maryland.

d. Ralph Eugene Boswell, b. October 20, 1915; student in Texas College of Mines.

4. Earl Cleveland (Shine) Philips, Big Spring, Texas, b. February 7, 1889; m. February 10, 1915, to Nan Bell (b. June 2, 1890; daughter of F. S. Bell); graduate of University of Texas; druggist in firm of Cunningham & Philips; member of Methodist church; member of Rotary Club, Masons and Knights Templar; member of Board of Directors and former president of Texas Pharmaceutical Association; director and former president of Big Spring Chamber of Commerce; amateur poet; children: Nancy Bell, b. September 20, 1920; Champe Ellen, b. April 27, 1924.

5. David Daniel Philips, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn., b. August 5, 1905; m. July 20, 1926, to Mebba Pichard (b. August 16, 1905; daughter of Howard Pichard and Hati Swain); dentist; D.D.S. degree from Vanderbilt University; member of Methodist church; member of Psi Omega dental fraternity,



Masons, Rotary Club, Jr. O. U. A. M., and Knights of Pythias; member of American Dental Association; one son, Dan David, Jr., b. December 24, 1928.

I. Thomas Philips, b. September 16, 1880; d. July 11, 1923; m. December 18, 1884, to Mary Jane Gwaltney (b. April 14, 1860; d. January 15, 1918; daughter of Edwin Gwaltney and Elizabeth Allison); Thomas Philips, 2nd m. to Edna Neal. Thomas spelled his name with one "l". He is buried at Brush Creek, Tennessee.

a. Bertha Elvira Philips, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 17, 1886; m. June 18, 1908, to John Overal Smartt (b. September 5, 1883; son of Jonathan B. Smartt and Tennessee Overal); member of First Baptist church; one son, Howard Taft, b. April 29, 1909; d. November 19, 1911.

2. Lassie Frances Phillips, b. December 28, 1890; d. October 9, 1926; m. January 7, 1914, to Franklin W. Maughon (b. March 1, 1884; d. April 30, 1923; son of Cisero Mitchel Maughon and Elizabeth Letitia Hill); buried at Fairburn, Georgia.

J. William Bethel Phillips, b. May 27, 1862; d. October 8, 1925; m. December 27, 1887, to Lucy Ellen Gwaltney (b. December 28, 1863; daughter of Edwin Gwaltney and Elizabeth Allison); buried at Phillips cemetery at Brush Creek, Tenn.; was deacon and treasurer of Brush Creek Missionary Baptist church.

1. Robert Elbert Phillips, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. November 9, 1888; m. September 3, 1911, to Minnie O. Blackburn (b. July 21, 1892; daughter of W. M. Blackburn and Amy Braswell; former clerk of Brush Creek Baptist church; farmer and coal dealer; children: William Howard, b. September 21, 1917; Carl Raymon, b. February 23, 1922; Robert Doyle, b. June 27, 1931.

2. Edwin Phillips, b. October 29, 1891; d. October 10, 1892.

3. Levi Phillips, b. September 24, 1893; d. December 2, 1911.

4. Elizabeth Phillips, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. March 27, 1896; m. December 18, 1917, to Rev. Ross R. Gass (b. January 29, 1891; son of J. S. Gass and Sarah Jane McMillan); member of Missionary Baptist church; children: Hugh Miller, b. February 10, 1920; Wilmer Ruth, b. May 28, 1924.

5. Inez Phillips, b. April 24, 1903; d. October 13, 1905.

### III. BETHEL PHILLIPS

Bethel Phillips, second son of Joseph and Anna, married September 26, 1849, to Hicksey Bass. The author has been unable to find the date of his birth and death, but it appears that he died shortly after the birth of his son, Thomas Humphrey Phillips, on December 17, 1850. Hicksey, his widow, married John Winn on November 18, 1855. William Bass was appointed guardian of the minor son, Thomas.

A. Thomas Humphrey Phillips, only son of Bethel, was born December 17, 1850, and died August 13, 1927. He was a farmer on the Hartsville pike in Wilson county, Tennessee. His first marriage was to Fannie McMurry.

1. Jennette Phillips, died in infancy.

2. Alma Seay Phillips, b. Dec. 5, 1871; dead; m. Sylvester Adams; son, Mack.

A. Thomas H. Phillips, 2nd m. November 1, 1875, to Virginia Escue

McMurry (b. February 25, 1851; d. August 17, 1891; daughter of John McMurry and Nicy Black).

1. Arthur Phillips, b. February 20, 1871; died in infancy.

2. John Bethel Phillips, Clarita, Oklahoma, b. April 7, 1877; m. October 9, 1910, to Lillian Mitchell (b. July 9, 1890; daughter of Jim and Ann Mitchell); farmer; member of Baptist church.

3. Naomi Phillips, b. October 23, 1878; d. January 12, 1894.

4. Shelah Elsworth Phillips, b. February 21, 1880; d. September 8, 1905.

5. Emma Lanie Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. November 12, 1881; m. November 18, 1900, to R. E. Dillard (b. January 10, 1878; son of E. G. Dillard and Martha Tomlinson); member of Baptist church.

- a. John Bell Dillard, Lebanon, Tenn., b. December 21, 1901; m. September 25, 1925, to Annie Piercy (b. November 16, 1909; daughter of R. B. Piercy and Lee Dixon); farmer; children: Ralph, b. May 27, 1927; Raymon Glynn, b. October 24, 1930.

- b. Thomas L. Dillard, Lebanon, Tenn., b. December 29, 1903; farmer.

- c. Grady Dillard, Lebanon, Tenn., b. August 24, 1906; farmer.

- d. Lillian Dillard, Lebanon, Tenn., b. May 2, 1908; m. July 14, 1929, to Gray Smithwick (b. December 8, 1904; son of J. S. and Rebecca Smithwick); member of Baptist church; son, William Louis, b. June 29, 1930.

- e. William Andrew Dillard, Lebanon, Tenn., b. April 8, 1910; m. October 9, 1932, to Magdalene Robinson (b. November 29, 1916; daughter of C. A. Robinson and Dora Williams); farmer; member of Baptist church; son, James Andrew, b. June 4, 1934.

- f. Other children: Thelma, b. June 11, 1912; d. November 5, 1928; Harvey, b. June 17, 1915; Bonnie, b. October 4, 1920; Perry, b. June 30, 1922.

6. Luenette Phillips, b. January 20, 1884; died in infancy.

7. Mary Volene Phillips, b. June 6, 1885; d. January 9, 1929; m. June 6, 1900, to Ollie White (b. May 30, 1877; d. March 1, 1934; son of Dón White).

- a. Nannie Ligon White, Lebanon, Tenn., b. June 24, 1903; m. March 2, 1920, to Grover Walter Devault (b. January 17, 1890; son of John Baxter Devault); member of Baptist church; children: Willie Pearl, b. November 16, 1920; Josie Mai, b. August 8, 1923; Wynelle Rebecca, b. June 5, 1927; G. W. Jr., b. July 19, 1929; Ruby Ligon, b. October 27, 1931; Glyn Allen, b. July 17, 1934.

- b. Edgar Thomas White, Lynchburg, Va., b. May 2, 1901; m. October 12, 1929, to Mamie Skelton Wood (b. December 28, 1910; daughter of Melvin Wood and Maud Fisher); beautician; Baptist; member I. O. O. F.; daughter, Mary Frances, b. January 5, 1931.

- c. Viola Dew White, Nashville, Tenn., b. March 17, 1905; m. March 26, 1932, to Leonard Ballard (b. February 1, 1904; son of Sam and Laura Ballard); Baptist; daughter, Nellie Katherine, b. November 11, 1921.

- d. Earl Luster White, Nashville, Tenn., b. March 16, 1908; m. July 18, 1931, to Ruby Maude Wood (b. April 1, 1907; daughter of Melvin



Wood and Sarah Fisher); employe of Davidson County Highway Dept.

e. Maggie Lee White, Madison, Tenn., b. July 6, 1914; m. August 10, 1929, to Tommy Henderson Cowley (b. September 13, 1889; son of Robert and Nancy Cowley; Baptist; children: Sandish Howell, b. November 26, 1931; Anita Joyce, b. February 21, 1934.

f. Lillian Beatrice White, Madison, Tenn., b. June 18, 1926.

8. Sally Griffin Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. May 2, 1886; 1st m. December 27, 1907, to Sylvester Adams (b. August 26, 1865; d. June 5, 1910; son of Alex Adams and Mary Ann Elliot); member of Church of Christ.

a. Vernon Adams, Lebanon, Tenn., b. May 20, 1909; m. February 16, 1928, to Illa Grimes (b. November 6, 1909; daughter of Henry D. and Addie Grimes); representative of Life & Casualty Insurance Co.; children: Margaret Puryear, b. June 29, 1918; Ruth Carnita, b. January 21, 1929.

8. Sally Griffin Phillips, 2nd m. June 7, 1914, to Grover Gilmore (b. August 24, 1882); daughter, Tommie Virginia, b. April 6, 1921.

9. Jimmie D. Phillips, twin to Sally Griffin, died in infancy.

10. Thomas Escue Phillips, b. October 12, 1889; three children.

11. Bessie Phillips, b. April 29, 1891; died in infancy.

A. Thomas Phillips, 3rd m. to Betty Dillard (b. April 19, 1870; d. September 10, 1912; daughter of Ephriam Dillard and Martha Jane Tomlinson).

1. Albert Phillips, b. December 17, 1894; dead; m. Clyde Oakley, dead; daughter died in infancy.

2. J. E. Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. December 8, 1896; m. December 24, 1921, to Laura Malone (b. January 2, 1906; daughter of Robert B. Malone and Tennie Tramel); farmer; member of Cedar Creek Baptist church; member W.O.W. and M.W.A.; children: James Edward, b. May 8, 1923; Frank Wesley, b. September 23, 1925; Albert Jerald, b. July 31, 1927; Betty Fay, b. October 1, 1930; Robert Thomas, b. August 7, 1932.

3. Mary Hunter Phillips, Madison, Tenn., b. December 23, 1903; m. May 20, 1933, to Cecil J. Jarman (b. April 10, 1904; son of James Henry and Sally Koon Jarman); member of Cedar Creek Baptist church.

4. Willie Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., m. Sam McClennon.

5. Eumphyrey Martha Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. May 20, 1907; m. June 26, 1928, to Herman Buford Dies (b. June 7, 1906; son of Franklin Dies and Fannie Tomlinson); member of Cedar Creek Baptist church; children: Gwendoline, b. June 11, 1929; Kirbley Franklin, b. August 11, 1930.

6. Enola Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., 1st m. Edward Belcher; 2nd m. W. L. Cullom.

#### IV. DAVID PHILLIPS

The writer has been able to find very little information concerning David Phillips, son of Joseph. The dates of his birth and death are unknown. The marriage records of Wilson county reveal that he married Elizabeth Thompson on September 18, 1844. The name David Phillips occurs in the county records of Wilson county many times in the three decades preceding the War Between the States, but since there were three Davids in our line living on the Round Lick Creek during that period, it is impossible to distinguish which of these records refer to the son of Joseph and Anna. It seems that David had no children.



## V. MARTHA ANNE PHILLIPS

Martha Anne Phillips, daughter of Joseph and Anna, married Thomas Humphrey Berry on November 28, 1843. Martha Anne died only a few years after her marriage, leaving two children, Nancy Anne and Benjamin.

A. Nancy Anne Berry, b. October 18, 1844; d. July 13, 1915; m. September 12, 1872, to Thomas Stark (b. March 31, 1847; d. July 28, 1920).

1. Ernest H. Stark, Paris, Texas, b. November 16, 1873; m. June 20, 1894, to Mary Frances Seale (b. July 13, 1874; daughter of John Seale and Martha Covington); physician and surgeon; graduate of Vanderbilt University; member of Presbyterian church; member of Chamber of Commerce, Exchange Club, and Lamar County, North Texas, State and American Medical Associations; major in A.E.F. during World War; lieutenant-colonel, Medical Reserves; was awarded medal by French Government for distinguished service at Verdun.

a. Gertie Lee Stark, Cushing, Oklahoma, b. May 20, 1895; m. November 11, 1919, to Oscar Hunter Harris (b. January 24, 1892; son of Allen Fletcher Harris and Luvina Norissa Windham); member of Christian Church; graduate of Oak Cliff College; member of O.E.S. and American Legion Auxiliary; son, Howard Hunter, b. December 7, 1924.

b. Marie Stark, Lubbock, Texas, b. March 4, 1902; m. March 5, 1920, to Jasper Spurgeon Sisson (b. June 25, 1901; son of James O. Sisson and Missouri Tubbs); member of Baptist church; attended Tennessee College; son, James Howard, b. July 27, 1921.

b. Marie Stark, 2nd m. January 9, 1932, to Vernon F. Neill (b. January 6, 1904; son of Frank and Jessie Neill).

c. Howard Murphy Stark, b. 1915; d. 1919.

1. Ernest H. Stark, 2nd m. August 12, 1920, to Zeta Stubblefield.

2. Thomas Arthur Stark, Commerce, Texas, b. December 16, 1883; m. November 27, 1907, to Della Hettie Fowler (b. February 16, 1883; daughter of James William and Mary Frances Fowler); pharmacist; Baptist.

a. Ernest Fowler Stark, Commerce, Texas; b. September 26, 1908; graduate of East Texas State Teachers College; teacher; member of Baptist church.

b. James Howard Stark, Commerce, Texas; b. December 7, 1910; graduate of East Texas State Teachers College; newspaper advertising man; Baptist.

3. Eva Gertrude Stark, Idabel, Oklahoma, b. June 16, 1879; m. April 27, 1904, to James B. Goolsby (b. August 2, 1875; son of William Wade Goolsby and Mattie Byrum); member of Baptist church.

a. George Stark Goolsby, Idabel, Oklahoma, b. June 22, 1905; m. December 2, 1933, to Margaret Paulina Brown, daughter of Robert D. Brown; attended University of Oklahoma; member Alpha Tau Omega fraternity; ginner; Baptist.

b. Tommy Lucille Goolsby, Dallas, Texas, b. July 6, 1911; m. December 24, 1931, to Robert Louis Davenport (b. June 6, 1908; son of Richard Walter Davenport and Susie V. Carroll); graduate of Ward-Belmont College; Baptist.

B. Benjamin H. Berry, b. September 18, 1848; d. May 19, 1914; m. De-

cember 23, 1875, to Martha A. Vaught (b. January 10, 1851; d. March 18, 1917; daughter of James and Martha Vaught).

1. Luvena Martha Berry, Wichita, Kansas, b. July 4, 1877; m. September 18, 1909, to Harry E. Smith (b. March 20, 1872; son of Milton and Sarah Smith); chiropractor; attended Kansas State Teachers College and Calvin Chiropractic College; Methodist.

a. Leo James Smith, Wichita, Kansas, b. August 2, 1910; m. November 10, 1931, to Lucille Brown (b. March 20, 1913; daughter of C. C. Brown); mechanic and welder; Methodist.

b. Dale Harry Smith, Denver, Colorado, b. June 18, 1912.

2. Maude Berry, Springfield, Illinois, b. June 22, 1879; member of Christian church.

3. Emma Berry, b. July 6, 1883; d. September 27, 1933; m. August 28, 1907, to Marion E. Marple (b. October 2, 1875); attended Kansas Teachers College; was a teacher for several years.

a. Elmore Berry Marple, Denver, Colorado, b. November 24, 1908; civil engineer in U. S. Bureau of Reclamation; graduate of University of Kansas; Mason.

b. Garland Emmett Marple, Washington, D. C., b. October 6, 1910; civil engineer for United States Bureau of Public Roads; graduate of University of Kansas; member of Tau Beta Pi and Sigma Tau fraternities.

4. James H. Berry, Colorado Springs, Colorado; served overseas during World War.

5. Etnah Berry, b. August 4, 1886; d. December 19, 1906.

## VI. CATHERINE PHILLIPS

The marriage bond for the wedding of Catherine Phillips, daughter of Joseph and Rachel, to Marable Owen was executed December 26, 1851. No information has been obtained concerning the dates of her birth and death.

A. Marinda Owen married Monroe Fish (b. September 19, 1850; d. November 16, 1924).

1. Alice Fish, Gallatin, Tenn., b. July 2, 1876; m. December 5, 1907, to Albert Augusta Hassell (b. July 21, 1871; son of Jim Hassell and Sarah Garrett); member of Church of Christ.

2. Andrew Fish, died June 12, 1927; children: Albert Dillard and Joseph Dudley.

B. Ellen Owen, b. December 18, 1855; d. December 17, 1871; m. James Sutton Ellis.

1. Malissa Ellis, Watertown, Tenn., b. March 9, 1885; m. July 19, 1905, to J. L. Midgett; member of First Baptist church.

a. Cornelia Midgett, b. May 24, 1911; m. October 1, 1932, to Hooper Patterson (see Josiah Philips line).

b. Maymie Lee Midgett, b. July 31, 1918.

2. Matt Ellis, Nashville, Tenn.

3. Lena Ellis, Nashville, Tenn., m. Will Womack.

C. John Owen, dead, one son, Walter Owen.

D. Payton Owen, Gallatin, Tenn.

E. Lee Owen, Lebanon, Tenn., twin to Payton; m. Nobel Hamilton Bas-



kett, son of William and Lena Baskett.

1. Ruby Baskett, dead.
2. Josie Baskett, Lebanon, Tenn., m. James William Clopton, son of William Clopton and Nancy Knight; Baptist; daughter, Mary Christine.
3. Willie Baskett, Lebanon, Tenn.
4. Jessie Baskett, Nashville, Tenn.
5. Carrie Baskett, Lebanon, Tenn., m. December 6, 1919, to John William Sellars, son of Auford Sellars and Lou McAdoo; Baptist; children, Annette Lou, Hamilton and John William Jr.
6. Naomi Baskett, Lebanon, Tenn., m. H. Franklin Skeen; Baptist.

## VI. CATHERINE PHILLIPS

Catherine Phillips, 2nd. m. to Thomas Borum.

## VII. WILLIAM PHILLIPS

The author has been able to secure no information concerning the descendants of William Phillips. His first marriage was on July 29, 1852, to M. Barkley, and by this wife he had two children, William and Rachel. His second marriage was to a Miss Morgan, and to this union were born two children.

## VIII. LYDIA PHILLIPS

Lydia Phillips married Bob Hankins. No information has been found concerning her descendants.

## IX. HARDEN PHILLIPS

Harden Phillips, son of Joseph and Rachel, died in young manhood.

## X. POLLY PHILLIPS

Polly Phillips, daughter of Joseph and Rachel, married Joe Seat; they moved to Texas shortly after their marriage, and had the following children: Josephine, who married a Russell; Agnes, Ed, Joe Jr., Newton, Jay, and Jennie. The author has been unsuccessful in his effort to get in touch with her descendants.

## XI. JOSHUA PHILLIPS

Joshua Phillips married Millie Seat. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States and lost one eye in action; he was wounded in the battle of Shiloh. He lived for many years in Lebanon, Tenn., and had no children.

After Joshua's death, his estate was wound up in the County Court of Wilson county in 1919; the following heirs were made parties to the original bill: Matt Hannah, Mrs. Lee Baskett, residents of Wilson county; Magnus E. Phillips, Kiah Phillips and Mrs. Jessie Midgett, residents of Davidson county; Peyton Owen, Smith county; and Mrs. Gracey Stiles, of Texas; the following parties were included in the amended bill; Andrew Fish, Alice Fish, Madison Ellis, and Lena Warnett of Davidson county; Ed Seat, Newt Seat,



Jay Seat, Josie or Sis Russell, and Jennie Seat of Texas; the unknown heirs of William Phillips; Josh. L. Hankins of Texas; and the unknown heirs of Mittie Hankins.

## XII. MITTIE PHILLIPS

Mittie Phillips, daughter of Joseph and Rachel, married Tom Hankins; she had two children, Tom and Elizabeth; Mittie caught fire one day when she was making soap in the back yard, and died from the burns.

## XIII. BENJAMIN PHILLIPS

Benjamin Phillips, son of Joseph and Rachel, was a soldier in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States. He was a farmer in Wilson county, and never married.

## XIV. EDEN PHILLIPS

Eden Phillips was born in 1851 and died in 1905. He married Elizabeth McClellan (b. February 8, 1847; d. December 15, 1926).

A. Magnus Ezra Phillips, Nashville, Tenn.; b. May 15, 1881; m. June 24, 1906, to Mary Christine Sudekem (b. January 19, 1882; daughter of Henry and Sarah Elizabeth Sudekem); Baptist; automobile dealer; member of I.O.O.F.

1. William Rufus Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. April 3, 1907; m. February 5, 1929, to Wilhelmina Blunkall (b. April 27, 1909; daughter of C. E. Blunkall); Baptist.

2. Charles Henry Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 24, 1908.

3. Mary Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. December 17, 1910.

4. Altaman Phillips, b. April 1, 1911; d. July 4, 1911.

5. Sarah Alinel Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 11, 1911; m. September 3, 1933, to Lester R. Frazier (b. June 2, 1904; son of Russell L. and Norma Frazier); beauty operator; Baptist.

6. M. E. Phillips, Jr., b. August 22, 1921.

B. Henry Carra Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. April 13, 1882; m. December 20, 1914, to Katie Ruch (b. June 30, 1870; daughter of Jacob Ruch and Lisetta Linker); employe of Louisville and Nashville Railroad.

C. Flora Grace Phillips, Houston, Texas, b. November 1, 1884; m. April 23, 1905, to John Styles (b. October 2, 1885; son of Jim and Mollie Styles); Baptist; daughter, Frances, b. January 4, 1913.

## XV. SALLY PHILLIPS

Sally Phillips married Hicks Ellis. They had no children.

## *Chapter V*

### WILLIAM PHILIPS

William Philips, son of John and Mary, was born December 18, 1793. On August 10, 1819, a bond was executed for the marriage of William Philips and Nancy Waters, signed by William Philips and Elijah Cross. It is possible that Elijah was the husband of Rhoda Philips, daughter of Benjamin, Sr., who is shown by the records to have been a widow in 1852, and of whose descendants the author has been able to find no trace.

Nancy was a daughter of the pioneer settlers, Shelah Waters and Nancy Turner, and a sister of Mary Waters, who married David Philips, brother of William. Nancy was born March 5, 1800. The account book of Shelah Waters shows that at the time of Nancy's marriage, her father advanced to her "a bed and furniture, a cow and calf, one sow shoat, three chairs, three knives and forks, one dish, three plates, one sorrel horse colt".\*

The War of 1812 records in the State Library at Nashville show that ten soldiers named William Phillips from Tennessee fought in that conflict.

William and Nancy were members of the Missionary Baptist church. William first settled on the Round Lick Creek near his father's farm, purchasing 147 acres from William Phillips, Sr., of Davidson County, on the south fork of Round Lick Creek, on May 15, 1820, at the price of \$200 cash. The deed was witnessed by John Philips, Nathan Wheeler, B. W. Taylor and Joseph Philips\*\*. On December 3, 1828, he purchased 52 acres from Joseph Thompson. He bought 58 acres on Round Lick Creek from Samuel Nooner February 14, 1832.

In 1838, William sold 355 acres on the Round Lick Creek to Eli M. Thompson, for \$1810, and 52 acres to Philip Shores, and moved to what is known as the Bairds Mill community in the southern part of Wilson county. On February 24, 1838, he purchased a 50-acre tract and a 200-acre tract near Bairds Mill from Richard Fields for \$1600 cash. On December 31, 1838, he bought one acre of land with a big spring on it from Samuel Lee for \$105 cash. His home was on what is now known as the Homer Hancock farm near Bairds Mil.

In 1836 William was elected Justice of the Peace, but resigned in 1838

---

\*Memorial Discourse Upon the Life and Character of Shelah Waters, Sr., page 23, written by Rev. James Waters

\*\*Deed Book I, page 137, R.O.W.C. Tennessee



when he moved to a new district.

1166968

Two years after he had established his new home, in the prime of manhood and usefulness, William died on August 10, 1840, leaving Nancy with seven minor children. In the sale of his lands for distribution, the purchasers were his widow, Nancy, his son, Shelah, Wesley Hancock and David Philips.

The administrator of William Philips' estate was Wilson T. Waters, who also succeeded David Philips as guardian of the minor children.

Nancy Philips, like her sister Mary, shouldered her responsibility and reared the children to become Christian men and women and substantial citizens. She died December 11, 1855, leaving a will distributing a moderate estate among her children, Anna, Mary, Sarah Jane, Malissa, Margaret, Elizabeth, Catherine, John W. and James M. The other son, Shelah, died in 1852.

William Philips has 480 descendants, 373 of whom are living.

### I. MARY PHILLIPS

Mary Phillips, oldest child of William and Nancy, married James Thompson Patton, July 20, 1837. James, son of Joseph Patton and Anna Patterson, was a prominent farmer near Watertown, Tennessee, and ruling elder in the Mt. Vernon Presbyterian church. He served as Justice of the Peace from the 16th district for a number of years. Mary died May 16, 1865.

A. Hiram C. Patton was born July 4, 1838, and married America Ann Wamack December 17, 1867. He was a farmer on Spring Creek in Wilson county and was a soldier in the Confederate Army. He followed the faith of his father and was an elder in the Spring Creek Presbyterian church. He died February 23, 1916. America died November 24, 1908. Hiram's second marriage was to Sarah Thompson Knight. No children were born to this union.

1. Shelah Marshall Patton, b. October 24, 1866; d. December 27, 1925; m. December 10, 1891, to Lena Leota (Missie) Baird; was telegraph operator and station agent for N., C. & St. L. Railroad at Lebanon; member of Presbyterian church.

a. Fred B. Patton, Lebanon, Tenn., b. February 25, 1894; m. October 12, 1915, to Alice Vance (b. March 28, 1895; daughter of E. L. Vance and Ella Mottley); member of U. S. Post Office force at Lebanon; belongs to Cumberland Presbyterian church; member Masons and Shrine; children: Edna Richard, b. September 5, 1916; Margaret Alice, b. November 24, 1918; Dorothy Owen, b. January 2, 1920.

b. Hugh Kenneth Patton, b. August 24, 1895; d. July 23, 1896.

2. John Knox Howard Patton, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. October 11, 1870; m. December 20, 1894, to Nora Hancock (b. January 24, 1874; daughter of D. T. Hancock and Melissa Shannon); deacon in Southern Presbyterian church; attended Santa Fe College; farmer.

a. Hugh Earl Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 10, 1896; m. May 30, 1918, to Lois Massey (b. May 2, 1896; daughter of J. N. Massey and Emma Patton; see Sarah Jane Phillips line); field manager for Borden Milk Company; Ruling Elder in Southern Presbyterian church; children: Elizabeth Shannon, b. August 9, 1919; Hugh Wilson, b. December 2, 1921; Margaret Frances, b. October 31, 1923; Jean Lois, b. July 27, 1925; Betty Ruth, b. No-



vember 2, 1927.

b. Jesse Ewing Patton, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. January 8, 1899; m. April 24, 1926, to Golda McNabb (b. January 8, 1899; daughter of A. A. and Maggie McNabb); employe of Swift & Co.; attended Cumberland University; member of Presbyterian church; son, Kenneth Patton, b. October 21, 1927.

c. Hilda Mae Patton, Miami, Florida, b. January 29, 1908; m. September 19, 1928, to Henry Blake Thackston (b. September 28, 1904; son of Lee Hampton Thackston and Annie Lizzie Cardwell); member of Southern Presbyterian church; daughter, Nancy Jo, b. August 30, 1932.

3. Odus Patton, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. February 15, 1874; m. March 27, 1901, to Nettie Young (b. August 31, 1876; d. October 10, 1912; daughter of Melissa and J. T. Young).

a. James Hiram Patton, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 26, 1902; m. May 28, 1932, to Macon Fite (b. January 14, 1903; daughter of A. L. and Annie Fite); farmer; member of Baptist church; member M.W.A.

3. Odus Patton, 2nd. m. December 14, 1914, to Lizzie French Bryan (b. January 15, 1889; daughter of Wilson Turner Bryan and Margaret Patton; see Margaret Patton line).

B. Joseph Wilson Patton, b. June 2, 1840; d. November 10, 1925; served in Union Army in War Between the States; graduate of Cumberland University; served as president of Ewing College and Santa Fe College; Baptist minister from 1874 until death; D.D. degree from Union University; m. January 8, 1874, to Laura Bryan, daughter of Dr. Algernon Bryan and Elizabeth Phillips (see Elizabeth Phillips line); was author of "John Patton and His Descendants".

1. Algernon Virgil Patton, Jackson, Tennessee, b. October 8, 1876; m. November 7, 1908, to Mamie Paschal; Mamie died August 10, 1910; 2nd. m. October 9, 1913, to Florence Pacaud; graduate of Union University; member Alpha Tau Omega fraternity.

2. Eugene Bryan Patton, Bronxville, New York, b. July 20, 1879; m. May 10, 1916, to Elizabeth Chester Hillis (b. June 1, 1890; daughter of William James Hillis and Elizabeth Chester); statistician; A.B. degree from Washington University; A.M. and Ph.D. degrees from University of Chicago; Alpha Tau Omega fraternity; former professor of Economics at University of Rochester; for two years president of International Association of Governmental Labor Officials; present Director of Division of Statistics and Information for New York state; deacon in First Baptist church; children: Chester Hillis, b. February 12, 1918; Laura Elizabeth, September 4, 1921.

3. Mary Elizabeth Patton, b. August 20, 1883, d. August 18, 1884.

4. Lucile Patton, b. February 22, 1888; d. July 15, 1889.

5. Ruby Christine Patton, b. January 8, 1891; d. August 10, 1910.

6. James Patton, b. November 17, 1893; d. August 30, 1894.

C. Nancy Patton, daughter of James T. and Mary, was born April 28, 1842, and married September 19, 1860, to Mitchell Hall Thompson, who was born October 7, 1841, and, a Confederate soldier, died in a Federal prison November 13, 1863. Nancy died November 26, 1928.

1. Mary Lavina Thompson, Joshua, Texas, b. June 4, 1861; m. September 4, 1876, to J. R. Davidson (b. Aug. 25, 1834; d. March 13, 1885); member of Methodist church.

a. Eleanor Davidson, San Angelo, Texas, b. July 7, 1877; m. July 3, 1901, to C. C. Burris (son of J. J. and Julia Burris); member of Methodist church and O.E.S.

b. Nannie E. Davidson, Azle, Texas; b. May 2, 1879; m. June 7, 1900, to Joseph G. Dalton (b. April 25, 1878; son of D. G. Dalton); member of Methodist church.

(1). Otho Gilbert Dalton, Fort Worth, Texas, b. July 3, 1902; m. September 3, 1932, to Essie Bee Minschew, daughter of C. C. Minschew; salesman; daughter, Dorothy Jo, b. August 14, 1934.

(2). Loree Dalton, La Josa, California, b. September 17, 1907; m. in March, 1926, to W. P. Higginbotham; member of Methodist church; son, Daniel Clark, b. November 6, 1927.

(3). Hallie Jo Dalton, Azle, Texas, b. April 25, 1909; m. September 20, 1930, to J. C. Yoakum (b. February 12, 1908; son of Lonie and Belle Yoakum); member of Church of Christ; son, Charles Louis, b. October 8, 1934.

c. Bailey Davidson, b. March 13, 1881; d. March 13, 1884.

1. Mary Lavina Thompson, 2nd. m. June 24, 1886, to N. R. Anderson (b. June 7, 1850; d. April 21, 1930).

a. Zack Mitchell Anderson, Houston, Texas, b. March 17, 1887; m. December 3, 1913, to Mamie Prince.

b. Preston Donald Anderson, Brad, Texas, b. May 3, 1889; m. December 24, 1911, to Louella Caruthers (b. January 13, 1889; daughter of R. W. Caruthers); one son, Richard Ferrell, b. January 26, 1913; engineer for Lone Star Gas Company.

b. Preston Donald Anderson, 2nd. m. June 26, 1925, to Ada Belle Boyd (b. September 3, 1902; daughter of M. F. Boyd); children: Newton Marshall, b. May 10, 1926; Mary Lavina, b. July 28, 1928; Peggy Lee, b. September 10, 1930.

c. Newton Anderson, b. August 29, 1891; d. September 9, 1891.

d. LeRoy Anderson, Houston, Texas, b. May 14, 1892.

e. Ola Lee Anderson, Cleburne, Texas, b. September 10, 1896, m. March 21, 1915, to Euard L. Caruthers; member of Field Street Baptist church.

f. Odus Anderson, twin to Ola Lee, d. May 13, 1897.

C. Nancy Patton, 2nd. m. August 7, 1866, to John D. Thompson (b. June 13, 1844; d. December 5, 1907; son of Dennis Thompson and Cynthia Ann Donald); Nancy and John D. moved to Texas in 1870.

1. Della Thompson, Lowell, Arkansas, b. December 30, 1867; m. February 13, 1890, to Walter Lee Johnson (b. July 22, 1866; son of Robert Johnson and Mary Baldwin Harris); attended Santa Fee College; member of Christian Science church; she and Mr. Johnson operate Grey Oaks Farms.

a. Mabel Johnson, b. November 30, 1890; d. December 3, 1890.

b. William Reid Johnson, Tulsa, Oklahoma, b. October 18, 1893; m. August 1, 1915, to Mary Hazel Purcell (b. January 5, 1896); vice-president of Southwestern Engineering Company; member of Second Church of Christ, Scientist; children: Betty Lee, b. December 21, 1916; Jim Donald, b. March 18, 1918; Margie Jean, b. August 30, 1921.

c. Ewing Fred Johnson, Tulsa, Oklahoma, b. November 26, 1896;



vice-president and director of Fourth National Bank of Tulsa; member of Board of Trustees of University of Tulsa; served six years on Tulsa City Commission; two terms as president of Tulsa Chamber of Commerce; general chairman of Community Fund; former president of United States Junior Chamber of Commerce; former president Civitan Club; second lieutenant in Reserve Artillery Officers Corps; member of Masons; member of Second Church of Christ Scientist.

d. Mary Patton Johnson, Tulsa, Oklahoma, b. April 6, 1905; concert pianist; attended University of Kansas and Chicago Musical College; B.M. degree; member of Alpha Pi Delta, Mu Phi Epsilon, and Pi Kappa Lambda; former pianist at radio station WREN; has served as soloist of Tulsa Civic Symphony; member of Christian Science church.

C. Nancy Patton, 3rd. m. June 3, 1909, to Allen Hefton.

D. Anna Patton, b. April 7, 1844; d. November 22, 1869.

E. Margaret (Mittie) Patton, Donelson, Tennessee, b. June 28, 1847; m. October 4, 1869, to Wilson Turner Bryan (b. July 19, 1848; d. June 18, 1918; son of Nelson J. Bryan and Minerva Waters); member of Donelson Baptist church.

1. Thomas Erskin Bryan, Lebanon, Tenn., b. October 28, 1870; m. September 11, 1895, to Helen Leeman (b. January 21, 1874; daughter of E. L. Leeman and Mary Ann Beadle); farmer; member of Baptist church; former clerk of New Salem and Wilson County Baptist Associations; former postmaster at Lebanon; chairman of Red Cross for four years.

a. Robert Leeman Bryan, South Charleston, West Virginia, b. November 1, 1896; m. January 7, 1927, to Jettie Ice (b. April 20, 1897; daughter of Jessie Ice and Priscilla Spencer); Principal of South Charleston High School; B.S. degree from Cumberland University; M.S. from University of Tennessee; served in 17th regiment Railroad Engineers in A.E.F. during World War; Adjutant, American Legion; member, Phi Delta Kappa, Civitan Club, K. P.; member Baptist church; children: Margaret Anne, b. August 31, 1930; Janice May, b. September 16, 1931; Robert, Jr., b. June 28, 1933.

b. Howard Wilson Bryan, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 3, 1898; m. July 16, 1924, to Ethyl Hocker (b. July 30, 1898; daughter of Charles L. Hooker and Emily Jacobs); manager of Page's Garage and Downtown Garage; taught farm tractor mechanics in Canada, Japan, China and Philippine Islands; attended Cumberland University; member of Exchange Club; son, Howard Wilson II.

c. Lawton Phillips Bryan, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 1, 1900; m. May 20, 1928, to Velma Courtney (daughter of George Courtney and Althea Elizabeth Phillips; b. December 1, 1900; see Joseph Philips line); member of Edgefield Baptist church; son, George Thomas, b. November 19, 1930.

d. Mary Thomas Bryan, Pauline, South Carolina, b. July 23, 1903; m. April 30, 1931, to William Samuel Hatchett (b. October 6, 1902; son of William Andrew Hatchett and Emily Strange); graduate of Cumberland University; member of Baptist church; member O.E.S.

e. Jimmie Patton Bryan, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 8, 1906; m. March 22, 1934, to Lucille Winfree (b. June 14, 1913; daughter of F. A. Winfree); member of Shop Springs Baptist church; attended Cumberland

University; former manager of F. B. Graft Dairy in Mississippi.

f. Ida Mai Bryan, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. June 15, 1909; m. January 16, 1931, to John Rich Freeman (b. April 7, 1901; son of J. E. Freeman and Carrie Rich); member Baptist church; attended Cumberland University; daughter, Mary Ann, b. March 5, 1934.

g. Wallace Bryan, Linder, Tennessee, b. June 30, 1912; Case Supervisor for TERA; member of Shop Springs Baptist church; member Lions Club; attended M.T.S.T.C.

h. Helen Bates Bryan, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. June 27, 1916; student at Cumberland University.

2. George Broadus Bryan, Washington, D. C., b. June 1, 1872; m. April 27, 1898, to Nannie Wallace (b. December 20, 1868; daughter of David Franklin and Susan Wallace); real estate operator; vice-moderator for Columbia Association of Baptist Churches; member K. of P. and Forest Hills Citizens Association.

a. Margaret Elizabeth Bryan, b. August 20, 1900; d. August 22, 1900.

b. Althea Bryan, Washington, D. C., b. July 29, 1902; m. April 16, 1924, to Robert M. Burklin.

3. Mai Bryan, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 16, 1873; m. February 14, 1894, to Everett A. Price (b. March 25, 1871; son of Charles N. Price and Arena Johnson); member of Shop Springs Baptist church; attended Peabody College; mother of eleven sons.

a. Charles Wilson Price, Sweetwater, Tennessee, b. December 3, 1894; m. July 27, 1920, to Martha Scobey (b. December 11, 1898; daughter of Jonathan Houston and Tennie Herwin Scobey); commandant in Tennessee Military Institute; deacon in Baptist church; attended Cumberland University; B.S. degree from University of Tennessee; instructor of chemical warfare in Rochester, New York, during World War; commander of American Legion Post; member of American Chemical Society; member Kiwanis Club; children: Charley Richmon, b. January 6, 1925; Martha Carolyn, b. September 5, 1927; William Scobey, b. June 20, 1931; Robert Wilson, b. September 10, 1933.

b. Perry Wendell Price, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 4, 1896; m. July 4, 1918, to Ferol Williams (b. January 13, 1900; daughter of Charles Williams); groceryman; member of Baptist church; attended Cumberland University; member U. S. Army in World War; children: Wendell Williams, b. September 19, 1919; Lennis Rose, b. November 2, 1921; Howard Hoyt, b. April 30, 1924; Ruth Lee, b. August 7, 1927.

c. Infant son, b. and d. August 11, 1898.

d. Lee Dennis Price, Sweetwater, Tennessee, b. July 30, 1899; m. September 2, 1928, to Rosalie Bengel (b. January 11, 1905; daughter of Charles Bengel); teacher; member and deacon in Baptist church; attended Cumberland University and Peabody College; A.B. degree from University of Tennessee; member Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity; four months in U. S. Army during World War; children: Charles Everett, b. June 22, 1929; James Frank, b. April 13, 1932.

e. Earl Anderson Price, Miami, Florida, b. December 31, 1901; auditor for First National Bank; member of Baptist church; m. September 2,



1926, to Willette Green (b. March 12, 1902; daughter of William Houston and Lucille Green); children: Jacqueline, b. December 5, 1931; Marjorie Ann, b. August 2, 1933.

f. Clyde Norman Price, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 19, 1904; m. November 11, 1933, to Irene Parker (b. March 25, 1912; daughter of G. H. Parker); farmer; choir leader in Shop Springs Baptist church; son, Carl Norman, b. October 23, 1934.

g. William Troy Price, St. Louis, Missouri, b. March 11, 1907; member of Third Baptist church; member of Tennessee championship stock judging team in 1923.

h. Edward Leslie Price, Clayton, Missouri, b. August 27, 1909; member of Baptist church; attended Cumberland University.

i. George Everett Price, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 19, 1912; member of Baptist church.

j. John Bryan Price, b. and d. February 12, 1915.

k. Paul Brown Price, b. October 27, 1916.

4. Minnie Minerva Bryan, b. July 27, 1875, d. December 24, 1925; m. December 27, 1899, to G. W. Sims (b. August 22, 1869; d. February 13, 1928; son of John Sims).

a. Robert Lee Sims, Washington, D. C., b. November 14, 1902; m. November 9, 1927, to Bernice Evelyn Alifas (b. June 1, 1905; daughter of Nelson P. and Minnie Alifas); manager of Standard Service Station; Baptist; attended Strayer's College; children: Robert Lee, Jr., b. April 19, 1930; Donald Nelson, b. August 10, 1933.

b. John Wilson Sims, Washington, D. C., b. January 28, 1906.

c. Frank C. Sims, Washington, D. C., b. February 6, 1911.

5. Elsie Pauline Bryan, b. October 4, 1877; m. January 4, 1899, to W. E. Rushing, who died April 2, 1901.

5. Elsie Pauline Bryan, McMinnville, Tennessee, 2nd. m. January 4, 1907, to M. T. Bass (son of William Bass and Sallie Palmer; see Francina Philips line).

6. Hattie Christine Bryan, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. September 13, 1879; m. December 27, 1899, to W. Hall Bass, son of Elias Bass (see William Bass line).

7. Grace Blossie Bryan, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 19, 1881; m. Eugene Phillips, son of Thomas Phillips and Henrietta Henderson (see David Philips line).

8. Clarence Justus Bryan, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. November 15, 1883; m. February 5, 1908, to May Faulkner (b. January 16, 1883; daughter of Asa Faulkner and Jennie Cunningham); secretary and treasurer of Tennessee Woolen Mills; deacon and Sunday school superintendent of McMinnville Baptist church; president of Middle Tennessee Baptist Sunday School convention; president County Board of Education.

a. Clarence Jennings Bryan, Kingsport, Tennessee, b. October 24, 1909; m. June 30, 1934, to Altie Mae Cooper (b. August 8, 1910; daughter of Buford Eugene Cooper and Effie Bell Odill); lighting engineer for Kingsport Utilities Inc.; B.S. degree in electrical engineering from University of Ten-

nessee; deacon, teacher and B.T.U. director of First Baptist church.

b. Charles Faulkner Bryan, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 26, 1911; attended Peabody College; B.M. degree from Nashville Conservatory of Music; member of national high school championship debating team in 1930; assistant conductor of Tennessee Philharmonic Orchestra; entertainer over radio station WSM; member of Baptist church.

c. Other children: Thomas, b. November 19, 1914; Clyde Cullon, b. October 15, 1917; Virginia Lynn, b. August 1, 1920.

9. Catherine Margaret Bryan, Donelson, Tennessee, b. May 17, 1886; m. February 2, 1907, to W. B. McMillan (b. August 7, 1886; son of Rufus McMillan and Fannie Davis); member of Donelson Baptist church; attended L.C.Y.L.

10. Elizabeth French Bryan, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. January 5, 1889; m. Odus Patton, son of Hiram C. Patton and America Womack (see Hiram C. Patton line).

F. Mary Patton, Statesville, Tennessee, b. May 18, 1848; m. October 6, 1870, to William Sullivan (b. October 22, 1842; d. January 24, 1917; son of William K. Sullivan and Nancy Maynard); member of Presbyterian church.

1. James T. Sullivan, Statesville, Tennessee, b. January 16, 1873; farmer; member Presbyterian church.

2. Laura Etta Sullivan, b. February 8, 1876; d. September 24, 1877.

3. Shelah Edbert Sullivan, Statesville, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1880; farmer; member of Presbyterian church.

G. William Buell Patton, b. November 25, 1851; d. January 29, 1890; m. March 18, 1877, to Margaret Clarkysent Herman (b. February 21, 1851; d. March 26, 1905; daughter of John W. Herman and Sarah Hefton); lived and died near Iola, Illinois.

1. Gertrude Patton, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. January 16, 1878; m. August 4, 1900, to Henry Polk Thompson, son of Pinkney Thompson and Mary Massey; member of Presbyterian church.

a. Dennis Thompson, b. November 29, 1903; d. August 3, 1929.

b. Ora Davis Thompson, b. February 20, 1906; m. October 21, 1928, to Dewey Hobson Agee (b. May 17, 1898; son of James Calvin Agee and Sarah Frances Bradford); member of Presbyterian church; daughter, Sara Estella, b. April 3, 1933.

c. William Ray Thompson, b. April 28, 1910.

d. Billy Marguerite Thompson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 20, 1914; m. October 17, 1932, to Elmo Starke (b. October 8, 1909; son of Clay Starke and Viennie Groom); member of Presbyterian church; daughter, Katherine, b. March 15, 1933.

e. John Allen Thompson, b. September 22, 1917.

2. Carrie Evelyn Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 21, 1879; 1st. m. November 19, 1914, to Albert Jordon Vaught (b. May 31, 1876; d. December 6, 1931; son of Eli Vaught and Josephine Womack); member of Presbyterian church; children: Sarah Patton, b. February 4, 1916; Grace Athene, b. May 30, 1918.

2. Carrie Evelyn Patton, 2nd. m. November 12, 1933, to John Ball (b. November 16, 1858; son of Anderson Ball and Marona Pridey).

3. Luther Herman Patton, Chicago, Illinois, b. November 5, 1880; m.



June 1, 1916, to Willie Kate Smithson (b. February 12, 1890; daughter of Nathaniel Green Smithson and Sarah Alice Hatcher); coal dealer; member of Christian church.

4. Grace Emily Patton, San Gabriel, California, b. December 12, 1883; m. October 12, 1912, to Webb Atkinson (b. January 25, 1884; son of Frank and Josephine Atkinson; member of Bethany church; children: Dan Lee, b. October 21, 1919; Richard Patton, b. March 22, 1922.

5. Mary Agnes Patton, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 6, 1888; m. July 28, 1909, to John Womack (b. February 14, 1882; d. October 20, 1920; son of Repps and Delia Ann Womack); member of Christian church; son, John Edwin, b. June 12, 1916.

5. Mary Agnes Patton, 2nd m. August 16, 1925, to Jesse Holtz, who died August 12, 1928.

5. Mary Agnes Patton, 3rd. m. October 9, 1929, to John William Weiler.

6. William Buell Patton, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 13, 1890; m. April 4, 1917, to Willette Lester Chandler (b. January 9, 1897; daughter of John Franklin Chandler and Emma May Lester); railway postal clerk; member of Judson Memorial Baptist church; children: Thomas Franklin, b. May 18, 1921; Howard Chandler, b. August 18, 1927.

H. Eliza Caroline Ogden Patton, b. March 29, 1854; d. September 4, 1930; m. August 12, 1873, to George L. Sommers (b. March 10, 1849; d. January 5, 1907; son of John W. Summers and Mary Thompson).

1. Horace Albert Sommers, Helena, Oklahoma, b. August 28, 1874; m. February 12, 1903, to Ella Blanche Hubbell (b. February 20, 1877; daughter of Erastus R. Hubbell and Marilla Armstrong); owner of Sommers Drug Store; Ph.C. degree from Oklahoma University; steward and teacher in Methodist church; member of school board; member Masons and Chamber of Commerce.

a. Earl Reynolds Sommers, Wink, Texas, b. October 28, 1903; m. July 4, 1931, to Maxine Lenura Hoshaw (b. April 28, 1904; daughter of Jacob and Myrtle Lee Hoshaw); division clerk for Skelly Oil Company; B.S. degree from University of Oklahoma; member Alpha Kappa Psi; member Methodist church; member Delta Upsilon fraternity.

b. Albert Lee Sommers, Helena, Oklahoma, b. February 1, 1906.

c. Ella Blanche Sommers, Edmond, Okla., b. February 1, 1906; B.S. degree from University of Oklahoma; pharmacist; member of A. F. & A. M., Psi Kappa Sigma, Alpha Kappa Psi and Lambda Nu; trustee in Methodist church.

2. Edna Alcena Sommers, Shawnee, Oklahoma, b. March 29, 1876; m. December 24, 1896, to Fred Goodman (b. July 7, 1859; son of John Goodman and Elizabeth Houser); member of Southern Methodist church.

a. George Leroy Goodman, Shawnee, Oklahoma, b. February 16, 1898; m. November 9, 1930, to Marie Murbery (b. August 8, 1898; daughter of Owen Vincent and Fannie E. Murbery); M.D. degree from University of Oklahoma; M.S. degree in surgery, University of Pennsylvania; surgeon; Mason; member of Lions Club and American Legion; served two years in World War.

b. Earnest Cleo Goodman, Ringling, Oklahoma, b. January 15, 1900; m. November 26, 1925, to Asa Ann Holt (b. September 1, 1908; daughter of

Callie Frances Bowman and H. Lafayette Holt); service station operator; attended University of Oklahoma; Methodist; Mason; children: Harry Holt, b. September 15, 1926; Dan Jerry, b. June 2, 1928; Gayle Alina, b. October 22, 1934.

c. Edyth Edna Goodman, Holdenville, Oklahoma, b. March 2, 1908; A.B. degree from Oklahoma Baptist University; teacher; member of Methodist church.

d. Clyde Clifton Goodman, Norman, Oklahoma, b. February 3, 1913; student at University of Oklahoma.

3. Shelah Boaz Sommers, b. September 9, 1878; d. August 8, 1882.

4. Samuel Franklin Sommers, b. February 25, 1881; d. August 31, 1882.

5. Norval Isom Sommers, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. June 26, 1882; m. May 22, 1910, to Rebecca Skorkowsky (b. November 17, 1884; daughter of Otto and Ann Skorkowsky); electrical engineer; attended Oklahoma University; member of Kiwanis Club and Masons; president of Capitol Hill Funeral Home; member of Christian Science church; children: Norval Isom, Jr., b. October 28, 1916; Raymond Otto, b. June 24, 1918.

6. Callie Sommers, b. January 8, 1884; d. September 20, 1884.

7. Mary Delpha Sommers, San Diego, California, b. December 22, 1886; m. May 27, 1908, to Harry H. Clifton (b. October 3, 1882; son of Z. T. and Lizzie Clifton); attended Ohio State University; son, Carol Harry, b. December 7, 1913, d. October 25, 1914.

8. Alma Rebecca Sommers, San Diego, California, b. October 8, 1888; member of Methodist church.

9. Ida May Sommers, Lahoma, Oklahoma, b. July 20, 1894; m. November 4, 1916, to Karl C. Meyers (b. July 14, 1892; son of Dietrich Meyers and Sofia Wasamiller); member of Methodist church; children: Verna June, b. June 3, 1921; Jack Leroy, b. October 16, 1924.

10. Beulah Sommers, b. December 22, 1897; d. January 2, 1898.

I. Shelah Patton, Edinburg, Texas, b. March 23, 1856; m. September 3, 1884, to Nannie J. Lisle (b. August 4, 1861; daughter of Manson Lisle and Ann Parrish); farmer and citrus grower; former county superintendent, county judge and member of county commission; deacon in Baptist church; member F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F.

1. James Manson Patton, Paint Rock, Texas, b. July 2, 1885; m. April 6, 1906, to Ruth Crouch (b. February 20, 1884; daughter of J. L. and Mary Crouch); banker; member and deacon in Baptist church; member I. O. O. F.; attended Simmons College; children: Mary Jim, b. March 27, 1917; Jewette, b. January 31, 1920.

2. Robert Buel Patton, Mineral Wells, Texas, b. December 11, 1887; m. July 23, 1912, to Claudice Meeks (b. November 4, 1887; daughter of J. J. and Etta Meeks); Baptist minister; attended Simmons College.

3. Carrie V. Patton, Alamo, Texas, b. July 17, 1890; m. March 10, 1918, to Marshall C. Kemp; (b. July 15, 1885; son of Geo. W. Kemp and Martha Eppe); attended Baylor University and Belton and Simmons College; member of Baptist church; member O. E. S. and Rebeccas; children: Shelah Marshall, b. January 6, 1922; George Thomas, b. November 17, 1924.

4. Mary Ann Patton, Paint Rock, Taxs, b. December 31, 1896; m. November 28, 1923, to Otis Virgil West (b. December 15, 1901; son of John



West); B.A. degree from Simmons College; member of Baptist church; daughter, Gwendolyn Ann, b. May 14, 1926.

5. Shelah Wilson Patton, Fort Worth, Texas, b. July 17, 1900; m. March 14, 1924, to Allyne Bailey (b. March 24, 1902; daughter of Robert Lee Bailey and Viola Wilson); salesman; A.B. degree from Simmons College; member of Baptist church; Mason; children: Joe Bailey, b. September 13, 1928; Billy Don, b. May 4, 1933.

6. Lela Ermine Patton, Millersview, Texas, b. October 13, 1903; m. June 6, 1926, to Thomas E. Knowles (b. September 16, 1903; died May, 1927; son of J. T. Knowles and Mana Browning); B.A. degree (Magna Cum Laude) from Simmons College; teacher; member O. E. S.; member Baptist church.

J. Katherine Patton, b. August 6, 1858, d. December 13, 1932; m. December 27, 1883, to John W. Ball.

K. Julia Agnes Patton, b. March 8, 1861, d. May 26, 1884; m. November 8, 1878, to William M. Sherrill (b. September 25, 1860; d. July 30, 1928; son of William Sherrill and Mary Moore).

1. Homer Wilson Sherrill, Waco, Texas, b. April 30, 1880; m. August 13, 1899, to Octie Lee Patton, who died September 29, 1899; 2nd m. August 11, 1901, to Emma E. Smith (b. July 10, 1882; daughter of E. F. Smith and Bell Barnett); engineer; member of Presbyterian church.

a. Lois Pauline Sherrill, Waco, Texas, b. February 14, 1903; m. December 2, 1922, to William M. Lewallen (b. September 11, 1899; son of W. C. Lewallen and Mittie Opal Wren); member of Baptist church and A. F. & A. M.; children: William M., Jr., b. October 31, 1924; Bobbie Joe, b. March 29, 1929; Shirley Ann, b. March 12, 1932, d. January 4, 1933.

b. Willie Newburn Sherrill, Mart, Texas, b. May 19, 1904; m. December 15, 1927, to Mable Marie Husby (b. December 27, 1909; daughter of O. H. Husby); bookkeeper for Barnes Lumber Company; member of First Baptist church; children: Minta Mae, b. September 18, 1930; Willard Newburn, b. August 31, 1932.

c. Erin Agnes Sherrill, Waco, Texas, b. August 15, 1905; m. October 19, 1929, to Clarence G. Spegal (b. 1900; son of John and Phoelix Spegal); member of Methodist church; son, Homer John, b. August 20, 1931.

d. Laura L. Sherrill, Marshall, Texas, b. August 15, 1907; m. September 29, 1923, to Robert H. Talley (b. July 26, 1903; son of W. M. Talley and N. Moore); member First Christian church; daughter, Gloria Anne, b. January 19, 1931.

2. Effie Sherrill, b. December 16, 1882; d. January 19, 1906.

## II. WILLIAM SHELAH PHILLIPS

William Shelah Phillips, oldest son of William and Nancy, was born in 1820. He attained a broad education for a man of his day, became a school teacher, and ranked as one of the outstanding young educators of Middle Tennessee. He built up a school known as Farmers Academy near the present site of Watertown. He died in 1852, at the age of thirty-two, while on a visit to southern Georgia. The marriage records of the county contain no record of his having ever married.

## III. ANNA PHILLIPS

Anna Phillips was born April 1, 1824, and married October 19, 1845, to James Robberson Allen. She died November 18, 1897. James R. was born February 20, 1821, and died May 12, 1897. He was a substantial farmer.

A. Emmie Allen, b. January 13, 1847; d. September 21, 1889; m. December 26, 1871, to Moses N. Hudson (b. August 15, 1846; d. September 16, 1912; son of Evan Hudson and Mollie Atwood).

1. Marcus Allen Hudson, Louisville, Kentucky, b. November 9, 1872; 1st. m. March 5, 1892, to Maggie Pursley (b. January 20, 1869; daughter of Robert Pursley and Sarah Hall); railway postal clerk; member of Christian church.

a. James Allen Hudson, Atlanta, Georgia, b. October 28, 1894; m. August 27, 1917, to Lorene Luck (b. February 3, 1898; daughter of Jordan R. Luck (see Sion Bass line); salesman; member Methodist church; member F. & A. M.; daughter, Betty Ann, b. September 3, 1919.

1. Marcus Allen Hudson, 2nd. m. January 12, 1898, to Sadie Johnson (b. February 8, 1871; daughter of Maston Clark Johnson and Mary Ilene Wilcox).

a. Otho Chesterfield Hudson, Hempstead, Long Island, New York, b. June 7, 1902; m. September 22, 1927, to Catherine Preshaw (b. May 10, 1901; daughter of James Franklin Preshaw and Olive Buckner); surgeon; B.S. and M.D. degrees from University of Louisville; member of Kappa Alpha fraternity, Phi Chi medical fraternity, American Medical Association, New York State Medical Society and New York City Kentucky Club; first lieutenant in Medical Reserve Corps; member Methodist church; daughter, Dorothy Ellen, b. January 29, 1933.

b. Mary Emma Hudson, Louisville, Kentucky, b. August 11, 1906; teacher; graduate of Western Teachers' College.

B. Harriet Allen, b. August 12, 1848; d. July 21, 1850.

C. William Marion Allen, b. March 5, 1850; d. November 13, 1906; m. January 7, 1880, to Victoria Thomas Armstrong.

1. Cecil Armstrong Allen, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 16, 1880; m. October 25, 1900, to Effie Neil Whitescarver (b. October 7, 1880; daughter of Ruben Morris Whitescarver and Madaline Martin); salesman for Osborne Coal Company; member and deacon in Park Avenue Baptist church, and for nineteen years Sunday school superintendent.

2. Adley Armstrong Allen, b. July 31, 1884; dead; m. in January, 1907, to Gertrude Ewing Phipps (b. November 21, 1887; daughter of T. E. Phipps).

a. Margaret Victoria Allen, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 2, 1907; m. J. Louis Horn.

3. Alma Marion Allen, b. 1890; d. May 2, 1933; m. W. Howard Fish of Nashville; children: Donald Winston, b. November 21, 1930, and Marian Miller, b. April 4, 1932.

D. Thomas Fulton Allen, b. June 10, 1852; d. October 18, 1925; m. March 12, 1874, to Mattie E. Lash (b. March 22, 1856; d. October 31, 1932; daughter of George Lash); was a millwright in Lebanon and Shop Springs and a member of the Baptist church.

1. John Waters Allen, b. April 1, 1875; d. March 8, 1917; m. December



10, 1899, to Margaret Hendrix.

2. Georgia Allen, Lebanon, Tenn., b. August 28, 1880; m. June 10, 1923, to P. J. Clark, Lebanon insurance man; member Lebanon Baptist church.

E. Julia Allen, b. March 8, 1854; d. February 19, 1922; m. October 21, 1874, to William L. Grimmett (b. August 20, 1851; d. November 1, 1930; son of William H. Grimmett, a Baptist minister, and Elizabeth Bryan).

1. Robert Earl Grimmett, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. August 18, 1876; m. July 4, 1899, to Jennie Shipp (b. October 10, 1882; daughter of Dave Shipp and Margaret Sweatt); automobile dealer; member of K. P. and I. O. O. F.; member Lebanon Baptist church.

a. Louise Grimmett, Columbia, Tennessee, b. June 27, 1903; m. August 16, 1923, to Thomas Rutledge Fishburne (b. January 17, 1901; son of C. E. and Nettie Fishburne); member of Baptist church.

2. Judson Marion Grimmett, Shreveport, Louisiana, b. October 13, 1877; m. August 30, 1919, to Roberta Bass (b. August 6, 1876; daughter of Robert C. Bass and Malissa Phillips; see Malissa Phillips line; lawyer; Referee in Bankruptcy, Western Division of Louisiana, for eighteen years; graduate of Cumberland University; secretary of Credentials Committee, Republican National Convention, 1932; former Potentate of Shrine; member of Masons, Elks, Rotary Club and Shreveport Country Club; member First Baptist church; daughter, Julia.

F. Elliot Allen, b. April 19, 1856; d. May 7, 1910; m. Atlanta Hunt.

#### IV. SARAH JANE PHILLIPS

Sarah Jane Phillips, daughter of William and Nancy, was born May 27, 1827, 1st. married Wilshire Washburn on February 15, 1849. Sarah Jane died November 27, 1898.

A. William L. Washburn, b. May 23, 1850; d. January 22, 1932; 1st. m. Octava Chastain; by this marriage one son, Ira, was born; Ira had two children, Johnnie B. and Etta.

A. William L. Washburn, 2nd. m. to Roxie Elizabeth Hathaway (b. September 16, 1861; d. March 23, 1913).

1. Shelah W. Washburn, dead; children: Robert, Elsie, Roland and Oran.

2. Ed Washburn, Crowell, Texas, b. November 23, 1883; m. February 15, 1914, to Irene Miller (b. June 12, 1897; daughter of John Asburg Miller and Clyde Judd Walls); farmer; member of Methodist church; children: Roxie Lorine, b. June 21, 1917; Beulah Pauline, b. January 24, 1919; Tina Belle, b. July 14, 1920; Charles Edward, b. May 31, 1922; Louis Wilkes, b. July 4, 1925; Edna Elena, b. September 4, 1929, dead; and Berylena, b. October 8, 1932.

3. Robert McBride Washburn, El Reno, Okla., b. April 15, 1892; 1st. m. August 1, 1913, to Addie Elizabeth Bain (b. October 9, 1894; daughter of Ruben and Becky Bain); contractor; son, Robert Bain, b. July 22, 1916.

3. Robert McBride Washburn, 2nd m. September 22, 1925, to Donnie Esther Hall.

4. Galdie Lee Washburn, died in infancy.

5. Jeff Washburn, fatally wounded in action in World War.

6. Ophelia Washburn, Selma, Alabama, b. September 11, 1900; m. I. N. Day (b. October 4, 1888); children: Melvin Nixon, Luther and Henry.

7. Minnie Washburn, dead; m. a Mr. Johnson; one child.

A. William L. Washburn, 3rd. m. to Mrs. Kate C. Gilley.

B. Cathrine Washburn, m. Zac Nettles (b. April 9, 1837; d. October 5, 1913; son of Zack Nettles and Theresa Hankins).

1. Maurice Nettles, b. August 3, 1877, d. February 12, 1905.

2. Evie M. Nettles, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. January 13, 1880; m. February 22, 1915, to Albert J. Morse (b. December 13, 1879; son of Charles and Anna Morse); member of Christian Church; daughter, Margaret, b. May 8, 1918.

C. Ada Washburn, b. May 3, 1855; d. June 17, 1931; m. April 4, 1875, to George Talley (b. July 13, 1850; d. February 20, 1925); member of Methodist Church.

1. Westley Hackett Talley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 9, 1884; m. January 5, 1913, to Mary N. Merritt (b. June 1, 1897; daughter of J. B. Merritt); Baptist; operator for Y. M. C. A.; son, John Carrol, b. September 12, 1924.

2. Culley D. Talley, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. December 9, 1889; m. April 19, 1913, to Dora Fleming, daughter of David and Sarah Fleming; Baptist; salesman; member of Masons, Elks and I. O. O. F.

3. Charles Roy Talley, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. February 10, 1895; m. May 29, 1926, to Georgia Leeper (b. July 16, 1901; daughter of W. J. Leeper and Flora Adams); meat dealer; Methodist; member A. F. & A. M.

4. Etta Talley, Halls, Tennessee, b. February 19, 1878; m. August 7, 1895, to Wiley Compton Patton (b. May 16, 1874; son of C. C. Patton and Mary Oakley); member of Methodist Church; husband an attorney; son, Roy Compton, b. January 8, 1913.

5. Maud Talley, Shafter, California, b. February 25, 1881; m. November 2, 1902, to W. G. Rigdon (b. August 1, 1874; son of B. W. and Serepta Rigdon); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

a. Pauline Rigdon, b. July 16, 1905; d. August 13, 1934; m. July 28, 1928, to R. P. Oxley.

b. Other children: Fred, b. October 18, 1907; Wilson, b. May 10, 1910; Ada, b. November 25, 1913; Nola, b. October 30, 1916; d. June 7, 1926.

D. Vespasia Washburn, b. November 14, 1849; d. December 2, 1889; m. November 19, 1872, to Thomas D. Bass, son of Ezekiel Bass and Susie Lawrence (see Archamack Bass line).

#### IV. SARAH JANE PHILLIPS

Sarah Jane Phillips, second marriage on September 15, 1859, to Samuel Donald Patton, son of Joseph Patton and Anna Patterson. Samuel D., b. June 10, 1832; d. February 26, 1875.

A. J. Wilson Patton, b. July 12, 1860; d. March 7, 1920; m. October 11, 1891, to Emma Massey (b. February 7, 1870; daughter of Archie D. Massey and Margaret Thompson).

1. Elzie Dale Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 3, 1895; m. September 11, 1919, to Wilda McNabb (b. August 18, 1896; daughter of A. A. McNabb and Maggie Badgett); member of Patton and Roy Insurance Agency; former manager of Lebanon Bank and Trust Company; attended Cumberland University; member of M. W. A., Exchange Club and American Legion; treasurer of Watertown Southern Presbyterian Church; was soldier



in 81st. Division, 323rd. Infantry, during World War; alderman, City of Watertown; son, Elzie, Jr., b. July 29, 1925.

2. Colie Margaret Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 19, 1899; m. October 11, 1917, to Frank D. Johnson (b. September 6, 1896; son of Doss Johnson and Hattie Jennings); member of Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church.

B. Nancy Ann Patton, Norman, Oklahoma, b. December 28, 1863; m. January 13, 1881, to Monroe Wilson Alexander (son of Huston Alexander and Minerva Catherine Abbott); member of Methodist Church.

1. William Elbert Alexander, b. May 2, 1883; d. 1886.

2. Etta D. Alexander, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 29, 1887; m. December 26, 1917, to Josiah Donnell, son of Peter Donnell and Fannie Bass; (see William Bass line); graduate of University of Oklahoma.

3. Emma Frances Alexander, Tulsa, Oklahoma, b. August 28, 1890; m. August 30, 1916, to Walter B. Schoggen; graduate of University of Oklahoma; daughter, Dorothy May, b. March 1, 1918.

4. Nelson Gray Alexander, b. January 4, 1893; d. December 10, 1899.

5. Virgil Zay Alexander, McAlister, Oklahoma, b. June 13, 1896; m. September 24, 1918, to Ruby Bible, daughter of C. G. and Grace Bible; graduate of University of Oklahoma; Methodist minister; presiding elder of McAlister district, Oklahoma Conference; member of Masons, Delta Sigma Rho and Phi Gamma Delta; children: Elizabeth Ann, b. 1922; Barbara Jean, b. 1926.

6. Minerva Louise Alexander, San Antonio, Texas, b. March 3, 1899; m. June 30, 1922, to James Allen Steele (b. May 12, 1893; son of John A. and Melvina Steele); member of Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church; member of American Legion Auxiliary and Daughters of the Confederacy; children: James Craig, b. March 11, 1923; Alexander Howbert, b. September 2, 1924; Vernon Wells, b. May 12, 1927; Nancy Ann, b. September 22, 1928; attended University of Oklahoma; in answer to the question, "What honors have been conferred upon you?" Mrs. Steele replies: "My contributions to the welfare of posterity are three fine boys and one lovely girl, whose vigor and charm bless me daily with the highest honors possible, and God alone could confer greater."

C. Emma Patton, Watertown, Tenn., b. November 13, 1871; m. April 11, 1895, to J. N. Massey (b. March 1, 1868; son of Arch Massey and Margaret Thompson); member of Southern Presbyterian Church.

1. Lois Massey, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 2, 1896; m. Hugh E. Patton (son of Howard Patton and Nora Hancock; see Mary Phillips line).

2. Archie Donnell Massey, Morro Bay, California, b. November 10, 1897; m. January 9, 1926, to Gertrude L. Kissell (b. December 9, 1894; daughter of William and Laura Kissell); clerk for Standard Oil Company; elder and Sunday school superintendent of Morro Bay Presbyterian church; son, William Donnell, b. July 6, 1927.

3. Julia Massey, Watertown, Tenn., b. June 4, 1900; m. June 4, 1924, to Albert Turner (b. September 10, 1899; son of W. T. Turner); member of Presbyterian church; children: Gene Warren, Harold Waters, Bobbie Massey, and Mary Ann.

## V. ELIZABETH C. PHILLIPS

Elizabeth C. Phillips was born in 1830 and on November 9, 1848, married

Dr. Algernal Bryan, prominent Wilson county physician and farmer, who was born November 20, 1821, and died August 1, 1884. Elizabeth died July 18, 1881.

A. Oldest child died in infancy.

B. Everett Shelah Bryan, b. October 13, 1856; d. September 29, 1908; m. March 27, 1894, to Mary Belle Bates (b. December 24, 1871; daughter of John Thomas Bates and Sarah Jane Blair); attended Cumberland University; was member of Masons and K. of P.; member of United Brethren church; was a professor at Santa Fe College; served as deputy postmaster at Lebanon.

1. Elizabeth Blair Bryan, Beaumont, Texas, b. March 18, 1895; m. June 8, 1916, to Owen Martin Lord (b. August 13, 1895; son of Charles Augustus Lord and Lenora Green); attended Tennessee College; member of D.A.R.; member of Methodist church; husband a lawyer; children: Charlene Augusta, b. April 8, 1917; Everett Bryan, b. December 19, 1918; Mary Lucretia, b. January 4, 1921; Elizabeth Owen, b. July 9, 1925.

2. Mary Bryan, Poplarsville, Miss., b. September 21, 1896; m. November 30, 1917, to Claude L. Batson; member of Presbyterian church; graduate of Cumberland University; member of D.A.R.; children: Blair Everett, b. October 24, 1920; John Oscar, b. July 23, 1924.

3. Edward Everett Bryan, Nashville, Tenn., b. November 7, 1901; m. June 12, 1925, to Mary Neal Horner; mechanical engineer; deacon and treasurer in Presbyterian church; B.E. degree from Vanderbilt University; daughter, Carolyn, b. December 27, 1930.

4. Eugene Cullen Bryan, St. Louis, Mo., b. March 15, 1904; group representative of Sun Life Assurance Co., of Canada; attended Cumberland University and Georgia Tech; member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity; member Presbyterian church.

C. Eugene C. Bryan, died at the age of eighteen, while a student at Cumberland University, where he had made an outstanding scholastic record.

D. Laura Bryan, m. the Rev. Joseph Wilson Patton (see Mary Phillips line).

E. William Bryan, m. Della Johnson. One son, William.

## VI. MALISSA PHILLIPS

Malissa Phillips was born December 7, 1830, and married Robert C. Bass on August 23, 1848. In 1872 Robert and Malissa migrated to Texas, riding a train to Dennison and going on to Benton county in a covered wagon. They established their home on a farm and joined a Baptist church twelve miles away, and the children were trained to be regular attendants. Malissa was widely known for her spelling ability, and at the age of seventy spelled down her entire community in a spelling bee. Robert C. was born August 5, 1828, and died July 4, 1909. Malissa died July 8, 1913.

A. William Shelah Bass, b. May 27, 1849; d. February 9, 1894; m. May Rogers (b. November 22, 1869).

1. Everett William Bass, Fort Worth, Texas, m. Alice Kleberg, daughter of Marcellus Kleburg; daughter, Emilie Mae, b. December 1, 1917; optometrist, owner of Lord Optical Co.; graduate of University of Texas and Needles Institute of Optometry; member of Masons and Lions Club; member



of Episcopal church.

2. Russell Anton Bass, dead.

B. Randolph Cheek Bass, b. December 22, 1850; d. July 10, 1928; m. February 10, 1875, to Sarah Victoria Mathis (b. March 28, 1852; d. April 22, 1905; daughter of James G. Mathis and Harriet Allen).

1. James Robert Bass, b. March 6, 1876; d. May 6, 1924; m. October 18, 1904, to Lida Loughy (b. October 9, 1882; daughter of Edward E. Loughy and Sara Donnell); served four years on National Board of Travelers Protective Association at St. Louis and served as both state and national president of that organization.

a. Edward Loughy Bass, Nashville, Tenn., b. December 22, 1907; m. March 4, 1932, to Virginia Johnson, daughter of James and Ollie Johnson; salesman; member of U. S. A. Presbyterian church; member of Junior Chamber of Commerce.

b. James Robert Bass, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 2, 1911; attended University of Oklahoma and Middle Tennessee State Teachers College; member of U. S. A. Presbyterian church.

2. Harriet Mellisa Bass, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. October 17, 1878; m. June 6, 1904, to Herbert Brown (b. September 5, 1878; son of Ed G. and Louvernia Brown); Baptist.

a. Randolph Brown, Swainsboro, Georgia.

b. Milan Brown, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

c. Ivan Brown, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

d. Alice Brown, Chattanooga, Tennessee, b. September 22, 1913; Baptist; graduate of Middle Tennessee State Teachers College; Home Economist for Tennessee Electric Power Company.

e. Wilson Phillips Brown, Murfreesboro, Tenn., student at M. T. S.-T. C.

3. Ivan McCullough Bass, b. September 4, 1882; d. January 11, 1933; m. September 23, 1913, to Carrie Byers (b. December 5, 1883; daughter of R. G. Byrn and Fannie Martin).

a. Roy G. Bass, Waco, Texas, b. October 31, 1918; member of Columbus avenue Baptist church; student in Baylor University.

b. Jarman Bass, b. March 16, 1923; member of Columbus Baptist church.

4. Irma Bass, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. September 20, 1885; m. May 6, 1906, to N. Hassel Jennings, son of L. R. Jennings and Nancy Grandstaff (see David Grandstaff line).

5. Sion D. Bass, Wartrace, Tenn., b. September 15, 1887; m. December 28, 1910, to Alice Ruth Kimmons (b. August 31, 1891; daughter of R. E. Kimmons); Baptist; salesman and farmer; children: Mary Victoria, b. June 7, 1912; Beryl Maurine, b. August 1, 1914; Ruth Kimmons, b. April 9, 1916; William Orr, b. August 27, 1917; Sion D., Jr., b. June 29, 1919; Richard Harold, b. November 16, 1921; Ione, b. October 6, 1923; Opal, b. November 2, 1925; Russel Keith, b. April 16, 1926; Roberta Camille, b. May 16, 1928; Robert Edward, b. June 28, 1929; Bebe Ann, b. September 5, 1930; Patricia Glenn, b. July 31, 1933.

6. Elwynne Berry Bass, Murfreesboro, Tenn., salesman for Davis Mfg. Co.

a. Dorothy Elizabeth Bass, Mountain City, Tenn., b. July 1, 1915; junior at University of West Virginia; member of Pi Beta Phi sorority and Children of American Revolution.

C. Jonas Dayton Bass, b. February 15, 1859; d. October 17, 1934; m. October 26, 1881, to Lou Carr (b. December 27, 1861; daughter of R. B. and Mary Ann Carr); cotton merchant; served twelve years as alderman of city of McKinney, Texas; was director of Texas Electric Railways.

1. Mary Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. January 11, 1884; m. December 11, 1907, to U. A. Saunders (b. September 12, 1883; son of J. C. and Betty Saunders); member of First Christian church and church organist; attended Chicago Musical College.

a. Virginia Lou Saunders, McKinney, Texas, b. December 3, 1908; member of Christian church; graduate of Texas Christian University.

2. Richard Dayton Bass, McKinney, Texas; b. February 29, 1892; m. March 28, 1913, to Vivian Louise Hill (b. August 2, 1894; daughter of William Robert Hill and Lillian Fox); cotton merchant; member of First Christian church; attended Bayview College; children: William Dayton, b. October 10, 1914, attended Texas A. and M., University of Texas and T. C. U.; Richard Carr, b. April 25, 1917; Vivian Hill, b. November 27, 1919.

3. Hugh Bass, Dallas, Texas, m. Louise Lemon.

4. Lura Bass, b. September 30, 1888; d. January 23, 1913; m. Lynn Perry (b. August 27, 1888).

a. Lynn Bass Perry, McKinney, Texas, b. January 23, 1913; bookkeeper for J. D. Bass & Son; member of First Christian church; member of Junior Chamber of Commerce.

D. Richard Lee Bass, b. September 18, 1864; d. July 24, 1909; m. May 15, 1889, to Emma Maud Davis (b. April 7, 1870; daughter of Thomas Davis and Matilda Jane Huffaker).

1. Richard William Bass, Denton, Texas, b. July 17, 1895; m. June 30, 1921, to Velma King (b. March 31, 1903; daughter of Dr. J. F. King); banker; member of First Baptist church; treasurer of Denton Red Cross; treasurer of County United Charities; treasurer and director of Chamber of Commerce; treasurer of Denton County Fair Association; regimental sergeant major in World War; children: Richard William, Jr., b. March 16, 1924; Robert King, b. January 1, 1931.

2. Margaret Matilda Bass, Houston, Texas, b. September 27, 1898; m. December 27, 1916, to Horace Trabue Witherspoon (b. March 12, 1889; son of Clifford Witherspoon and Martha Crutcher); children: Horace Trabue, Jr., b. August 7, 1918.

3. Helen Bass, San Benito, Texas, b. January 4, 1902; m. August 25, 1923, to Louie Morris (b. April 7, 1894; son of Mose Wade Morris and Leona Townsend); attended North Texas Teachers College and University of Texas; member of Episcopal church; member of Zeta Tau Alpha; children: Helen Bass, b. August 25, 1926; Reba Jane, b. June 13, 1928.

4. Marinda Katherine Bass, Dallas, Texas, b. June 15, 1891; m. December 18, 1912, to William Bowen Gregg, who died April 21, 1921; daughter, Katherine Greeg, b. September 6, 1914; 2nd m. January 16, 1925, to Donald O'Neil (b. March 16, 1892; son of Mathew Griffin O'Neil and Leona Turner); attended North Texas State College; member of Baptist church.



E. Wilson Turner Bass, b. January 9, 1855; d. August 5, 1869.

F. Horace Bass, b. December 16, 1868; d. November 18, 1870.

G. Marinda Bass, b. March 7, 1853; d. February 10, 1891; m. in 1885 to Herbert Stanley Seay (b. March 27, 1851; d. February 7, 1891; son of Edward Tucker Seay and Mary Blake).

1. Herbert Blake Seay, Mercedes, Texas, b. June 9, 1887; B.S. in Engineering and LL.B. degrees from University of Texas; member of Texas Bar; president of First National Bank, and four other banks in Rio Grande Valley.

2. Florence Eugenie Seay, Dallas, Texas, b. June 7, 1889; m. November 10, 1909, to J. Ed Wilson, Jr., who died February 8, 1913; member of Baptist church; graduate of Benton College of Industrial Arts; son, Edwin Blake Wilson, b. October 12, 1913.

2. Florence Eugenie Seay, 2nd. m. April 3, 1918, to W. L. Springfield (b. November 15, 1869; son of William L. Springfield); daughter, Cassie Seay, b. September 13, 1919.

H. Nancy Doke Bass, b. February 9, 1857; d. June 28, 1920; m. January 16, 1879, to Sidney Johnston Mathews (b. February 24, 1856; d. April 26, 1922; son of James Henry and Ann Arbella Mathews).

1. Ollie Mathews, Plano, Texas, b. November 14, 1879; saleslady; member of Baptist church.

2. Carroll Johnson Mathews, Plano, Texas; m. November 28, 1912, to Ruth Myers; son, S. J. Mathews, Jr.

3. Gutha Mathews, Plano, Texas; m. June 27, 1907, to F. T. N. Hood; children, Francis, Jack.

4. Theo Mathews, Plano, Texas.

5. Lucile Mathews, d. September 23, 1906; m. December 7, 1905, to Stanley Thomas.

a. Lucile Mathews Thomas, Plano, Texas, b. September 23, 1906; m. December 23, 1924, to Berryman Miller; daughter, Nancy Lou, b. December 25, 1926.

I. Marietta Bass, Dallas, Texas, b. Feb. 23, 1866; m. Nov. 14, 1886, to Dr. Milton Carter McBride (b. May 22, 1858; d. Feb. 7, 1923; son of William McBride and Teressa Kelly); member of First Baptist church.

1. Robert B. McBride, Dallas, Texas, b. Jan. 23, 1888; m. October 16, 1912, to Grace Shaw (b. July 30, 1889; daughter of M. W. Shaw); physician; graduate of University of Texas; member of Masons, Delta Theta Delta, Shrine; member of First Baptist church; president of Baylor Hospital staff; for twelve years professor in Baylor Medical University; Major in World War; member of American Therapeutic Society, American Medical Association and American Heart Association; children: Annette Grace, b. Oct. 3, 1921; Janice, b. Sept. 28, 1922.

2. Bessie McBride, b. Nov. 29, 1889; d. March 3, 1891.

3. Dayton Carter McBride, Dallas, Texas, b. Jan. 29, 1900; m. Sept. 6, 1926, to Eula Lee Signaigo (b. Oct. 9, 1903; daughter of G. J. Signaigo); physician; attended S. M. U.; graduate of University of Texas; member of Kappa Alpha; served in Student Army Training Corps during World War; member of American and Southern Medical Association; member of Dallas Southern Clinical Society; daughter, Shirley Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1931.

J. Florence Bass, b. March 21, 1861; d. Dec. 28, 1926; m. Feb. 7, 1892, to Joseph E. Rhea.

K. Cora Emily Bass, Washington, D. C., b. April 16, 1870; m. July 24, 1889, to John Elwyn Satterfield (b. Sept. 4, 1855; son of Addison Satterfield and Sarah Polk); attended Sante Fe College; member of Presbyterian church.

1. Hetty Lucille Satterfield, La Canada, Calif., b. Nov. 6, 1890; m. Dec. 27, 1917, to Allen Leroy Jones (b. Aug. 15, 1879; son of Dwight Jones and Margaret McKellup); member of Presbyterian church; children: Ray, b. Jan. 20, 1919; Margaret Emily, b. Nov. 28, 1920.

2. Stella Satterfield, Rochester, N. Y., b. May 25, 1897;

3. Roberta Satterfield, Washington, D. C., b. 1902; employe of U. S. Department of Navy.

4. Rhea Satterfield, Eloise, Michigan, b. Feb. 27, 1893; 1st. m. to Era McKee, daughter of William T. and Flora McKee; electrician; member of Masons; son, William E., b. Nov. 5, 1917.

4. Rhea Satterfield, 2nd. m. May 11, 1924, to Ella Upthegrove (b. Jan. 10, 1893; daughter of George and Mary Upthegrove).

5. Cora Satterfield, San Francisco, Calif., b. May 28, 1899.

6. Peggie Satterfield, Washington, D. C., b. 1904; employe of U. S. Department of Navy.

L. Roberta Bass, Shreveport, La., m. Judson Grimmett (See Anna Phillips line).

## VII. MARGARET PHILLIPS

Margaret Phillips, daughter of William and Nancy, was born Dec. 3, 1833, and married David Young, son of Doke Young and Nancy Reeder. She died March 15, 1905.

A. Marshall She'ah Young, b. Dec. 29, 1856; d. Aug. 1911.

B. Ellen Young, d. April 2, 1919; m. in 1875 to William Waters (d. July 5, 1908; son of Wilson Waters and Christine Bryan).

1. John Marshall Waters, d. Sept. 1904.

2. Ruby Josephine Waters, b. Feb. 24, 1883; d. Sept. 27, 1919.

3. Fred Waters, Fort Worth, Texas, b. Feb. 24, 1883; m. April 24, 1906, to Johnnie Hale (b. July 23, 1885; daughter of Benjamin Christopher Hale and Ella Frances Jennings); salesman; Baptist.

a. Ellen Hale Waters, Fort Worth, Texas, b. Feb. 16, 1910; Baptist.

b. Evelyn Waters, Houston, Texas, b. Aug. 15, 1913; m. Oct. 12, 1934, to Clifton O. Newton (b. May 22, 1911; son of Oscar Newton); member of Second Baptist church.

C. Edgar Phillips Young, Memphis, Tenn., b. April 27, 1871; m. March 21, 1897, to Lyda Finney (b. Dec. 24, 1878; daughter of Richard W. Finney and Betty Mathis); salesman; Baptist; Mason.

1. Wilson Finney Young, Memphis, Tenn., b. Sept. 14, 1898; m. Nov. 24, 1921, to Ethel Derden (b. Sept. 18, 1897; daughter of J. W. and Mary Derden); clerk; Baptist.

D. Josie Young married Magnus Bass (See Francina Phillips line).

## VIII. CATHERINE PHILLIPS

Catherine Phillips, b. Dec. 21, 1835; m. Ezekiel Bass (See Francina Phil-



lips line).

### IX. JOHN WILSON PHILLIPS

John Wilson Phillips was born July 1, 1837, and died July 17, 1896. On Sept. 20, 1862, he married Hannorah A. Pickett (b. Feb. 14, 1842; d. July 18, 1930).

John Wilson was graduated from Allegheny College, Meadville, Penna., in 1861, in the class with William McKinley. He won a silver goblet for "Excellence in Composition" in his Senior year. Since he was in Pennsylvania during the four stirring years preceding the outbreak of the War Between the States, his sympathies were with the Union, and he enlisted in the Union Army. With him in his Senior class at Allegheny were three other Tennessee boys, James and Sion Smith and A. D. Norris. The Smith boys joined the Union Army, and Norris became a captain in the army of the Confederacy. James Madison Phillips, brother of John Wilson, was a captain the Confederate Army, and the two brothers fought against each other throughout the duration of the war.

John Wilson served in General Cuser's cavalry. He became captain of Company B, 18th. Pennsylvania cavalry, and at the close of the war was lieutenant-colonel. He was captured in an engagement in the Shenandoah Valley in Virginia, and was held prisoner at the Libby prison at Richmond, where he was visited by his old classmate, Captain Norris.

At the close of the war, he entered and was graduated from the Cumberland University Law School, and at the age of twenty-nine was chosen judge of the Circuit Court of the Lebanon Circuit. Upon the expiration of his term, he moved to St. Louis, Mo., where he became one of the outstanding lawyers of the state. When he died in 1896, the St. Louis Bar Association adopted a resolution, declaring, among other things, that Judge Phillips was the "finest framer of legal papers in the West". He was a member of the Masons, Knights Templar, and Odd Fellows, and was for twenty-five years a deacon in the Second Baptist church of St. Louis.

A. Two sons and three daughters died in infancy.

B. Alice Phillips, Los Angeles, Calif., b. June 14, 1866; m. Sept. 5, 1888, to John M. Cannon (b. April 8, 1866; son of George Cannon and Martha J. Dyer); attended St. Louis Seminary; member of O. E. S. and D. A. R.; gifted musician; member of Main Street Mission church.

1. Wilson Phillips Cannon, Kahului, Maui, Hawaii, b. May 18, 1892; m. Nov. 29, 1917, to Margit Borchgrevink (b. Aug. 24, 1894; daughter of Gregors L. Borchgrevink and Ragnhild Mahlum); groceryman; Baptist; member and Past Master, F. & A. M.; Past Commander of American Legion; Chamber of Commerce; attended University of Southern California at Los Angeles; children: Wilson Phillips Cannon, Jr., b. August 25, 1919; Jacquelyn Cannon, b. Jan. 20, 1926.

2. Mildred Cannon, Riverside, Calif., b. Sept. 17, 1893; m. June 10, 1916, to Raymond Eugene Best (b. July 20, 1893; son of Raymond Best and Jennie Curtis); member of First Baptist church; graduate of School of Music, University of Southern California; children: Elinor May, b. Feb. 24, 1917; John Raymond, b. Dec. 29, 1918.

3. Dorothy Cannon, Riverside, Calif., b. Sept. 21, 1902; m. June 17, 1921,

to Aubrey V. Stemler (b. 1898; son of Herbert E. Stemler and Addie Peck); children: Patricia, b. Feb. 7, 1927; Douglas Cannon, b. July 9, 1929.

4. Paul Dyer Cannon, Los Angeles, Calif., b. Dec. 7, 1903; m. Sept. 12, 1923, to Loretta Command (b. Nov. 27, 1903; daughter of Joseph Command and Agnes Cordary); electrician; Episcopalian; children: John Joseph, b. June 17, 1924; Patrick Phillips, b. March 17, 1928.

B. Alice Phillips, 2nd. m. Feb. 12, 1925, to Dr. John C. Reinsmidt.

C. Margery Phillips, b. March 20, 1875; d. Oct. 3, 1919; m. April 20, 1898, to Albert Norton Younglove.

1. Margaret Younglove, Riverside, Calif., b. Feb. 16, 1900.

2. Howard Phillips Younglove, Riverside, Calif., b. April 20, 1901.

D. Florence Phillips, Pasadena, Calif., b. June 1, 1881; attended Lasell Seminary; musician; member of First Baptist church.

#### X. JAMES MADISON PHILLIPS

James Madison Phillips was born Feb. 28, 1840 on his father's farm near Baird's Mill. He was converted at the Poplar Grove Methodist church, near Watertown, when twelve years old, joined the Round Lick Baptist church in the fall of 1857, and was baptised by the Rev. E. B. Haynie.

At the age of twenty-one he raised two companies from Wilson county, and entered the Army of the Confederacy, and was later promoted to the rank of major. He served in the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry under General Nathan Bedford Forrest.

At the close of the War Between the States, James Madison accepted a call to the ministry, and was ordained by the Smith Fork Baptist church on the Saturday before third Sunday in November, 1865, by Elders L. H. Bethel, J. J. Martin, Henry Bass, J. M. Cates and H. W. Pickett. He was a graduate of Union University, at that time located at Murfreesboro.

James Madison first married on Dec. 28, 1868, to Laura Augusta Smith of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, who died five months after her wedding. His second marriage was to Lucy Dayton, daughter of the Rev. A. C. Dayton and Lucie Harrison. Miss Dayton was an authoress of note.

During a ministry of forty years, James Madison never went a week without a pastorate. Preaching throughout Tennessee and adjoining states, and serving as pastor of many leading churches, he was one of the outstanding ministers of his denomination. He served as pastor of the following churches: Rome, Smithville, Fall Creek, Eagleville, Hartsville, Hopewell, Lebanon, Chattanooga, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, Henderson, Kentucky, Eminence, Kentucky, Pembroke, Kentucky, Jefferson City, Tennessee, Watertown, and Nashville. He was called to the pastorate of the Watertown Baptist church, now the First Baptist church, shortly after its organization in 1903.

James Madison served for a while as editor of The Christian Herald, and was at one time president of the Masonic College at Hartsville and president of the Masonic College at Lebanon.

"Brother Matt," as he was affectionately called, was a peace-loving man, a man who sought to practice the Golden Rule and to live in harmony with his fellow men. However, the ire of Adam was inherited in various degrees by all of his frail descendants, and even a man of Brother Matt's temperament and standards could not escape his share.



Just after the close of the War Between the States, the school at Alexandria, DeKalb county, Tennessee, was re-opened. Youths who had been half through the Blue-Backed Speller when the reverberating shots were fired at Fort Sumter, were now able-bodied men. Consequently, the student body of the school was composed of children of six and men of twenty-five, and the position of teacher was a man-sized job. In fact, three teachers were ousted by the tempestuous student body, and the school closed.

Matt Phillips, a vigorous youth just home from the war, was solicited to fill the position, and he accepted the challenge. An active Mason, he called the Alexandria Masonic Lodge together and secured a pledge of the unanimous support of the members.

Stoke's Cavalry of the Union Army was made up largely of soldiers from DeKalb county, and the members were soundly hated by the majority of Middle Tennesseans of Confederate sympathies. On the opening day of Captain Matt's school, several former soldiers in Stoke's cavalry filed into the room and took their seats, and one member was dressed in his blue uniform with a heavy army pistol buckled on his hip.

The school opened with simple ceremony, and the student body, so notorious for its turbulence, remained quiet and orderly, much to the surprise of everybody, particularly the new teacher. However, as the moments passed, the sight of the Union cavalryman with his shiny blue uniform became more and more irritating to the school master. In other words, like many another Confederate veteran, Capt. Matt looked at blue and saw red. His temper rising with each successive glance at the blue uniform, with its owner sitting so innocent and orderly at his desk, Captain Matt walked down the aisle, grasped the blue-clad student by the neck, jerked him to his feet, and proceeded to give him one of those sound thrashings for which the Tennessee school-master of the mid-nineteenth century was noted. The administration of punishment was ended with words something like these:

"Sir, go home and remove that uniform and pistol, and the next time you appear in this school room, come in decent clothing. I've let you off light this time, sir, but if you want a real thrashing, just affront me again with that detestable garb. If you are really interested in making something out of yourself, come back tomorrow and I'll teach you. And if any of the rest of you Yankees want anything, come on up now and let's have it out."

Only silence greeted the challenge, the student whose worst offense had been the color of his clothing returned to school next day in civilian attire, and Alexandria enjoyed a peaceful and orderly school term.

James Madison died Jan. 3, 1911, and is buried in the Mt. Olivet cemetery at Nashville. His wife, Lucy Dayton Phillips, born in 1850, died July 13, 1914.

A. Lucille Phillips, Belton, S. C., b. Aug. 15, 1875; m. Oct. 6, 1897, to Dr. Jesse M. Burnett (b. Aug. 29, 1870; daughter of the Rev. J. L. M. Burnett and Henrietta Cody); attended Lynnland College; member of Belton Civic League; member U. D. C.; Baptist; husband a former professor at Carson-Newman College and present pastor of the First Baptist church of Belton.

1. Katherine Lucille Burnett, Belton, S. C., b. July 2, 1898; m. Aug. 9, 1923, to Louis Seel, Jr., son of Louis Seel, Sr.; superintendent of Intermedi-

ate Department in Sunday school of First Baptist church; A.B. degree from Columbia University; son, John Adger.

2. Dorothy Burnett, Clayton, N. C., b. Jan. 2, 1901; m. Aug. 4, 1925, to D. Council Poole (b. Aug. 4, 1895; son of J. C. Poole); Baptist; graduate of Columbia University; children: Dorothy Burnett, b. Oct. 5, 1926; Phillips Dayton, b. June 30, 1928; Robert Burnett, b. Aug. 12, 1931.

3. Laura Phillips Burnett, Cambridge, Mass., b. July 24, 1908; m. June 22, 1931, to Edwin Emerson Waite, Jr. (b. Feb. 12, 1906, son of Edwin Emerson Waite); Baptist; graduate of Coker College; graduate work at Harvard University.

4. Margaret Jeffries Burnett, Belton, S. C., b. Aug. 26, 1904; Baptist; graduate of Anderson College; graduate work at Columbia University; head of secretarial department of high school, Sisterville, W. Va.

5. Jesse M. Burnett, Jr., Belton, S. C., b. Oct. 15, 1910; attorney; graduate of Furman University and University of Virginia Law School; Baptist.

6. Henrietta Cody Burnett, Belton, S. C., b. Nov. 30, 1913; graduate of Coker College; Baptist.

B. John Wilson Phillips, El Paso, Texas, b. March 1, 1885; m. March 6, 1906, to Alyce Stimer (b. Aug. 22, 1884; dead); Baptist; attended Carson-Newman College; real estate business; one daughter, Catherine S., b. Dec. 9, 1906; d. 1929.

C. Dayton Phillips, b. March 6, 1880; d. Nov. 14, 1920; m. Aug. 23, 1905, to Margaret Julia Ewing (b. Aug. 28, 1884; daughter of Albert G. Ewing and Henrietta Cockrill); Baptist.

1. Margaret Ewing Phillips, Chattanooga, Tenn., b. June 25, 1906; m. Solon LeRoy Collins (b. Sept. 15, 1904); Baptist.

2. Henrietta Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Aug. 20, 1909; m. Harry Noel O'Callaghan (b. Dec. 25, 1906); Baptist; daughter, Sarah Margaret, b. Feb. 14, 1934.

3. John Dayton Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 24, 1913; Baptist; employe of Nashville Banner.

D. Laura Phillips, b. July 16, 1872; d. Jan. 13, 1915; m. R. E. L. Watkins.



## *Chapter VI*

### DAVID PHILIPS

David Philips, son of John and Mary Philips, was born December 11, 1794, three years before his parents migrated to Tennessee. This places his birth at the homestead of Rev. David Philips, his grandfather, in Washington County, Pennsylvania, and he was a lad three years old when John and Benjamin migrated across Kentucky into the Tennessee frontier.

David followed a family tradition four generations old, and like great-grandfather Joseph, grandfather David, and father John, married a girl named Mary. On December 11, 1820, a marriage bond was executed by him and Archamack Bass for the marriage of David Philips and Mary (Polly) Waters, and on December 14, 1820, the wedding was solemnized. Mary (or Polly, as she was generally called) was one of thirteen children of Shelah Waters and Nancy Turner Waters, Wilson County pioneers, and progenitors of one of the county's most prominent families. Mary Waters was born May 4, 1802.

Eleven months before his marriage, David bought a twelve-acre homestead\* from Abraham Underhill for the sum of sixty dollars, and ten acres from John W. Peyton for the sum of ten dollars, which he later enlarged into the farm on which he reared his family. This land was located on the headwaters of the Round Lick Creek, and adjoined the farm of John Philips. On January 24, 1826, David purchased 95 additional acres from his father John\*\*. This deed specified that the land conveyed was a part of the old Philips and Campbell 640-acre tract, and was witnessed by Archamack Bass, William Philips and Joseph Philips. His home was about one mile southwest of the present site of Watertown. Richard Campbell and David Philips bought a 216-acre farm jointly, and David later purchased Campbell's interest. David also bought a large tract in the nineteenth district of Wilson county formerly owned by his brother, William, when William's estate was wound up.

David was a soldier in the War of 1812\*\*\*, and tradition has it that he fought with Jackson at New Orleans. The War of 1812 files in the Tennessee State Library at Nashville show that there were 138 soldiers by the name of Phillips in the war and six of these were named David. One was a corporal under Colonel Benton, one was a corporal under Captain Gibbs,

---

\*Deed Book H, page 364, R.O.W.C. Tennessee.

\*\*Deed Book L, page 360, R.O.W.C. Tennessee

\*\*\*History of Tennessee (1886), page 1112

three were privates under Colonel Lowry, Colonel Coffee and Captain McKee, and one was a drummer under Major Woodfolk.

A member of the Round Lick Missionary Baptist church, David was a deeply religious man, and trained his children to be devout church members.

David and Mary reared a family of eleven children, ten of whom lived to manhood and womanhood: John, William, Nancy, Thomas, Sarah Anne, Levi Durham, Wilson Shelah, Benjamin Franklin, James, David, and Mary Elizabeth Jane.

When his brother William died, David was appointed guardian of the minor children. He was also administrator of his father's estate, but died only two months after his father's death. He died September 30, 1846, leaving his wife and six minor children, the youngest, Mary Elizabeth Jane, being yet unborn. Mary Waters Philips, with the faith and strength of the pioneer woman, shouldered the burden alone, managed the farm, and reared her children to upright manhood and womanhood. Mary died August 12, 1873, and her body lies beside that of her husband in the Phillips Cemetery one and one-half miles southwest of Watertown.

David has 593 descendants, 486 of whom are living.

### I. REV. JOHN PHILLIPS

John Phillips was born on his father's farm near Cherry Valley, Tennessee, October 23, 1821, and married Miss Rebecca Williams December 5, 1845. He joined the Round Lick Baptist church in young manhood, and on the fourth Sunday in April, 1848, was ordained a Baptist minister. Going into the work actively from the very beginning, he held pastorates at Barton's Creek, Cedar Creek and Providence, and in June, 1852, was called as pastor of the Fall Creek Baptist church at what is now Norene, Tennessee, which position he held until his death. He also did wide evangelistic work.\*

John was administrator of his father David's estate. In addition to his activities as a minister, he owned and operated a 284-acre farm in the 18th district of Wilson County. He had eight children: Mary Ann Frances, William Anderson, Margaret America, Julius Wilson, Martha Jane Howard, John Houston, J. R. Graves and Sarah Rosetta.

John Phillips died prematurely and unexpectedly April 15, 1862, leaving seven of his children yet minors. His wife, Rebecca Jane Williams Phillips, born January 9, 1823, died March 18, 1866. They are buried on the Overton Phillips farm near Norene.

A. Mary Ann Frances Phillips, b. Sept. 7, 1847; d. June 5, 1933; m. Warly Sellars. She has a son, John W. Sellars, and a daughter, Myrtle Lyle Sellars Kiddar, living in Missouri. The author has been unable to get in touch with her descendants.

B. William Anderson Phillips, b. April 14, 1849; d. March 27, 1933; m. Sarah Elizabeth Huddleston, (b. September 25, 1851; d. December 31, 1930; daughter of Jim Huddleston and Betty Isabella Donald), February 29, 1872. Member of Church of Christ.

1. Betty Isabella Phillips, b. July 7, 1873; d. February 22, 1920; never married.

---

\*Grime's History of Middle Tennessee Baptists, pages 249-250



2. Anna Rebecca Phillips, b. November 3, 1877; m. R. C. Patrick, son of John and Sarah Patrick, in March, 1902. She lives in Nashville, Tennessee, is a member of the Church of Christ, and an employe of Castner-Knott Company.

a. Louis William Patrick, Miami, Florida, b. February 28, 1903; m. Estelle Spicer, June 6, 1924. One daughter, Evelyn Louise, b. April 19, 1925.

3. John William Phillips, b. January 30, 1879; d. June 8, 1924; m. Mable Brinkley in 1911. Two sons, Kermit, b. May 8, 1912; Edwin, b. November 2, 1915.

4. Hugh James Phillips, Ridgetop, Tennessee, b. August 3, 1883; m. O'Vela Savage (b. September 5, 1883; daughter of Wiley and Mary Savage) December 26, 1906. Operates a store, H. J. Phillips and Sons; member of School Board, former mayor of Ridgetop, and former president of Farmers and Merchants Bank of Greenbrier; a trustee in the Church of Christ. Three children: Hugh James, Jr., b. November 13, 1908, who is in Managua, Nicaragua, Central America; William S., b. September 28, 1911, a student at the University of Tennessee; Albert D., b. July 14, 1916.

5. Herbert Martin Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 9, 1887; m. Nell Crow (b. November 25, 1891; daughter of Tom Crow and Clara Roth), May 19, 1909. Graduate of David Lipscomb College, Freed Hardeman College, Vanderbilt University and the University of Chattanooga. Taught in public schools three years, and in Western Bible and Literary College one year. Minister in Church of Christ since 1906; present pastor of Grandview Church of Christ, Nashville. Two adopted children, Margaret Anne and Joseph Larimore.

6. Edith Phillips, Greenbrier, Tennessee, b. October 17, 1873; m. Thomas W. Bond (b. December 17, 1874; son of William Erastus Bond), November 11, 1898. Attended Brown College and member of Church of Christ.

C. Margaret America Phillips, Norene, Tennessee, b. March 15, 1851; m. Asaph Bond (b. August 12, 1852; d. March 19, 1901; son of Asaph Bond and Mary Carns), July 18, 1879. Member of Baptist church.

1. Charlie Houston Bond, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1879; farmer; member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church.

2. John Anderson Bond, Norene, Tennessee, b. March 17, 1881; m. October 22, 1905, to Lucy Simpson (b. September 27, 1880; daughter of Daniel Kelley Simpson and Hanna Eton); merchant and member of Fall Creek Baptist church.

3. Horace Hatton Bond, b. March 7, 1883; d. September 19, 1924; m. Annie Miller January 16, 1907; second marriage to Mamie Thurston.

a. Thomas Bond, Old Hickory, Tennessee; m. Grace Gore, August 15, 1931.

b. Margaret Bond, m. Ernest Phillips (see Thomas of David line)

c. James Horace Bond, b. July 6, 1916.

d. By second marriage, one son, Van Bond.

4. Ernest Richard Bond; b. April 29, 1887; d. February 23, 1888.

5. Mattie Hester Bond, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 18, 1885; m. Willie Edward Jones (b. December 30, 1867; son of Richard Brantley Jones), November 9, 1902; member of Church of Christ.

a. Walter E. Jones, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 13, 1903.

b. Bertha Lou Jones, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. September 20, 1905; m. December 25, 1929, to Neal Midgett (b. August 6, 1910; son of Elbridge Midgett and Allie Ray Neal); member of Church of Christ.

c, d, e, f, g. Hattie Foster, b. April 2, 1907; Myrtle Emily, b. April 1, 1909; Howard Anderson, b. September 20, 1912; Lucy Margaret, b. December 3, 1914; Richard Carsey, b. August 27, 1918.

D. Julius Phillips, b. April 8, 1853; d. January 18, 1934; m. Sarah Lester (b. January 4, 1854; d. 1907; daughter of James Lester and Janetta Clemens) in 1875. Was a member of Church of Christ.

1. James Wilson Phillips, McAlister, Oklahoma; b. May 5, 1880; 1st marriage to Edna Tice (b. April 13, 1880; d. March 22, 1905; daughter of Frank and Martha Tice), December 25, 1898. Independent contractor and member of Church of Christ.

a. Julius Franklin Phillips, Duncan, Oklahoma; b. November 29, 1899; m. Dee Lois Potts (b. April 27, 1912; daughter of John Dee and Margaret Potts), May 12, 1928; state surveyor and teacher; attended Murray College and Southeastern College; member of Church of Christ; children: Priscilla De Lois Phillips, b. February 8, 1930; John Wilson, b. November 12, 1932.

b. Lou Etta Frances Lee Phillips, Tulsa, Oklahoma, b. July 14, 1905; m. Jewel Howard Graves (b. December 30, 1907; son of Walter Graham and Mary O. Graves) September 30, 1927; attended Oklahoma A. & M.; member of Church of Christ; children: Norma Lou, b. September 16, 1928; Philip Graham, b. July 25, 1931.

1. James Wilson Phillips, second marriage, to Molly Bell Crouch (b. December 11, 1873; daughter of Benjamin and Sallie Crouch)), May 29, 1907.

a. Molly Phillips, McAlister, Oklahoma, b. January 24, 1909; m. Howard L. McCoy (b. November 7, 1906; son of James McCoy and Mamie Gattis), January 17, 1928; attended Murray College; member of Church of Christ; children: Jaunita Bell, b. November 9, 1928; James Howard, b. September 24, 1930.

2. Frances Lee Phillips, Newport, Texas, b. January 6, 1877; m. Charles Edwin Hays, October 12, 1865; son of William Carrol and Susan Mary Hays; d. December 21, 1893; member of Church of Christ.

a. Bertha Lee Hays, Azle, Texas, b. October 25, 1894; m. Jesse Eugene Wright (b. March 13, 1898; son of Eugene Wright and Cora Lee), December 21, 1921; member of Church of Christ; children: Manton Eldon, b. August 21, 1923; Alta Neona, b. March 13, 1926; Wilma Marie, b. March 18, 1928; Kenneth Eugene, b. May 21, 1930; Erma Lee, b. February 21, 1932; Joan Elizabeth, b. January 15, 1934.

b. Brintz Irvin Hays, Wichita Falls, Texas, b. July 10, 1896; m. Mary Della Lawson (b. April 11, 1893; daughter of Samuel B. and Emma Lawson), June 1, 1918; member of Church of Christ; children: Opal Jo, b. April 15, 1919; Jack Irvin, b. July 10, 1922.

c. Carrol Wilson Hays, Wichita Falls, Texas, b. April 18, 1898.

d. Arthur Melvin Hays, Wichita Falls, Texas, b. July 25, 1900; m. Willie Leta Buchanan (b. August 18, 1903; daughter of John William and Viola Buchanan), July 4, 1920; member of Church of Christ; children: Arthur William, b. March 1, 1922; Rita June, b. November 4, 1924; Sybil Ruth,



b. April 22, 1929; Leta Frances, b. April 2, 1931.

e. Jeanette Lois Hays, Bowie, Texas, b. September 3, 1903; m. Alvin H. Corley (b. March 22, 1895; son of Henry H. and Eve E. Corley), January 28, 1928; member of Church of Christ; attended Bowie Commercial College; children: Jeanetta Frances, b. February 17, 1929; Charleen Marie, b. April 14, 1930; Eva Colleen, b. August 15, 1931; Betty Gean, b. September 24, 1932; Dan Henry, b. February 22, 1934.

f. Kenneth Edwin Hays, Wichita Falls, Texas, b. January 6, 1906; m. Essie Elizabeth Jackson (b. August 18, 1907; daughter of Joe and Rosie Lee Jackson), September 6, 1925; city salesman for Chapman Dairy Corp.; member of Church of Christ; children: Guellda Nadine, b. December 25, 1927; Joseph Edwin Bailey, b. February 6, 1933.

g, h, i, and j. Florence Lorene, b. June 29, 1912; Mary Cleo, b. September 29, 1914; Ralph Spencer, b. February 19, 1917; Glennis Marie, b. February 15, 1921.

3. Willie Alvin Phillips, Milburn, Oklahoma, b. September 15, 1882; m. Effie Person, (b. August 24, 1889; daughter of John Oliver Person and Sarah Jane Reynolds), June 13, 1904; mayor of Milburn; member of Church of Christ and I. O. O. F.

a. Rosaline Phillips, Milburn, Oklahoma, b. April 5, 1905; m. January 28, 1929, to William Wesley Selby (b. May 27, 1900; son of William Charles Selby and Sophia Jane Moore); attended Murray State College and Southeastern State Teachers College; one child, Sue Carrol, b. February 28, 1933.

b. Velma Mae Phillips, Weleetka, Oklahoma, b. March 4, 1908; toll operator for Southwestern Bell Telephone Company; member of Church of Christ.

c. Bertie Jewel Phillips, Detroit, Michigan, b. August 27, 1911; m. July 29, 1933, to Thomas Berton Blancett, son of George Blancett and Lillie Hart; attended Murray College and Southeastern State Teachers College; member of Church of Christ; son, Gerald Eugene, b. November 11, 1934.

d, e, f, g, and h. Mozella Guy, b. May 12, 1915; Wilkie Louise, b. September 27, 1919; Armetha LaVerne b. May 29, 1922; Jo Ella, b. November 20, 1925; Geraldine Inez, b. May 27, 1928.

4. Janetta Phillips, b. March 12, 1876; d. October 12, 1933; m. Tom Hays, son of Samuel Hays and Evelyn Huff.

a. Beulah May Hays, Newport, Texas, b. January 25, 1901; m. Charlie Waldrop (b. June 16, 1902; son of Jesse and Ama Waldrop); member of Church of Christ; children, Thelma Lee, b. September 21, 1925; Dalton Truett, b. August 12, 1933.

b. Other children: Lee, Lillie, Oliver, Addie Ruth, Wilson, Permeta, Jeweldean.

E. Martha Jane Howard Phillips, b. January 3, 1855, d. December 15, 1888; m. November 20, 1873, to John William Malone (b. November 12, 1852; d. April 15, 1901; son of Andrew J. Malone); member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church.

1. Nellie Malone, b. January, 1875; d. January 5, 1926; m. July 8, 1914, to T. D. Slade (b. November 10, 1869; d. September 21, 1925; son of James Monroe Slade).

a. Dorothy Malone Slade, Danville, Virginia, b. December 23, 1916; graduate of George Washington High School; member of Mt. Vernon Methodist church.

2. John William Malone, Jr., Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. October 1, 1877; m. December 24, 1903, to Mary Frances Crockett (b. Sept. 11, 1885; daughter of Charles A. Crockett and Mary J. Lawrence); school bus driver; member of Methodist church; was awarded medal for valiant services in Spanish-American War.

a. Nellie Irene Malone, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. November 15, 1907; teacher; member of Methodist church.

b. Eugenia Frances Malone, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. February 13, 1910; m. March 16, 1923, to Albert Summar (b. February 16, 1903; son of Robert Summar and Lillian Davenport); member of Methodist church; children: Charles William, b. February 6, 1924; Paul White, b. April 26, 1928.

c. Mattie Jane Malone, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. February 10, 1912.

d. Hattie Rebecca Malone, Beech Grove, Tenn., b. June 3, 1914; m. July 4, 1932, to Joe Reich Parsley (b. August 26, 1912; son of Joe N. Parsley and Effie Mae Watson); member of Barfield Methodist church.

3. James Carsey Malone, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 12, 1879; m. December 20, 1909, to Bessie Fletcher (b. August 7, 1889); salesman for Keith Simmons Hardware Company; member of Lockland Baptist church; children: William F., b. November 15, 1910; David Dean, b. January 28, 1913; Martha Elizabeth, b. January 21, 1924.

4. Mattie J. Malone, b. March 22, 1884, d. November 1, 1906; m. August 21, 1905, to Robert Lee Allen.

5. Walter Graves Malone, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. June 6, 1885; m. September 18, 1909, to Etta E. Gamewell (b. April 8, 1886; daughter of William Thomas Gamewell and Nancy Lavinia Hill); traveling salesman for Robinson McGill Hardware Company; member of Methodist church; children: Edwena Graves b. July 25, 1911; Reba Washington, b. September 7, 1914; Mildred Bell, b. December 14, 1916.

6. Lou Ettie Malone, b. 1883; d. 1912; m. Frank Wilson Ward.

a. Robert Lee Ward, New Orleans, Louisiana, b. December 30, 1902; m. September 2, 1919, to Daisy Huber (b. November 5, 1905; daughter of John and Ila Huber); member of Methodist church; one daughter, Ruth Elizabeth Ward.

b. James Donald Ward, St. Louis, Missouri, b. August 28, 1906; mechanic.

c. Newell B. Ward, New Orleans, Louisiana, b. July 27, 1910; truck driver.

d. Evelyn Louise Ward, New Orleans, Louisiana, b. June 10, 1911; m. October 4, 1929, to Joseph Noland Didier (b. August 13, 1907; son of Arthur Didier and Adalie Lebeau); member of Presbyterian church.

F. John Huston Phillips, b. March 5, 1857; d. January 22, 1934; m. Susan Roberta Short (b. August 22, 1861; d. September 17, 1903; daughter of William Short and Mahala Elizabeth Williams), September 18, 1879; was a prominent farmer in the Walter Hill community and a member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church.



1. Winnie Elizabeth Phillips, b. November 17, 1880; d. March 14, 1901; never married.

2. John Oscar Phillips, b. October 23, 1883; d. November 2, 1934; m. Drue Summar (b. January 6, 1901; daughter of Thomas Hall and Minna Frances Summar), April 28, 1917; was a prominent merchant and livestock dealer at Mona, Smyrna, and Walter Hill; was for several years a member of the Rutherford County Court and a member of the Powell's Chapel Baptist church; children: Mina Roberta, b. February 1, 1918; Annie Beatrice, b. November 22, 1919; John Oscar, Jr., b. January 19, 1921; Shelah Davis, b. April 25, 1924; Drusilla Jean, b. January 24, 1929; Joyce Marie, b. October 5, 1932.

3. Hattie Roberta Phillips, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. September 6, 1885; m. September 30, 1908, to Robert Clarence Henderson (b. September 30, 1889; son of Robert Hatton Henderson and Nettie Malone); member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church.

a. Elizabeth Louise Henderson, b. July 31, 1909; m. June 1, 1930, to Frank Patton.

b. Ceacy Ruth Henderson, b. July 21, 1911; m. December 31, 1931, to Blackburn Batey; one daughter, Ceacy Ruth Batey, b. April 7, 1933.

c. Other children: Herbert Winfred, b. July 16, 1913; Roberta Nell, b. June 19, 1915; Mary Evelyn, b. June 12, 1918; Mattie Frankie, b. July 12, 1920; Zoa Syble, b. September 23, 1922; Sarah Marguerite, b. February 22, 1924.

4. Katie Lee Phillips, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. December 4, 1888; m. September 30, 1908, to Brum Field Peyton (b. September 10, 1887; d. October 23, 1923, son of Jeff Peyton and Mary A. Sanders); member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church.

a. Mary Roberta Peyton, b. July 28, 1909, d. April 18, 1910.

b. Sarah Inez Peyton, b. June 4, 1911; m. August 23, 1931, to B. L. Francis; one daughter, Virginia B., b. March 16, 1933.

c, d, and e. J. B. Peyton, b. July 25, 1915; Winnie Elizabeth, b. April 11, 1918; Harvey Eugene Franklin, b. August 24, 1920.

5. William Moore Phillips, b. July 8, 1891; d. April 5, 1904.

6. Herbert Spencer Phillips, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. October 26, 1895; m. December 27, 1914, to Lora Lannom (b. August 25, 1896; daughter of John Lannom and Sara E. Barber); farmer and member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church; children: John Hulon, b. January 2, 1916; Etta Moore, b. September 21, 1918; Erlene, b. January 4, 1922; Virginia Lee, b. November 9, 1928.

7. Shelah Phillips, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. March 21, 1897; m. December 9, 1926, to Erie Morgan (b. January 15, 1898; daughter of R. O. and Vida Morgan); farmer; children: Dorris Frances, b. September 25, 1927; Robert Shelah, b. May 16, 1929.

8. Sarah Rebecca Phillips, Walter Hill, Tenn., b. September 21, 1900; m. December 19, 1920, to Mathew N. Nixon (b. January 5, 1888; son of William Harrison Nixon and Martha Roberts); member of Powell's Chapel Baptist church; children: Frances Lucinda, b. January 17, 1922.

G. J. R. Graves Phillips, b. December 1, 1858; d. October 1, 1929; m. Betty Alford (b. May 18, 1859, d. July 13, 1899); 2nd m. Tennie Carpenter (b.

December 15, 1855, d. May 22, 1934); was a deacon in Fall Creek Baptist church.

1. Mattie Rebecca Phillips, b. June 6, 1877, d. July 11, 1897; m. Ash Short, December 24, 1894; one child, Mary E. Short, died in girlhood.

2. William Hovel Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 6, 1879; m. October 4, 1905, to Hattie Summar (b. November 22, 1887; daughter of J. D. Summar and Pina Patrick); deacon in Grace Baptist church.

a. Bessie L. Phillips, Benton, Kentucky, b. December 25, 1908; m. April 18, 1932, to James H. Thurman (b. July 4, 1905; son of Walter M. Thurman and Eva Selby); member of Baptist church; one son, James Phillips, b. July 1, 1933.

b, c, and d. Era, b. October 21, 1913; Nell, b. January 29, 1920; Julian Rose, b. August 2, 1927.

3. Thomas H. Phillips, Gladeville, Tennessee, b. January 18, 1882; m. December 22, 1901, to Gertrude E. Lewis; merchant and member of Baptist church.

a. Robert Howard Phillips, Gladeville, Tennessee, b. January 8, 1903.

b. Thomas Graves Phillips, Gladeville, Tennessee, b. August 10, 1905.

c. Lillian Louise Phillips, Martha, Tennessee, b. October 16, 1908; m. September 1, 1927, to Lelan Williams (b. March 26, 1911; son of Eli and Lillie Williams); member of Baptist church; one son, George Lelan, b. April 7, 1929.

d. Gertrude Pauline Phillips, Gladeville, Tennessee, b. June 2, 1910; m. Pete Lannom.

4. Robert Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 18, 1885.

5. Walter Terrill Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 20, 1887; m. January 18, 1912, to Bessie Ridings (b. April 29, 1893; daughter of Joel Perry Ridings and Susan Turner); salesman; member of Grace Baptist church, F. & A. M.

a. Allie Sue Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, b. January 29, 1913; m. June 25, 1932, to Maurice Glenn Greene (b. November 17, 1909; son of Joseph Samuel Greene and Kate Willis); member of Grace Baptist church and O. E. S.; one son, born and died June 17, 1933.

6. John Kornman Phillips, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. February 7, 1890; m. July 28, 1912, to Gertrude Henderson (b. May 15, 1892; d. November 12, 1925; daughter of R. H. Henderson); member of Baptist church; children: Bettie Lucille, b. May 31, 1913; John Dayton, b. September 6, 1916; Edwin Eugene, b. April 11, 1920; Robert Wayne, b. October 10, 1925.

6. John Kornman Phillips, 2nd m. May 25, 1929, to Bettie Pauline Lester (b. February 13, 1908; daughter of L. M. Lester); children: Jerry Kenneth, b. September 29, 1931; Eleanor Ruth, b. November 28, 1933.

7. Eddie Wilson Phillips, Walter Hill, Tennessee, b. October 24, 1892; m. August, 1914, to Azilee Short (b. Oct. 7, 1892; daughter of Anderson Short); attended S. F. C.; treasurer of Powell's Chapel Baptist church, Sunday school superintendent and teacher of young men's Bible Class; farmer; member of F. & A. M., and Rutherford County Court; children: Virginia Elizabeth, b. July 6, 1915, Charles, b. August 8, 1925.



8. Bettie Ray Phillips, b. March 11, 1896; d. January 26, 1901.

9. Minnie Lucille Phillips, b. June 9, 1898; d. October 16, 1898.

H. Sarah Rosetta Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 5, 1861; m. October 10, 1882 to John Francis Preston (b. November 6, 1856; d. August 1, 1922; son of Captain Stephen Smith Preston and Anastasia Keys); member of Belmont Heights Baptist church; mother of eleven children.

1. Charles Albert Preston, Birmingham, Alabama, b. August 24, 1883; m. October 20, 1909 to Floy Houston Bratton (b. September 26, 1886; daughter of Sam Houston Bratton and Mary Webb Conner); representative of National Life and Accident Insurance Company; member of Methodist church; children: Charles, Jr., b. October 9, 1910; Sam Bratton, b. August 11, 1913.

2. Clara Day Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 25, 1885; formerly connected with National Life and Accident Insurance Company.

3. Annie Lee Preston, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 6, 1888; m. April 6, 1905, to G. A. Huddleston (b. March 2, 1876; son of William L. Huddleston and Mary Elizabeth Spickard); member of Lebanon Baptist church.

a. Hoyt Cordell Huddleston, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 10, 1907; graduate of Cumberland University, Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, with graduate work at Vanderbilt University; an ordained Baptist minister.

b. William LaFayette Huddleston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 1, 1908; m. May 21, 1932, to Elizabeth P. Holt (b. June 10, 1911; daughter of John P. Holt); representative of National Life and Accident Insurance Company and member of Baptist church.

c. Greta Geraldine Huddleston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 1, 1909; m. October 3, 1929, to Lawrence Wallace Young, Jr. (b. February 24, 1910; son of Lawrence W. Young, Sr., and Elizabeth Davis); member of Church of Christ; one daughter, Greta Elizabeth, b. October 7, 1930.

d. and e. Roselee, b. August 9, 1913; Mary Ann, b. November 19, 1917.

4. Gerald Aubin Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 28, 1889; m. March 12, 1913, to Wilhurit Cadzaw (b. August 21, 1887; daughter of A. D. Cadzaw and Agnes Hurst); salesman for National Life and Accident Insurance Company and member of Methodist church.

5. Beatrice Early Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 2, 1892; member of Belmont Heights Baptist church and O. E. S.; office secretary, Southern Baptist Sunday School Board; attended Peabody College.

6. Floyd Ernest Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 13, 1893; m. July 2, 1926, to Novella Dillard (b. May 25, 1901; daughter of C. C. Dillard and Margaret Simms); funeral director; deacon in Baptist church; soldier in World War and member of American Legion.

7. Stephen S. Preston, Memphis, Tennessee, b. December 31, 1896.

8. John Philip Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 10, 1898.

9. Azilee Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1901; member of Belmont Heights Baptist church and O. E. S.; attended Union University; office secretary, Baptist Sunday School Board.

10. Eurabee Preston, twin sister to Azilee, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1901; m. October 4, 1930, to Fountain Ray Odom (b. July 20, 1899;

son of Albert M. Odom); member of Belmont Baptist church.

11. Rollin Yergon Preston, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 23, 1904; m. January 7, 1927, to Marion Evelyn Johnson (b. March 24, 1905; daughter of Dr. J. C. Johnson); representative of Sherwin-Williams Company; steward and secretary-treasurer in East End Methodist church and Sunday school; Scottish Rite Mason; daughter, Glenna Rose, b. February 11, 1928.

## II. WILLIAM PHILLIPS

William Phillips was born April 26, 1823, and died May 12, 1891. On February 23, 1853, he married Hester Taylor, daughter of Washington Taylor. Hester Taylor Phillips was born April 12, 1834. William was a farmer near Cherry Valley, Tennessee, throughout his life, occupying a part of the farm formerly owned by his father, David Philips. He was a charter member, deacon and Sunday school superintendent of the Round Lick Missionary Baptist church. Hester, his wife, lived to the ripe old age of ninety-six, and died January 14, 1930. William and Hester are buried in the Phillips family graveyard near Watertown.

A. Overton W. Phillips, b. January 6, 1854; d. November 21, 1933. Buried in Williams' cemetery near Norene, Tennessee; m. February 23, 1876, to Mary Margaret Williams (b. March 9, 1857; d. January 22, 1915; daughter of Joseph Cason Williams and Priscilla Mount); 2nd m. December 16, 1915, to Sallie Lindsley. Was a substantial farmer in the Norene community of Wilson county, and a faithful member of the Fall Creek Baptist church.

1. Marshall Taylor Phillips, San Antonio, Texas, b. October 16, 1878; m. October 18, 1905 to Emma J. Otto (b. January 6, 1886; daughter of Herman F. Otto and Mary Pauline Engewald); member of Baptist church; salesman.

a. Myrtle Mary Phillips, Corsicana, Texas, b. September 3, 1906; m. June 16, 1931, to the Rev. Clyde Franklin Griffin, a Baptist minister, (b. September 7, 1905; son of Robert Franklin Griffin and Arbelle Melissia Chandler); member of Baptist church.

b. Jennie Otto Phillips, Smithsons Valley, Texas, b. April 3, 1908; m. December 29, 1933, to Charles Perry Pryor, son of Charles Allen Pryor and Mable Hardcastle; member of Baptist church.

c. Minnie Otto Phillips, twin of Jennie Otto, San Antonio, Texas, b. April 3, 1908; m. June 30, 1930 to Otto Carl Mangold (b. July 27, 1907; son of George A. Mangold); member of Baptist church; one son, Otto Carl Mangold, Jr., b. August 25, 1931.

d. Nelle Catherine Phillips, b. July 31, 1925.

2. Addie Phillips, b. September 18, 1882; d. January 11, 1912; m. December 25, 1902, to David Hall Smith (b. February 2, 1879; d. April 17, 1909; son of Preston Smith and Felictia Blankenship); was a member of Fall Creek Baptist church.

a. Thomas Oval Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. October 25, 1903; m. September 15, 1928, to Mary Willhoit (b. February 25, 1907; daughter of Rev. T. M. Willhoit and Lily Hambright); merchant at Doak's Cross Roads; member of Fall Creek Baptist church.

3. Della Mamie Phillips, Norene, Tennessee, b. May 7, 1886; member of Fall Creek Baptist church.



4. Walter O. Phillips, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. January 16, 1892; m. December 17, 1911, to Nellie Weatherly (b. January 20, 1892; daughter of James S. and Mary Lou Weatherly); owner and operator of Mt. Juliet telephone exchange and member of Mt. Juliet Baptist church; children: Mamie Lillian, b. March 25, 1914; James Douglas, b. May 16, 1921.

B. Guilford M. Phillips, b. October 29, 1855; d. September 3, 1878. Buried in Phillips family cemetery.

C. Mary Arline Phillips, b. January 5, 1858; d. September 16, 1883.

D. Octavia Frances Phillips, b. January 12, 1861; d. May 2, 1918; m. May 18, 1881, to Dr. Thomas O. Bratten (b. May 30, 1860; d. December 29, 1918; son of Elijah Bratten and Matilda E. Garrison); was a member of the Baptist church.

1. Lallah Bratten, Montgomery, Alabama, b. July 2, 1882; m. John F. Burford, February 7, 1901; 2nd m. April 11, 1925, to James S. Scott (b. January 10, 1878; son of H. B. and M. J. Scott); member of Baptist church.

2. Nonnie Bratten, Lakeland, Florida, b. January 5, 1883; m. February 15, 1900, to Harry L. Coe (b. April 5, 1873; son of Jessie F. Coe and Mary Jane Rowe); member of South Side Baptist church; member and former president of the American Legion Auxiliary; member of Lakeland Garden Club and Red Cross Board.

a. Margaret Lee Coe, Tacoma Park, Maryland, b. November 1, 1905; m. November 25, 1926, to Henry Marschalk (b. January 20, 1905; son of Henry E. Marschalk and May L. Snowhill); attended Cumberland University; member of Christian Science church; one son, John Douglas, b. December 20, 1927.

b. and c. Harry L., Jr., b. February 15, 1908; Frances Corrinne, b. August 7, 1915.

3. Vernon Bratten, Houston, Texas; m. Virginia Lindsley; children, Virginia, Frances, John, Thomas, Guilford.

4. Hester Elizabeth Bratten, Montgomery, Alabama, b. June 24, 1899; m. November 26, 1924, to Oliver Day Street, Jr. (b. June 26, 1899; son of Oliver D. Street, Sr., and Mary Lusk); member of Baptist church; attended Cumberland University; one son, Oliver D. Street, III, b. August 25, 1925.

5. Clyde O. Bratten, m. Cornelia Thomas in 1917; was enlisted in the A. E. F., and left camp for overseas May 2, 1918, the date of his mother's death; was killed in action in France October 8, 1918. The Clyde O. Bratten American Legion Post at Lebanon is named in his honor.

6. James William Bratten, San Diego, California, b. Sept. 25, 1905; m. October 1, 1932, to Helen Perry (b. Nov. 20, 1909); National Advertising Manager of the San Diego Sun; attended Ohio State University; one daughter, Helen Octavia, b. June 13, 1933.

E. Ettie Emma Phillips, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 24, 1864; m. May 11, 1890, to George Robert Hearn, son of Joe and Susan Hearn; member of First Baptist church of Watertown, in which Mr. Hearn is a deacon.

1. Roy William Hearn, El Paso, Texas, b. March 29, 1891; m. February 24, 1915, to Ella Truman Lyon (b. June 20, 1892; daughter of Andrew James and Harriett D. Lyon); salesman; member of Baptist church; one daughter, Katherine Lyon, b. July 2, 1917.

2. Guilford Clay Hearn, Denver, Colorado, b. September 8, 1895; m.

June 18, 1925, to Lillian Ethel Labofish (b. December 29, 1898; daughter of Charles S. Labofish); graduate of Army Candidates School at Laugras, France; served two years in 13th Infantry, U. S. Army, in Philippine Islands; two years Mexican Border Service; two years in the A. E. F. with Eighth Machine Gun Battalion; participated in battles of Aisne, Marne Sector, Champagne Marne, Aisne-Marne, St. Mehiel, and Argonne; wounded twice in action and decorated with croix-de-guerre, silver star citation and Purple Heart; at present captain in Reserve Corps.

F. Nancy Belle Phillips, Denver, Colorado, b. August 26, 1866; m. September 26, 1888, to Hans O. Cartwright (b. December 23, 1863; son of Edward Wesley and Sarah E. Cartwright); member of Baptist church; member and past president of Tuesday Kensington Club; Mr. Cartwright in real estate, loan and insurance business; infant daughter born and died May 17, 1907.

G. Judson David Phillips, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 25, 1869; m. October 27, 1897, to Sallie Hattie Jones (b. October 3, 1877; daughter of J. D. Jones and Mary Young); treasurer of First Baptist church of Watertown since 1906, and deacon; farmer and former assistant cashier of Bank of Watertown.

1. Lucille Olive Phillips, b. July 25, 1898; d. August 22, 1901.

2. Hugh Carlton Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 8, 1900; m. November 19, 1919, to Ruth Armstrong (b. June 19, 1899; daughter of J. W. Armstrong and Bettie Williams); manager of Nashville office of Ragland-Potter Wholesale Grocery; member and former president of McMinnville Exchange Club; member of Baptist church; two sons, Harold, b. September 27, 1922; Richard, b. March 6, 1924.

3. Grace Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 21, 1904; m. April 29, 1923, to William L. Dunn; member of Belmont Heights Baptist church; one son, William L., Jr., b. September 2, 1928.

H. Mattie Phillips, b. July 2, 1872; d. July 9, 1872.

I. Sarah Ellen Phillips, Liberty, Tennessee, b. July 10, 1873; m. January 18, 1898, to Charles Young Givan (b. March 16, 1872; son of Robert James Givan and Nannie Young); member of Salem Baptist church.

### III. NANCY PHILLIPS

Nancy Phillips was born December 11, 1821. In 1841 she eloped with Thomas Oakley, a neighbor youth. She died September 23, 1842, and is buried in the Phillips cemetery.

### IV. THOMAS PHILLIPS

Thomas Phillips, son of David and Mary, was born June 10, 1826, and died May 18, 1895. He was married Nov. 15, 1848, to Henrietta Henderson (b. Jan. 11, 1832; d. Nov. 14, 1911; daughter of Preston Henderson and Dorothy Teague). He bought a farm in what is now known as the Norene community, near his wife's home, and was a prominent farmer, owning 165 acres in the Eighteenth and 112 acres in the Seventeenth districts of Wilson county. He served six years as a member of the Wilson County Court, and was a member of the Fall Creek Baptist church. He is buried at Norene, Tenn.

A. Hardin Alonzo Phillips (See dedication at front of book), b. Oct.



22, 1849; d. June 15, 1918; m. Nov. 30, 1873, to Sarah Ellen Alsup (b. May 20, 1849; d. April 22, 1929; daughter of William Alsup and Fannie Burns); operated a store at Henderson's Cross Roads (now Norene), Tenn., from 1870 to 1900, firm of H. A. Phillips and Brother; moved to Watertown in 1900 and established a hardware store, firm of H. A. Phillips & Son; at the time of his death was the oldest merchant in Wilson county; member of Baptist church; charter member of Comer Masonic lodge at Watertown; pioneer in prohibition movement in Tennessee; buried in Hearn Hill cemetery near Watertown.

1. Norman Cates Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. Nov. 13, 1876; m. Sept. 26, 1907, to Bernice Neal (b. Dec. 14, 1881; daughter of Uriah W. Neal and Martha West); attended Carson-Newman College; railway mail clerk for thirty years on Tennessee Central railway; member of First Baptist church; member of Masons, Scottish Rite and Shrine.

a. Harry Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., author of this history, b. July 28, 1909; lawyer; A.B. and LL.B. degrees from Cumberland University, where he was for three years editor of "The Cumberland Collegian," for three years a member of the varsity debating team, winner of Tennessee Collegiate oratorical contest in 1930, and a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity; Floterial Representative from Wilson and Davidson counties in Sixty-ninth General Assembly of Tennessee; city secretary of Watertown; member of First Baptist church; member Exchange Club.

b. Other children: Baby boy, b. and d. Sept. 18, 1912; Norma, b. June 7, 1914, sophomore and assistant librarian at Carson-Newman College; H. A., Jr., b. Sept. 19, 1916; Mary, b. May 20, 1924.

2. William Dayton Phillips, b. Dec. 15, 1878; d. July 1, 1903.

3. Alvie Chilton Clay Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. April 16, 1881; m. May 31, 1913, to Gertrude Bryan (b. Dec. 10, 1885; daughter of Joshua L. Bryan and Jennie Wood); former real estate dealer and salesman; attended Carson-Newman College; LL.B. degree from Cumberland University; member of First Baptist church; children: Virginia, b. March 3, 1914; Paul Ripley, b. Feb. 15, 1918; Margaret, b. Jan. 29, 1920.

B. William Preston Phillips, b. Sept. 5, 1851; d. June 17, 1914; m. Lucy Emma Grimmett; was a farmer and merchant, operating store for many years with his brother, Hardin, at Norene; member and deacon in Lockeland Baptist church at Nashville; fell dead while leading in prayer at church; buried at Hearn Hill cemetery.

1. Wendell Preston Phillips, San Antonio, Texas, b. Nov. 24, 1879; m. Oct. 16, 1906, to Pauline Collman (b. Dec. 25, 1889; daughter of Henry Collman); real estate man; deacon in Baptist church; Scottish Rite, Knight Templar and Shriner.

a. William Lawrence Phillips, b. Jan. 4, 1908; d. July 30, 1909.

b. Evelyn Ola Phillips, San Antonio, Texas, b. Jan. 24, 1911; m. May 21, 1933, to Reginald Lamb Preir; member of Baptist church; attended Peabody College.

c. Pauline Katherine Phillips, San Antonio, Texas, b. April 19, 1912; m. Thomas Lawson Moody, Jr., on March 24, 1934.

d. Other children: Irma Lorene, b. Nov. 4, 1913; Jim Fowler, b. Feb. 12, 1916; Della Beatrice, b. Feb. 23, 1918; d. June 6, 1918; Nancy Jane,

b. Dec. 17, 1921; Audrey See, b. Sept. 6, 1928.

2. Infant daughter, b. and d. July 2, 1883.

3. Hattie Irene Phillips, Houston, Texas; nurse; Baptist.

4. Judge Phillips, b. June 29, 1881; d. July 8, 1882.

5. Infant daughter, b. and d. July 10, 1887.

6. Hooper Phillips, San Antonio, Texas, b. Sept. 2, 1888; m. May 23, 1925, to Maud George; member of Baptist church; attended Carson-Newman College.

7. Carey Henrietta Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Sept. 25, 1892; m. June 15, 1914, to J. Glenn Skinner (b. December 1, 1888); member of Judson Memorial Baptist church; children: Marguerite, b. Aug. 11, 1916; J. Glenn, Jr., b. May 16, 1919; William Lee, b. Nov. 23, 1922; Albert Judson and Alfred, twins, b. Dec. 11, 1925.

8. Lawrence Phillips, b. 1894; d. 1906.

9. Herbert Eaton Phillips, b. Dec. 21, 1896; d. June 3, 1898.

10. Josephine Phillips, San Antonio, Texas, b. Feb. 12, 1899; m. Dec. 10, 1921, to George H. Dies; journalist; Baptist; daughter, Mary Jo, b. Feb. 6, 1923.

C. David Brandon Phillips, b. Aug. 2, 1853; d. Feb. 9, 1934; m. Dec. 7, 1882, to Ada Cason (b. Aug. 14, 1858; d. June 11, 1924; daughter of John M. Cason and Ann Tharp); farmer; member of Fall Creek Baptist church; Mason; buried in Norene cemetery.

1. Anna Belle Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. Oct. 8, 1883; m. July 30, 1905, to Cyrus Williams (b. June 13, 1877; son of Sam C. Williams and Fannie A. Simpson); member of Fall Creek Baptist church.

a. Emma Irene Williams, Martha, Tenn., b. Dec. 30, 1907; m. April 28, 1934, to J. Neville Wright (b. Nov. 23, 1908; son of W. H. Wright); attended Cumberland University; teacher; member of Baptist church.

b. Ada Frances Williams, Norene, Tenn., b. April 28, 1911; m. Oct. 9, 1927, to Maynard G. Leeman (b. Aug. 27, 1910; son of L. D. and Ersie Harden Leeman (See Levi Durham Phillips line); Baptist; children: Dorothy Grey, b. Oct. 30, 1928; Grover Dale, b. July 12, 1931; John Wise, b. Sept. 14, 1934.

c. Samuel David Williams, Norene, Tenn., b. Oct. 28, 1914.

2. Sam Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. Dec. 14, 1885; m. April 29, 1906, to Ruby Donnell (b. Aug. 17, 1887; daughter of Alfred Donnell and Minnie Redman); employe of Standard Oil Company; member of Lebanon Baptist church.

a. Mabel Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. March 28, 1907; m. Sept. 17, 1927 to John Belle Baird (b. Oct. 25, 1899; d. Dec. 14, 1933; son of Ed M. Baird); member of Lebanon Baptist church; son, Wallis, b. March 10, 1929.

b. Dayton Phillips, Old Hickory, Tenn., b. May 11, 1910; m. Oct. 26, 1930 to Gertrude Robinson; undertaker; Baptist; daughter, Billie Jean, b. May 4, 1932.

c. Lillian Frances Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. Nov. 22, 1912; m. March 3, 1934 to William Hancock (b. Jan. 15, 1910; son of Earl and Pearl Hancock); member of Lebanon Baptist church.

d. Other children: Louise, b. Aug. 8, 1916; Thomas, b. June 14, 1918; Fred, b. Sept. 23, 1920; Christine, b. Dec. 6, 1922.



3. Charles Powell Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. Oct. 20, 1887; m. Jan. 10, 1909 to Mable Leeman (b. Aug. 11, 1891; daughter of J. W. Leeman and Cora Williams); undertaker and farmer.

a. Ernest Leeman Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. May 19, 1911; m. July 8, 1928 to Margaret Bond (b. July 18, 1911; daughter of Horace Bond and Annie Miller; see Rev. John Phillips line); farmer; member M. W. A. daughter, Annie Mai, b. Jan. 25, 1930.

4. Frank McNairy Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. Sept. 16, 1889; m. Sept. 24, 1911 to Ona Weatherly (b. Sept. 29, 1889; daughter of J. S. Weatherly and Mary Louisa Ashworth); farmer; member of Fall Creek Baptist church; children: Ina Rebecca, b. Aug. 24, 1917; Mildred Anne, b. Jan. 22, 1929.

5. Thomas M. Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. Aug. 7, 1892; m. Feb. 2, 1913 to Kate Beadle (b. Aug. 25, 1895; daughter of Eli Thomas Beadle and Permelia Ashworth); farmer; member M. W. A.

a. Janie Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. May 30, 1914; m. Aug. 19, 1933 to Ernest Jones (b. April 10, 1912; son of Alvis Jones); member of Baptist church.

b. Other children: James, b. Feb. 3, 1916; Claud, b. May 3, 1918; Hester Lee, b. Aug. 30, 1921.

6. Fannie Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. Feb. 8, 1896; m. Sept. 26, 1915 to Marvin Lester (b. Sept. 10, 1893; son of Jacob Manson Lester and Ada Jordan); member of Fall Creek Baptist church; daughter, Mamie Louise, b. Aug. 30, 1918.

D. Betty Izora Phillips, b. May 20, 1856; d. Aug. 29, 1926; m. Oct. 7, 1875 to John B. Bass (b. Dec. 29, 1852; d. June 16, 1932); was a member of First Baptist church of Watertown; one son, Edgar B. Bass, b. Oct. 15, 1876; d. Sept. 16, 1885.

E. Mary Dorothy Phillips, b. Jan. 22, 1859; d. Dec. 19, 1927; m. March 11, 1880 to Samuel J. Ashworth (b. Oct. 1, 1853; d. Oct. 5, 1907; son of Thomas Ashworth and Hattie Ricketts); was a member of First Baptist church of Watertown; buried at Hearn Hill cemetery.

1. Mary Ollie Ashworth, Lebanon, Tenn., b. June 23, 1881; m. Aug. 9, 1916 to Lindsey Robinson (d. Oct. 3, 1925; son of Elijah Robinson); employe of McAdoo's store; member of Lebanon Baptist church; attended Union University.

2. Magnes Ashworth, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 8, 1883; m. Jan. 6, 1916 to Maggie Phillips, daughter of Erastus Phillips (See Thomas Philips line); farmer; member of First Baptist church.

3. Charles Horace Ashworth, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. March 15, 1885; m. April 28, 1909 to Altie Paschall (b. Aug. 30, 1890; daughter of J. B. Paschall and Martha Ann Hudson); farmer; member of Baptist church.

a. Lorene Frances Ashworth, Goodlettsville, Tenn., b. Jan. 26, 1910; home economics teacher at Goodlettsville High School; graduate of Tennessee College, where she served one year as president of student body; member of Goodlettsville Baptist church.

b. Other children: James Fred, b. March 9, 1913; Samuel Paul, b. Feb. 8, 1915; Charles Ray, b. May 23, 1921; Dorothy Anne, b. April 11, 1924.

4. Bessie Bell Ashworth, El Paso, Texas, b. Jan. 31, 1887; m. Oct. 12,

1910 to Walter Smartt (b. Jan. 18, 1886; son of Francis and Nannie Smartt); member of First Baptist church of El Paso.

5. Nora Izora Ashworth, b. Oct. 8, 1889; d. June 10, 1890.

6. Cecil Ashworth, Los Banos, Calif., b. June 4, 1892; m. Aug. 3, 1926 to Ruth Porter (b. Aug. 19, 1891; daughter of James R. Porter and Catherine A. Patterson); engineer for Shell Oil Co.; member of Masons, O. E. S. and Scottish Rite; Baptist; past vice commander of Post 172, American Legion; past president of International Association of Oil Workers of America.

7. Henrietta Ashworth, Knoxville, Tenn., b. Nov. 10, 1897; m. R. B. Hall; Baptist; journalist.

F. Sarah Isabel (Sallie) Phillips, b. June 17, 1861; d. Nov. 25, 1929; m. Oct. 19, 1879 to Anderson Short; was member of Rocky Valley Baptist church; lived on farm near Lebanon; buried at Short cemetery at Walter Hill.

G. Laura Jane Phillips, Norene, Tenn., b. Nov. 23, 1863; m. Feb. 22, 1887 to Alexander Crawford Thompson (b. 1859; d. July 11, 1910; son of Milas Thompson and Martha Massey); member of Fall Creek Baptist church.

1. Haskell Thompson, Norene, Tenn., b. April 1, 1888; m. June 7, 1923 to Ruth Hancock (b. July 19, 1898; daughter of Walter Hancock and Fannie Thompson); insurance representative; secretary of Wilson County Farm Bureau; farmer; member of Fall Creek Baptist church.

2. Carrie Carney Thompson, b. Nov. 26, 1899; d. July 7, 1901.

H. Lou Minnie Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. March 13, 1866; m. Dec. 25, 1895 to George Robinson (d. April 13, 1920); member of Lebanon Baptist church.

1. Infant daughter, b. Dec. 17, 1896; d. Dec. 20, 1896.

2. Thomas Edgar Robinson, Turon, Kansas, b. April 14, 1900; operator for Skelly Oil Co.; member of Baptist church.

3. Hallie Robinson, Miami, Florida, b. Dec. 14, 1902; m. Oct. 7, 1925 to Hampton Alfred Moore (b. Oct. 30, 1900; son of Lee Hampton Moore and Maggie Gibson); member of Baptist church.

4. Dayton Anderson Robinson, Detroit, Mich., b. Sept. 20, 1905.

5. Virginia May Robinson, Old Hickory, Tenn., b. May 16, 1910; m. Feb. 13, 1933 to Charles Reich.

I. Thomas Wilson Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Feb. 5, 1868; m. Dec. 26, 1895 to Lassie Vantrease (b. July 20, 1863; daughter of Wilson Vantrease and Josephine Smith; see Cadar Bass line); member of firm of Phillips and Quarles Hardware Co.; teacher and deacon in Immanuel Baptist church.

1. Blanche Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Feb. 17, 1901; m. March 27, 1924 to John Odell Benson (b. May 3, 1898; son of M. E. Benson); attended Peabody College; member of Immanuel Baptist church.

2. Brucile Labelle Phillips, Courtland, N. Y., b. Sept. 15, 1902; m. Sept. 3, 1929 to Carl A. Davis (b. June 20, 1902; son of George and Hallie Davis); A.B. degree, Vanderbilt University; M.A. degree, Peabody College; member, Sigma Kappa sorority; Baptist; children: John Phillips, b. Dec. 8, 1932; Carolyn, b. Dec. 29, 1934.

3. Thomas Noel Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Sept. 8, 1904; m. Oct. 18, 1926 to Vera Evelyn Knoch (b. Nov. 23, 1907; daughter of Charles and Nancy Knoch); salesman for Tennessee Electric Power Company; member, Jud-



son Memorial Baptist church; attended Peabody College; daughter, Bettie Marie, b. Oct. 5, 1927.

J. John Madison Phillips, b. Nov. 22, 1869; d. Nov. 14, 1873.

K. Ada Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. Feb. 17, 1873; m. Dec. 22, 1898 to Harden G. Davis, son of Wiseman and Mary E. Davis; member of First Baptist church; infant child, b. and d. Oct. 20, 1899.

L. Mattie Phillips, Shop Springs, Tenn., b. March 19, 1876; m. Dec. 23, 1899 to Charles Wooden (b. March 23, 1877; son of Henry and Bettie Wooden); teacher in Sunday school of Shop Springs Baptist church.

1. Walter Perry Wooden, Jefferson City, Mo., b. Oct. 19, 1900; m. Feb. 26, 1932 to Katherine Lea (b. Oct. 1, 1901; daughter of W. T. and Mary Ann Lea); salesman; Baptist; attended Cumberland University.

2. Sallie Ruby Wooden, Shop Springs, Tenn.; b. Nov. 19, 1904; member of Shop Springs Baptist church.

3. J. B. Wooden, Detroit, Mich., b. Jan. 9, 1906; m. Aug. 2, 1929 to Geraldine Coach; member of Baptist church.

4. Charles Talmadge Wooden, Old Hickory, Tenn.; b. Aug. 2, 1909; m. Nov. 28, 1934 to Louise Halliman; Baptist.

5. and 6. Glenn Crawford, b. July 15, 1917; Marjorie Nell, b. Sept. 23, 1919.

M. Eugene Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Jan. 4, 1878; m. Dec. 26, 1900, to Grace B. Bryan (b. Aug. 19, 1881; daughter of Wilson Bryan and Mittie Patton; see William Philips line); member of Lockeland Baptist church; bookkeeper for George I. Waddy Co.

1. Wilson Sylvester Phillips, Petersburg, Florida, b. Aug. 30, 1901; m. Dec. 20, 1922 to Charles Mae Roberts (b. May 1, 1904; daughter of Charles W. Roberts and Emma Passons); treasurer and manager of Crater Battlefield Association; Baptist; historian curator of famous Crater Battlefield collection of relics.

2. Grace Ruth Phillips, Demopolis, Ala., b. Jan. 19, 1904; m. Nov. 16, 1925 to Rayburn C. Hamer (b. Feb. 13, 1901; son of Jesse Hamer and India Gideon); member of First Baptist church; children: Grace Jeanette, b. Aug. 31, 1927; Rayburn Clyde, Jr., b. Oct. 6, 1931; William Bryan, b. Sept. 19, 1933.

3. Clay Allen Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. Jan. 26, 1909; m. Dec. 30, 1930 to Dorothy Christine Smith, daughter of William B. Smith; Baptist; clerk for L. & N. Railroad.

4. Other children: Eugene, Jr., b. and d., April 17, 1915; Margaret Henrietta, b. June 20, 1918; Lois Bryan, b. Feb. 27, 1921; Ralph Waters, b. Dec. 27, 1925

## V. SARAH ANNE PHILLIPS

Sarah Anne Phillips was born May 21, 1828, and was married to Harmon Luster ("Lus") Henderson (b. July 2, 1826; d. August 21, 1905). They lived on a farm in the Norene community and were members of the Fall Creek Baptist church. Sarah Anne Phillips died August 28, 1895.

A. William Shelah Henderson, b. August 19, 1853; d. April 11, 1918; m. Agnes Louanna Womack (b. October 19, 1864; daughter of James Smith Womack and Mary Anderson), December 30, 1880; was a member and deacon

in Baptist church, and member of Masonic Lodge; was for many years a merchant and farmer in Norene, Tennessee.

1. William Clark Henderson, Phoenix, Arizona, b. November 22, 1882; m. May 18, 1907, to Bonnie Helms, (b. January 19, 1887; d. February 26, 1925; daughter of L. A. and Dora Helms); m. November 25, 1929, to Mrs. Carrie W. Woodson; manager-secretary of United Groceries of Phoenix, and owner of two retail groceries; member of Baptist church; served one term in Arizona Legislature and one term as vice-mayor of Phoenix City Commission.

2. Mary Bernice Henderson, b. March 17, 1855, d. July 15, 1909.

3. Lannis Shelton Henderson, Phoenix, Arizona, b. March 7, 1887; m. December 24, 1917, to Mae M. White (b. May 12, 1890; daughter of T. L. White); deacon in Baptist church; former city tax assessor and collector of Phoenix; State Inheritance Tax Collector for Arizona. Children: Lannis Shelton, Jr., b. May 8, 1920; Dorothy Mae, b. June 4, 1922; William Claude b. April 3, 1924; Robert Lewis, b. October 7, 1926.

4. Charlie Dalton Henderson, b. August 7, 1889; d. November 16, 1891.

5. Robert Irby Henderson, Phoenix, Arizona, b. October 12, 1893; m. May 16, 1921, to Anna Mary McNama (b. October 7, 1899; daughter of Rollin McNama and Ella Drake); grocer; member of First Baptist church; daughter, Mary Louise, b. December 10, 1922.

6. Herman Melvin Henderson, Phoenix, Arizona, b. June 12, 1896; m. November 5, 1922, to Betty Reichlin (b. March 26, 1901; daughter of Leonard Reichlin and Regina Horat); grocer; member W. of W.; champion marksman; member of Baptist church; children: Claudine, b. January 10, 1924; Ruby May, b. May 8, 1926.

7. Ruby May Henderson, Phoenix, Arizona b. January 26, 1899; m. October 18, 1931, to Frank Hines Wright (b. July 9, 1880; son of Buck J. Wright and Annie Hines); member of Baptist church.

8. Sarah Louise Henderson, b. May 11, 1908; d. November 1, 1908.

B. Albert Henderson, m. Minnie Jennings; children: Grady, Kate, Roy, James, Frank, Hilda Hale.

C. Horace Henderson, dead, never married.

D. Claude Henderson, b. July 5, 1860, d. May 11, 1925; m. June 1, 1892, to Alice Jones, daughter of John L. Jones and Caroline Hood; member of First Baptist church of Nashville; for many years a merchant at Norene and Nashville.

1. Adelaide B. Henderson, New York City, b. March 31, 1893; m. Ewell Binns Moss (b. March 3, 1884); member of Riverside Baptist church and Southern Society, Tennessee Society and Dixie Club.

2. Everette William Henderson, b. August 20, 1901; d. August 30, 1924; member of First Baptist church of Nashville; Scottish Rite Mason and Shriner; served overseas in World War.

3. Ione Henderson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 5, 1902; member of First Baptist church; stenographer for Reconstruction Finance Corporation.

## VI. LEVI DURHAM PHILLIPS

Levi Durham Phillips was born January 25, 1830. On September 10,



1850, he was married to Nancy Pinkley (Pink) Bond (b. December 6, 1829; d. October 27, 1899; daughter of James Bond); the ceremony was performed by the Rev. John Phillips. Levi D. Phillips was a substantial farmer and a deacon and charter member in the Greenvale Baptist church. He and his wife are buried at the Leeman cemetery near Greenvale, Tennessee.

A. Sarah Anne Alice Phillips, b. August 18, 1851, d. April 7, 1914; m. August 18, 1869, to William Green Leeman (b. December 18, 1850; d. June 27, 1905; son of John M. Leeman and Elizabeth E. Ashworth); buried at family cemetery at Norene.

1. Samuel Jason Leeman, b. July 11, 1870; d. May 17, 1890; m. May 2, 1889, to Carrie Rhodes (b. May 23, 1872; d. July 13, 1922; daughter of James H. Rhodes and Martha Jane Dill); buried at Leeman cemetery.

a. Bonnie Vesta Leeman, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 6, 1890; m. October 26, 1907, to H. R. Thompson (b. June 26, 1886; d. August 18, 1930; son of U. L. Thompson and Susan DeLay); member of Grace Baptist church; one son, Samuel Turney Thompson, b. April 14, 1910; d. November 22, 1916.

2. William Thomas Leeman, b. March 19, 1872; d. December 19, 1886.

3. Mittie Elizabeth Leeman, b. April 20, 1875; d. May 9, 1899.

4. John Green Leeman, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. October 10, 1878; m. April 20, 1902, to Ollie Patterson (b. February 2, 1882; daughter of Boss Patterson and Willie Florida); trustee, deacon and treasurer in Bradley's Creek Baptist church; farmer.

a. Mamie E. Leeman, Sparta, Tennessee, b. September 1, 1903; m. December 11, 1926, to John Thomas Taylor (b. January 3, 1894; son of J. B. Taylor and Minnie Ashley); member of Sparta Baptist church; attended Middle Tennessee State Teachers College; children: Mary C., b. May 22, 1928; John Barton, b. February 21, 1930; Dorothy Lee, b. October 24, 1931.

b. Henry Grady Leeman, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. April 30, 1905; m. April 30, 1931, to Eva Mai Craddock (b. January 5, 1908; daughter of Lee Craddock and Eva Adams); church clerk and deacon of Bradley's Creek Baptist church.

c. Winford Gamble Leeman, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. March 22, 1908; m. April 9, 1928, to Sara Lucile Williams (b. May 18, 1906; daughter of C. L. Williams); member Bradleys Creek Baptist church; farmer; one son, Raymond Niel Leeman, b. July 21, 1929.

d. Mitchell Florida Leeman, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. January 19, 1910.

e. Winnie B. Leeman, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. October 23, 1911; m. November 26, 1932, to Irven Bowers (b. October 17, 1909; son of W. H. Bowers); member of Bradleys Creek Baptist church; one daughter, Helen Marie, b. October 3, 1933.

f and g. Urill D., b. August 11, 1914; Roy Matred, b. July 12, 1916.

5. Kizzie P. Leeman, b. March 21, 1882; d. September 10, 1901.

6. Zada Leeman, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. February 17, 1884; m. November 13, 1904, to Ridgly A. Sloan (b. August 28, 1881; son of John Calvin Sloan and Martha Jennings); member of Greenvale Baptist church.

a. Haskell M. Sloan, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 3, 1906; m. June 14, 1925, to Ruby Wilkerson (b. November 22, 1907; daughter of John and Etta Wilkerson); manager of H. G. Hill Grocery; member of Edgefield Bap-

tist church; attended Peabody College; one son, Jimmie Royce, b. October 31, 1931.

b. Hazel Marie Sloan, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. January 21, 1911; m. April 12, 1930, to John Harry Cox (b. December 28, 1909; son of Horace Maynard Cox and Artie Mai Harrell); member of Greenvale Baptist church; one son, Harry Eugene, b. June 2, 1931.

7. Levi D. Leeman, Norene, Tennessee, b. June 22, 1886; m. June 11, 1905, to Ersie Hardin (b. August 30, 1888; daughter of Levi D. Hardin and Fannie Simpson); farmer; deacon and Sunday school teacher in Fall Creek Baptist church.

a. Erma Belle Leeman, Norene, Tennessee, b. July 13, 1906; m. December 31, 1927, to C. S. Robertson (b. July 18, 1893; son of Henry Robertson and Eliza Robinson); member of Fall Creek Baptist church; one son, Charles S. Robertson, Jr., b. November 29, 1928.

b, c, and d. Howard Taft Leeman, b. June 6, 1908; Maynard Grover, b. August 27, 1909; Edna Grey, b. June 24, 1922.

8. Spurgeon B. Leeman, b. January 14, 1889; d. May 22, 1889.

9. Harmon C. Leeman, b. January 26, 1891; d. February 5, 1891.

10. Azline Alice Leeman, Statesville, Tennessee, b. April 20, 1892; m. January 21, 1912, to Vernon Gentry (b. March 5, 1890; son of William Franklin Gentry and Mary Elizabeth Brazel); member of Greenvale Baptist church; children: Franklin Denver, b. November 1, 1912; Reba Brown, b. September 1, 1914; Mary Alice, b. January 27, 1916; d. October 24, 1916; Annie Lou, b. September 20, 1918; Callie May, b. December 8, 1921.

B. James Bond Phillips, Ocala, Florida, b. January 15, 1853; m. Mary Barbee (b. December 13, 1852; daughter of Elias Barbee and Elizabeth Durham); former rural route carrier; Past Grand of I. O. O. F.; deacon in Missionary Baptist church.

1. Mary Daisy Phillips, Flushing, New York, b. March 29, 1879; attended Southwestern Baptist University; graduate nurse.

2. Cecil Algernal Phillips, b. September 30, 1883; d. October 12, 1923; graduate of Cumberland University; member of First Baptist church of Lebanon; m. May 23, 1911, to Nettie Ellis, daughter of John M. Ellis and Blanche Horton; practiced law for several years in Wilburton, Oklahoma. Children: Mary Paul, b. August 21, 1914; at present a student in Virginia State Teachers College; Nancy Robbin, who died in 1921.

3. Grace Alden Phillips, Ocala, Florida, b. November 10, 1890; m. June 27, 1910, to John Norton Moore (b. May 23, 1887; son of John Calvin Moore and Martha Presley Robertson); member of Baptist church; member of O. E. S., Rebeccas, Mothers' Club, Playmakers and Ocala Medical Auxiliary; Director of Ocala Choral Society; attended Haynes-McClean College and took musical training in I. I. & C. in Mississippi, and at Boston, Massachusetts.

a. John Phillips Moore, Valhalla, New York, b. August 3, 1911; B.S. degree from University of Florida; member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity; assistant laboratory technician, Grasslands Hospital.

b and c. James Thomas Moore, b. June 24, 1914; Sam Barbee Moore, b. Nov. 10, 1930.

4. Margaret Belle Phillips, McKenzie, Tenn., b. 1894; m. March 19, 1915,



to Dr. James Henry Williams (b. April 8, 1882; son of James T. Williams and Sara Gray); attended L. C. Y. L.; member of Cumberland Presbyterian church; children: Mary Margaret, b. Oct. 9, 1916; James H., Jr., b. May 5, 1918; Philip Gray, b. April 26, 1924; Joe F., b. Nov. 25, 1927.

C. LaFayette Phillips, b. June 27, 1855; dead; never married.

D. Harman Luster Phillips, Lascassas, Tenn., b. June 3, 1857; m. June 3, 1888, to Dora Arnold (b. Nov. 30, 1866; daughter of John Allen Arnold and Nancy Virginia Owen); member of Baptist church; farmer.

1. Irving B. Phillips, b. March 18, 1889; died in France in action during World War.

2. Gola Mai Phillips, Birmingham, Ala., b. June 17, 1892; m. Sept. 20, 1920, to Alvin Mercer; member of Baptist church; children: William Phillips, b. Oct. 20, 1923; Millie Sue, b. March 16, 1925; Tommie, b. Nov. 8, 1927; Bettie Jane, b. June 28, 1929; Edwin Allen, b. June 16, 1930.

3. Nannie Phillips, Lascassas, Tenn., b. March 19, 1894; m. Aug. 28, 1918, to Edgar Irvin Martin, son of Charlie C. and Sallie Brown Martin; member of Baptist church; children: Charles C., b. Dec. 31, 1919; Robert H., b. March 28, 1924; James E., b. July 11, 1931.

4. Jessie Allen Phillips, Dallas, Texas, b. July 25, 1896; m. June 30, 1928, to Myrtle Ina Dudley (b. Oct. 13, 1901; daughter of Robert Lee Dudley and Sara Ina Stead); salesman; member of Baptist church.

5. Valie Doris Phillips, Lascassas, Tenn., b. September 10, 1899; m. Jan. 1, 1923, to Charles Hinds; member of Baptist church; one son, Charles Douglas, b. Oct. 22, 1923.

E. Mary Leticia Phillips, b. July 4, 1859; d. Feb. 1, 1934; m. March 7, 1878, to Joseph Cason (b. Feb. 24, 1856; son of John M. Cason and Ann Thorb); member of Shop Springs Baptist church.

1. Minnie Bell Cason, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. Feb. 19, 1879; m. Nov. 18, 1900, to C. S. Blankenship (b. Oct. 23, 1877; son of Preston Blankenship and Bettie Simson); member of Baptist church.

a. Carl Stacy Blankenship, Milton, Tenn., b. July 21, 1901; m. Dec. 6, 1927, to May Bell Jordan (b. June 21, 1898; daughter of Steve Jordan and Ada Smith); farmer; member of Baptist church; two children: Peggy Bell, b. March 15, 1930; Charles Stephens, b. June 25, 1932.

b. Mary Elizabeth Blankenship, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. Dec. 7, 1904; m. Feb. 20, 1930, to Rollie Huston Smotherman (b. Nov. 14, 1903; son of H. R. Smotherman and Eva Pinkerton); member of Baptist church; attended Middle Tennessee State Teachers College; children: Bettie Jo, b. June 26, 1931; Mary Lou, b. Nov. 13, 1933.

c. Londelia Blankenship, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. March 19, 1909; graduate of Middle Tennessee State Teachers College; Home Economics instructress, Central High School, Murfreesboro.

d. Daisy Bell Blankenship, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. April 15, 1911; graduate of M. T. S. T. C.

e. Charles W. Blankenship, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. Feb. 28, 1915; student at M. T. S. T. C.; member of Tenn. 4-H Club champion stock judging team.

f. and g. John Edwir, b. Nov. 15, 1917; Minnie Catherine, b. Janu-

ary 11, 1920.

2. James Bond Cason, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 26, 1883; m. November 10, 1908, to Edith Shacklett (b. Dec. 3, 1887; daughter of John L. Shacklett and Lucy Ann Bates); member of Belmont Heights Baptist church; children: James Shacklett, b. Feb. 26, 1910; d. March 26, 1925; Joseph Arthur, b. May 14, 1914; Mary Frances, b. October 14, 1918.

3. Homer Lester Cason, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 14, 1893; m. December 24, 1916, to Gladys Doggett (b. July 19, 1895); member of Church of Christ; attended Falls Business College; one daughter, Nadean, b. April 7, 1923.

4. Ida Cason, Nashville, Tenn., member of Baptist church; music and orchestra teacher.

5. Zillah Davis Cason, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 24, 1899; m. December 24, 1916, to George C. Selph (b. February 17, 1896; son of Hardy B. Selph and Annie Greshman); attended M. T. S. T. C.; member of Judson Memorial Baptist church; children: George C., Jr., b. July 16, 1925; John Cason, b. January 18, 1927.

6. Era Cason, Nashville, Tenn., m. Nov. 17, 1907, to Dayton Donnell; member of First Baptist church; children: Ann Donnell, b. Oct. 17, 1913; Billy Donnell, b. May 4, 1917.

7. Jerry Phillips Cason, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 14, 1890; m. Dec. 12, 1913, to Lois Eastes (b. Dec. 12, 1893; daughter of William Bailey and Dora Eastes); member of Baptist church; children: Jerry Bates, b. Feb. 16, 1918; John Clark, b. May 18, 1922.

8. Mary Lou Cason, Memphis, Tenn., b. March 10, 1901; m. Jan. 14, 1921, to Harry Dean Baird (b. March 15, 1893; son of Clarence D. Baird and Vedic High); member of Presbyterian church; attended Tennessee College; one son, Harry Dean, Jr., b. Dec. 9, 1922.

F. Elizabeth Jane Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. Jan. 26, 1863; m. Dec. 30, 1880, to James Richard Womack (b. June 14, 1854; d. Dec. 2, 1924; son of John Smith Womack); member of First Baptist church.

1. Delthie Baker Womack, b. Nov. 11, 1881; d. March 27, 1910.

2. Darcas Malvinie Womack, b. April 8, 1884; d. May 21, 1902.

3. Chyrus Levi Womack, b. April 2, 1886; d. March 24, 1921; farmer; deacon in Ramah Baptist church; m. Oct. 14, 1906, to Carrie Gentry (b. May 6, 1891; daughter of Frank Gentry and Mary Brazzell).

a. Dessie Mai Womack, Watertown, Tenn., b. Oct. 10, 1907; m. July 30, 1922, to Walter F. Vantrease (b. Jan. 25, 1906; son of A. J. (Dock) Vantrease and Mattie Smart); member of Round Lick Baptist church; children: Mary Lucille, b. June 16, 1924; Chyrus Jackson, b. Feb. 7, 1926; Charles Kenneth, b. May 28, 1927; Doyle Francis, b. Dec. 16, 1928; David Russell, b. Sept. 27, 1930; Lillian Florence, b. June 11, 1932.

b. Howell Womack, Hartsville, Tenn., b. June 26, 1911; m. Oct. 14, 1928, to Audrey Vantrease (b. March 8, 1909; d. Jan. 1, 1934; daughter of Andrew Vantrease and Hallie Russel); one son, James Howell, b. Aug. 19, 1929; employe of Trousdale County Highway Department; Baptist.

c. Clyde Womack, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 23, 1917.

4. Callie Flora Womack, Greenvale, Tenn., b. Oct. 7, 1888; m. William Dayton Penuel (b. Sept. 12, 1882; son of Hardy Penuel and Arbella Cox);



member of Greenvale Baptist church.

a. Wayne David Penuel, b. Aug. 4, 1907; d. Oct. 2, 1917.

b. Ilene Penuel, Watertown, Tenn., b. Sept. 24, 1910; attended B. T. I.; cashier for Tennessee Electric Power Company; member of Round Lick Baptist church.

c. Lucille Penuel, Watertown, Tenn., b. Oct. 2, 1914; member of Round Lick Baptist church; bookkeeper for Carnation Milk Company.

5. John Smith Womack, Watertown, Tenn., b. Feb. 9, 1895; m. Sept. 30, 1915, to Nellie Neal (b. Jan. 20, 1896; daughter of Uriah W. Neal and Martha West); deacon in First Baptist church; manager of Watertown Produce and Feed Company; children: Jerre Knox Womack, b. Aug. 25, 1916; a student at M. T. S. T. C.; Ancil Neal, b. March 29, 1919; Mainelle, b. Feb. 10, 1925.

G. Emma Phillips, Gainesville, Texas, b. Jan. 10, 1866; m. Sept. 1, 1898, to Oscar Williams; member of First Baptist church and chairman of Cradle Roll Department.

## VII. WILSON SHELAH PHILLIPS

Wilson Shelah Phillips, born March 21, 1832, was a farmer in the Cherry Valley community, Wilson County, Tennessee. He married Marsalete Henderson (b. May 13, 1842; d. March 14, 1926; daughter of Preston Henderson and Dorothy Teague). Shelah Phillips was a charter member of the Watertown Masonic Lodge. He died Nov. 4, 1901, and is buried in the Phillips cemetery near Watertown.

A. Lou Anna Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. Sept. 18, 1860, m. Jan. 24, 1878, to Dr. William Robert Seat (b. July 3, 1848; d. April 29, 1921); member of Round Lick Baptist church.

1. William Robert Seat, Jr., Washington, Indiana, b. March 22, 1886; m. Aug. 17, 1917, to Elizabeth Burress Rayner. Pastor of First Baptist church of Washington; received A.B. and LL.B. degrees at Cumberland University, and Th.B., Th.M., Ph.D., from Southern Baptist Theological Seminary; awarded Rosa Hall certificate by Northern Baptist Convention for distinguished service to rural churches for 1932; member of State Board and Executive Committee and Convention Head of Rural Church Department of Indiana State Baptist Convention; member of Tennessee Bar, former Grand Chaplain of I. O. O. F. for Indiana, and member of Rotary Club, Knights of Pythias and Masons; children: William Robert, III, b. Nov. 9, 1920; Elizabeth Rayner, b. Sept. 28, 1922; Marshall Holmes, b. Feb. 28, 1924; David Martin, b. Feb. 2, 1926.

2. Waldo Seat, Lebanon, Tenn., b. June 23, 1890; m. Autha Mai Dawson; owner of Seat's Photographic Studio; member of Lebanon Baptist church; member of I. O. O. F., F. & A. M.; one daughter, Frances Mai, b. Feb. 7, 1923.

B. Sallie Agnes Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. July 3, 1863; m. Feb. 23, 1881, to Ross Patton, son of Joseph Patton and Martha Ann Cropper; Ross Patton died July 2, 1932; member of Round Lick Baptist church.

1. Lenie Patton, m. Guy Smith, son of Levi H. Smith (see Francina Philips line).

2. Letie Mae Patton, Watertown, Tenn., b. Jan. 16, 1903; m. May 19,

1922, to Ernest Thomas; teacher; member of Round Lick Baptist church; attended Tennessee College; children: Chas. Patton. b. July 26, 1923; Katherine, b. Aug. 4, 1928.

C. Jordan Thomas Phillips, Decatur, Texas, b. Jan. 7, 1866; m. April 15, 1886, to Laura Isabelle Shields; farmer; member of I. O. O. F.

1. Frank Roy Phillips, Canyon, Texas, b. April 29, 1887; m. Olga Standefer, daughter of Harry and Bettye L. Standefer, in 1922; attended North Texas State Teachers College, Texas A. & M., received B.S. degree from George Peabody College and M.S. from Cornell University; professor in West Texas State Teachers College; has served ten years as president of County Board of Education; president of Northwest Texas County School Board; State Chairman of Rural Education Division of Texas State Teachers Association; member of Methodist church; member of Masonic Lodge; two children: Bettye Jane, b. July 3, 1923; Frankie, b. July 5, 1927.

2. Paul W. Phillips, b. Oct., 1889; d. in boyhood.

C. Jordan Thomas Phillips, 2nd. m. to Ada Brumley, April 18, 1895; one daughter, Bessie, b. Feb. 18, 1896.

C. Jordan Thomas Phillips, 3rd. m. Nov. 13, 1899, to Nannie Hutchison (b. Jan. 31, 1874; daughter of J. J. Hutchison and Elvira Shoemake).

1. Effie Phillips, Decatur, Texas, b. Oct. 20, 1900; attended West Texas State Teachers College and received B.S. degree at University of Texas; teacher; member of Baptist church.

2. Marselette Phillips, Decatur, Texas; b. May 23, 1905; m. March 24, 1926, to Joseph R. O'Callaghan (b. Oct. 26, 1906; son of W. R. O'Callaghan); attended West Texas State Teachers College; children: Mary Josephine, b. Sept. 30, 1927; John Richard, b. Jan. 27, 1930; Florence, b. Oct. 8, 1931.

3. Annie Phillips, Dimmitt, Texas, b. Feb. 2, 1911; received B.S. degree from North Texas State Teachers College; member of Kappa Delta Pi; teacher; member of Baptist church.

4. Samuel Wilson Phillips, b. 1915.

E. Dorothy Elizabeth Phillips, b. Feb. 1, 1868; d. Feb. 20, 1881.

F. Mary Henrietta Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. March 10, 1872; m. Jan. 23, 1900, to William Hatton Davis, son of Jimmie Davis; member of Round Lick Baptist church.

1. Frances Irene Davis, Hickman, Tenn., b. Jan. 31, 1906; m. George Thomas; member of Baptist church.

2. Infant, born and died, Nov. 17, 1909.

3. Perry Phillips Davis, Smithville, Tenn., b. Oct. 16, 1910; B.S. degree from Cumberland University; member of Round Lick Baptist church; member Delta Kappa Phi fraternity; teacher.

4. Mabel Dorothy Davis, Watertown, Tenn., b. Dec. 26, 1912; graduate of Cumberland University; member of Round Lick Baptist church; teacher.

G. David Preston Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. May 20, 1876; m. Bertha Emily White, daughter of T. L. White; member of Round Lick Baptist church; former merchant; children: Lewis Wilson, b. Sept. 7, 1905, d. Oct. 8, 1905; James Terrill, b. July 17, 1909; d. Jan. 22, 1933; Lester White, b.



Oct. 22, 1912; Beatrice Elizabeth, b. Oct. 15, 1914; d. March 23, 1915; Jason Royce, b. June 2, 1917; William Ross, b. March 22, 1920; Rose Leta, b. Jan. 18, 1924.

H. Dovie Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. Dec. 18, 1878; m. Oct. 13, 1927, to John B. Bass (b. Dec. 29, 1852; d. June 16, 1932); member of Baptist church.

I. Frances Phillips, b. Oct. 5, 1880; d. March 27, 1926.

### VIII. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PHILLIPS

Benjamin Franklin Phillips was born Jan. 28, 1834, and married Elizabeth Dillon, daughter of Edmond Dillon, on Dec. 23, 1856. He was a farmer and a charter member, clerk and Sunday School superintendent of the Baptist church. He died Jan. 20, 1890, and is buried at Lascassas, Tenn. Elizabeth Dillon was born April 10, 1840, and died June 22, 1920.

A. Edmond David Phillips, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. July 29, 1860; m. Nov. 10, 1887, to Fannie Rion (b. April 21, 1863; daughter of Thomas Dolphus and Nancy Ann Rion); stock dealer; deacon in First Baptist church.

1. Rufus Enoch Phillips, b. Dec. 8, 1888, d. Jan. 11, 1889.

2. Kelley Duggin Phillips, Franklin, Tenn., b. April 16, 1890; m. James Ella Campbell; children: Louise Merrill, b. July 16, 1924; Edmond Dillon, b. March 19, 1928; Frances, b. Nov. 16, 1919; d. Dec. 22, 1920.

3. Nannie Elizabeth Phillips, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. Jan. 23, 1892; attended Tennessee College; member and superintendent of Adult Department of First Baptist church; adjustment clerk for Baptist Sunday School Board.

4. Benjamin Rion Phillips, b. Dec. 14, 1894; d. Feb. 1, 1907.

B. William Spencer Phillips, b. July 31, 1862; d. Jan. 16, 1918; m. Ada Owen (b. Feb. 18, 1868; daughter of Stephen Owen and Judeth Robertson).

1. Vera Phillips, Augusta, Ga., b. March 9, 1894; m. June 27, 1919, to George Blue Holleman (b. Jan. 26, 1897; son of Nath Holleman and Harriet Blue); attended Shorter College; member of U. D. C. and D. A. R.; daughter, Jane, b. June 6, 1932.

C. Mary Phillips, Atlanta, Ga., b. Oct. 6, 1865; m. March 24, 1890, to John Thomas Winn, son of John Thomas Winn.

1. Helen Winn, Atlanta, Ga., b. March 4, 1891; m. Nov. 23, 1915, to Bernie Beck Martin (b. Feb. 2, 1888; son of Zack Martin and Nellie Saulpaugh); attended Tennessee College; member Gordan Street Baptist church; children: Nellie May, b. Sept. 2, 1917; Annie Bernice, b. Jan. 14, 1920.

2. Jessie Winn, b. May 20, 1892; m. Oct. 15, 1912, to J. Reeves McCullers (b. April 7, 1887; son of J. W. McCullers); attended Tennessee College; member Methodist church; children: James Reeves, b. Aug. 11, 1913; Marguerite, b. Aug. 14, 1915; Wiley Mae, b. Nov. 18, 1917; Thomas Phillips, b. Oct. 5, 1921.

3. J. T. Winn, Jr., Charlotte N. C., m. Sept. 3, 1927, to Edwardine Sojourner, daughter of Edward Paul and Jane Sojourner; employe of American Telephone and Telegraph Co.; member Plaza Presbyterian church; children: J. T. III, b. Feb. 2, 1929; Edward, b. June, 1931.

4. Frank Winn, b. Aug. 19, 1897; d. July, 1914.

D. L. A. Phillips, Dublin, Ga., b. Nov. 23, 1866; m. Dec. 25, 1895, to Lula McAdoo (b. April 7, 1873; daughter of Jim and Angie McAdoo); stock dealer; member of Baptist church.

1. Hazel Phillips, Dublin, Ga., b. Jan. 8, 1898; m. Nov. 26, 1919, to T. Coke Brown (b. Jan. 5, 1896; son of Gaston and Georgia Brown); member of Presbyterian church; daughter, Hazel Phillips Brown, b. Dec. 6, 1922.

E. Howell Phillips, b. Oct. 26, 1864; d. Feb. 12, 1874.

F. Emma Phillips, b. Nov. 16, 1868; d. Sept. 22, 1901.

G. Anna Phillips, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. Oct. 9, 1870; member of Baptist church.

H. Audye Phillips, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. Aug. 16, 1877; member of Baptist church.

## IX. JAMES PHILLIPS

James Phillips was born Aug. 5, 1837. He was burned to death March 31, 1840.

## X. DAVID PHILLIPS

David Phillips, Jr., was born April 1, 1839, and died May 18, 1869. His life and Civil War record are treated in a separate chapter.

## XI. MARY ELIZABETH JANE PHILLIPS

Mary Elizabeth Jane Phillips, youngest child of David and Mary, was born November 10, 1846, almost two months after her father's death. She married Elias Bass and had three children, Davis Norris, Dessie, and Addie, all of whom died without issue. Mary Elizabeth Jane died July 11, 1876, and is buried in the Phillips family cemetery.



## *Chapter VII*

### **DAVID PHILLIPS III, CONFEDERATE HERO**

David Phillips, son of David and Mary Waters Philips, was born April 1, 1839. He attended the district school at Cherry Valley and through diligent study and extensive reading secured an excellent education for a boy of his day.

While yet in his teens he was elected teacher and taught in both the Cherry Valley and Watertown schools. One of his pupils was Peter Donnell, one of Wilson County's few surviving Confederate veterans at the time this book is written. "Uncle Peter", who married May Frances Bass, daughter of William Bass and Nancy Philips Bass, recalls that David was a tall youth, a fine physical specimen of young manhood, abundantly capable of mastering the most stubborn student, yet was a sympathetic, earnest, understanding teacher who challenged the best and inspired ambition in the pupils under his tutelage.

David joined the Round Lick Baptist Church in boyhood and to his church and his God his life was unalterably consecrated.

A sturdy young man just past twenty-one at the outbreak of the War Between the States, David volunteered for service in the Confederate Army, and joined General Bob Hatton's Seventh Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers. His story of the war, written in his diary from day to day, is given verbatim on the following pages.

---

July 26, 1861. Left home early. Went to Nashville in a buggy accompanied by Levi and Luster. Staid in it at night. Got passport to Bristol. Bought some "tricks".

July 27. Left N. for Chattanooga. Cars at 8 a. m. Passed through some fine country in morning; fine day. Saw my first mountains about noon; appeared in the distance to the left. Crossed the mountains in the evening on the tops of some of them. Saw coal mines and my first pine forest. Arrived at 6 p. m. Laid over at the hotel 'til 2 a. m.

July 28. Took cars at 2 a. m. for Knoxville and got there at 9 a. m. Fine day. Didn't get time to see the town. Left K. at 9 a. m. for Bristol. Arrived at B. at 6 p. m. Staid all night there.

July 29. Left Bristol at 6 a. m. on cars for Lynchburg where I learned my regiment had gone. Had to go on a soldier train which was very much crowded. Traveled all night; had a very disagreeable sleep.

July 30. Arrived at Lynchburg at 3 a. m., sleepy and sore. Left Lynch-

burg on cars for Charlottesville at 3 p. m. Arrived at 12 at night. Laid in cars 'til morning.

July 31. Saw a great many wounded from the battle field of Manassas. Saw the grounds and buildings of University of Virginia. Left C. at 12 m. for Staunton where my regiment had gone. Arrived at Staunton at 3 p. m. Found my regiment had gone to Millboro. Had to stay at Staunton 'til morning of August 2.

August 2. Left S. for Millsboro on cars at 5 a. m. Very foggy on road. Arrived at M. 9 a. m. Found my regiment had gone 3 days ahead into the mountains. Started from M. at 10 a. m. on foot to catch my regiment. Traveled to Warm Springs, 15 miles, by sundown. Staid all night. Regiment camped there the night previous.

August 3. Started early for Huntersville, where the regiment would get to by night, 25 miles distant. Traveled all day; very hot, rained some. Arrived at H. at sundown, found the boys in good spirits but very wet, it having rained hard on them. I was sorer than I ever was before. Staid at H. till 7th when we started for Big Springs, 26 miles. Got to H. S. evening of the 8th in a shower of rain. Staid B. S. valley two weeks. Left the valley of B. S. 24th, moved our camps up the road to Huttonsville about a mile from B. S. Had a fine time eating blackbemis.

On September 3 our regiment went out on picket on Mingo flats, 12 miles, with two-day rations in our haversacks. Arrived at our post about noon. Camped quite close to the Yankee pickets, ours and theirs in sight. Had to camp without fire or noise in order to keep our position concealed. Made a bed with Weaver Cartwright and Forrester under a beech tree. About 2 a. m. I was awakened by thunder. Got up with great haste, piled our knapsacks, blankets, guns, etc., and spread my oil cloth over them. Rained very hard and till daylight; everybody and everything wet and cool. No fire. Rainy all day. Fixed a little tent, covered it with blankets and oil cloth. Commenced raining about 2 at night, rained steady till 3 in the evening. Provisions gave out. I with others had to go back two miles to cook for the regiment. Rained very hard while on the road. Cooked till 12 at night. Had a sweet tramp through the mud and dark back to the regiment. Arrived at 3 in the morning. Everybody expected we would attack the enemy next morning. The powers that be willed it otherwise, so everybody was mistaken.

Left our post about 10 a. m., went one and one-half miles, built fires and dried ourselves by fire and sun which shone out bright that day. Started for our camps again after dinner. Went back five miles, met our wagons and baggage in part over mountain four miles further on the H. road. Got nothing to eat till next evening, 7th, then had to go three miles and carry it on our backs. Never got all our baggage over the mountains till 9th. Had a good deal of it to carry ourselves on account of the roads being so bad. Thus ended the Mingo Flats expedition. We went out with about 800 strong on the morning of the 3rd; morning of the 9th found about 150 more added to the sick list.

Morning of the 9th the enemy attacked our pickets on Mingo Flats, in consequence of which all the available ones of our regiment had to double quick down to the scene of action about five miles. Before arriving the ene-



my had withdrawn, leaving a gun and several little articles indicative of their having lost some men. We lost none. I with a body of about 60 men under Captain Sheppard had to stand picket there the rest of the day and till 11 at night. It was clear and cool. We had no blankets nor anything to eat. Got back to camp at 1 a. m. and found we had received orders to cook five days rations. The boys had been cooking all night.

September 10. By 7 o'clock in morning we were drawn up in line of battle with knapsacks and haversacks on, ready for a five-days march. Soon we were on the way to Cheat mountain. General Lee intended to attack the enemy at Cheat Pass in both front and rear, General Jackson to attack in front; our regiment and 1st and 14th regiments under General Anderson in the rear. General Donelson was to attack a camp of the enemy in our rear. In order to obtain a position in the rear we had to cross the country over our own path which we had to cut as we went.

We traveled till sundown. Stopped on the top of a hill from which a fine view could be had of the surrounding country. We ate supper and rested a while, then we moved off again. After dark it got cloudy. Had to march in little farm paths which were crossed with logs and fences so that it made our march very slow. Finally about 10 o'clock the 14th regiment got behind and lost the path. We passed on and passed down a very steep bald mountain. The clouds had thickened and it began to rain and got very dark. In passing down that mountain we had a grand time. A person after falling would get up but to fall again. It was a perfect roll down. We got down with bruised bodies, tired limbs and sleepy eyes.

Down in a little flat we were permitted to halt and lie down and sleep. We got off into the land of dreams about 12 o'clock. I had a sweet sleep till morning, felt much refreshed. The next morning we arose, ate a cold breakfast of bread and boiled beef half cooked. Strong indications of rain. Started on our march early; drizzled rain all morning. About 1 p. m. we entered a dark woods high upon the side of a mountain which towered still far above us. Had to cut our road through the undergrowth and fallen trees. Commenced raining hard directly we entered the woods. We advanced slowly. The word was passed along the line that we were on Cheat Mountain; also "Keep your powder dry." Heard a Yankee drum while passing along. Passed along the mountain, gradually ascending till about 5 p. m., when we started down a very rough and precipitous place. Descended several hundred feet to a small fence on the mountain side; there stopped to camp. No fires allowed; everybody wet except those like myself who were fortunate enough to have an oil cloth. The rain ceased about the time we stopped. All made beds of leaves and arbors of bushes to sleep under. I made shelter of my oil cloth. Rained very hard during night. Scarcely any sleeping done, everybody and everything wet, completely wet. All of our bread and beef got wet, beef all spoiled. Had nothing to eat but bread, made without soda or grease.

Pretty soon we were ordered to get ready to march; our wet blankets made our loads very heavy. About the time we were under a full start we were startled by a volley of musketry which seemed to be a mile or more westward from us. Soon volley after volley was heard rolling along the mountain sides in that same direction. In a short time the firing ceased and





David Phillips





a loud yell made the woods resound which announced to us that somebody was whipped. We heard nothing more from that side all day. The air was chilly that morning, especially to us who were wet.

We were halted and ordered to load. Some of the pieces were in a miserable condition, being wet and rusty. I think, though, mine would have fired. As soon as loaded we were ordered to march at quick time. Everybody was expecting to hear the rolling of small arms and booming of cannon constantly. Then commenced a scene of throwing away blankets, clothes and other burdensome articles, which was continued all day. We passed around the hillside for some distance and then turned our course down the precipice.

Passed down a very steep place and while making the descent near the bottom Captain Baber ordered one of his men to fire his piece if he could because he thought it too wet to explode. At the first trial it went off. Some pickets of the enemy who were stationed around the hill below where we camped heard the gun and three of them came running around to see what was to pay. There was a path along which they came which we were entering and turning to the right. The Yankees came stealing along unobserved by the line in the path. I and the files around me who were still above the path observed somebody running through the bushes and remarked about it, but supposed they were some of our men who had been on the scout. They approached in about 40 yards of our lines when two of them ran back but the third, more bold than the rest, fired at one of Captain Baber's men, the ball taking effect in his left side, inflicting a severe wound. The assassin then fled back the road. This incident caused the command "Prime" to be sent back along the lines. We then put on caps and kept a sharp lookout in the bushes which lined the road so thick we could not see twenty yards. Nothing more happened till we got to the pike which was not more than a mile off.

We got on the pike at 8 p. m., threw off our knapsacks and everything burdensome so as to be ready for active fight. The first regiment went up the mountain to see if any of the enemy could be found, while we took position down the road to prevent reenforcements from passing up. While taking our position by companies, Col. Maney's men got into hot work up the road. They fell into about 300 of the enemy in ambush. Pop, pop, pop, pop, went several guns and then a tremendous volley shook the mountain sides while bullets went whirling and whizzing over our heads cutting limbs and leaves off the trees and bushes over our heads. The firing continued for several minutes when the enemy were driven back at the point of bayonet. Col. Maney's men then fell back and took position with us on the road to wait the commencement of the attack by Jackson. There we stood all shivering in the cold waiting for orders or the Yankees, we didn't care which. Several times we thought the enemy were coming on us, but all of the reports proved to be false. Some of our boys when we first got on the road were sent down the road to see what could be found. They took a wagon with two horses, a lieutenant and six privates, and other little articles and brought them up. Later in the day our pickets took a member of a cavalry company from Indiana. The other Yanks were from Ohio. They also killed a Yankee courier who fired on our boys and wounded one of Capt. Anthony's men in the left arm. Some of the Yanks were bold enough to attack a party of negroes



belonging to the officers who had some horses in charge, in our rear. They fired on them, killed two of the horses, Col. Maney's and Col. Smith's, and caught, it is supposed, one of the boys, Col. Goodner's, his failing to come up. The rest of the negro boys fled.

A courier came to General A. with a dispatch from Lee which ordered him to start back to Mingo Flats. We immediately set about getting ready to leave. Then commenced another scene of hunting knapsacks and things which were thrown aside in the morning. The boys threw away a great many blankets and clothes which were wet and heavy. By four o'clock we were under headway. We took a more level route in going back than in coming over the mountain.

We camped that night about one and a half miles from the pike. We were permitted to have fires next morning, all of our bread having got wet the night before. We had nothing for breakfast but sourbread and but little of that. We were on the march pretty soon. Had nothing interesting during the day, except once about 10 o'clock the word was passed along the line that the Yanks were in the rear in pursuit. We all double-quickened it till we were closed up, formed line of battle and waited for them to come up. Waited some 30 minutes and saw no Yanks, when we again took up our line of march. Got to the place we camped about an hour by sun. In evening rested a few minutes and resumed our march for another place where we could get something to eat. Put up for the night about dark. Provisions arrived about 10 o'clock. We were all hungry and tired. Ate a good chance, then went to bed and slept soundly during the night. Next day, the 14th, we rested all day. We took up our line of march about dark for Mingo Flats, had good road down a branch and moonlight to travel by. We came about seven miles and camped on the Huttonsville road in Mingo Bottoms.

On the 15th we went about three miles to Brady's Gate to stand picket. Had a fine day. Started for camps at dark. Got cloudy soon and about 10 it rained very hard. Camped in Ward's lot, stopping about 12 o'clock. Had nothing to eat but green corn from a neighboring field. Started on the morning of 16th for our camps this side Valley Mountain. Arrived there about 11 a. m., the hungriest, tireddest and the worse worn out set of soldiers that ever took a march. Found nothing scarcely to eat or cook when we got home. Rested till 18th when we were ordered to move all of our baggage, etc., back over Vally Mountain. Had to carry everything—cooking vessels, tents, sick men, etc. We went over during day. Pitched our tents on dry branch between Valley M. and B. S. On the 21st Archie and I took a blackberry hunt on V. M. Found plenty, gathered a bucket-full for pies. Rained enough while gone to wet us. On getting back to camps late in the evening I was told to get ready immediately to go on picket. In five minutes I was on the march, taking some flour and meat in my haversack. Went with Capt. Anthony's company to Mingo Flats. Rained all evening and night; had a gloomy time. Found our regiment had packed all their baggage over the hill to B. S. Got to B. S. about sundown.

23rd. We started from B. S. for Greenbrier Bridge on the Huntersville road six miles from H. We camped two miles from Elk Mountain, having marched some 12 miles. Had a fine bait of blackberries on the road, the last

I have eaten. Resumed our march on 24th. Stopped at Edry where all the sick had been sent the week previously. Left Edry about 2 p. m. Got to Greenbrier about 5. Had to wait at G. for provisions till after dinner on 25th when we took up our march for Seawell Mountain. Wagons never caught up till late in night with our tents. Very dark and rained very hard so when our tents came we couldn't see to pitch them. We concluded to let the tents rip and let it rain at will. It did so; rained all night. Didn't sleep a bit. Rain continued next morning.

We took up the line of march soon next morning. Went about five miles and put up camps 10 miles from Lewisburg. During the march we passed through a nice little town called Frankfort. The inhabitants were the most hospitable people I have seen in Virginia. They gave us milk and bread, meats, cakes, cheese and fruits in a most liberal quantity. They fed us and then made us fill our pockets. Long may the citizens of F. have peace and plenty is the hearty wish of every member of the 1st and 7th regiments. The rain continued on 27th till night when it turned quite cool. Our mess made a log heap fire and dried themselves. Went to bed, slept sweetly and soundly. On 28th we were on the march very early. We passed through Lewisburg, the county seat of Greenbrier county. Camped four miles from L. on the Charlestown road.

29th. Resumed our march for Sewel M. where we were told ours and the Yankee forces were in sight. Passed Meadow Bluff where Floyd had his headquarters. Had to wade Meadow River which was full to overflow some one-fourth mile wide. Water very cold. Camped shortly after crossing M. R. Day fine. Resumed our march on 30th for S. M. Arrived there about 2 p. m. We were put up on the side of the hill to camp where it was so steep that one would have to tie himself to his tent pole to keep from stepping down hill while asleep. Went up on top of the mountain, took a view of Yankeedom. Saw great many camps some one and a half or two miles off. Expected we would shortly have hot work. Went around and looked at our fortifications. Decided that our forces could repel any number of Yanks that could be brought against our defenses. Expecting an attack from the Yanks every day. We had to strike our tents and baggage soon every morning and send to the rear. In the evening they were returned. Matters continued thus till Sunday morning, 6th, when it was discovered Yankeedom was deserted. The new song went around "the Yanks are gone". We, with the 1st regiment and 42nd Virginia regiment and some artillery were sent out to see if they were gone for good. We invaded their camps about 9 a. m. Found a good many tricks which they had left. They evidently left in a hurry. We returned to our camps in the evening. We remained on S. till the 10th which time spent mostly in hunting chestnuts which abound on S. M. Received a very welcome letter from Brother John while there. On the 10th we removed back to the foot of the mountain and camped. Spent a good deal of my time in chestnut hunting. Was sick about four days here with neuralgia in my head. We again drew sugar and coffee at this camp, articles we were not accustomed to get. Got a plenty of eatables here, but no soap to wash with. Had the first large biting frost of the season here on the morning of the 15th. Had decidedly a nice time at this place up to this



date, 17th. Don't know when nor where we will go from here.

Oct. 19th. Went out with N. in the evening to hunt chestnuts. We went to a mountain two miles off on the top of which we found chestnuts in abundance. Picked chestnuts until near sundown, when in leaving the mountain top we got lost. We struck the valley below about a mile too high up the creek. It began to get dusk shortly. The valley was full of marshes. We had a sweet time crossing these places to get into the road which was on the base of an adjacent hill. "We made it" by one half an hour in the night to the camps where we had some fun in telling the boys of our adventure.

20th. This begins my sixth month as a soldier. Morning fine and pleasant. N. Walch and Young Blythe got into camps this morning just from Wilson county. Brought a good many letters. I got four. Received orders about 9 a. m. to strike our tents and pack. We left Seawell and went back towards L. two miles and camped at Frazierville.

21st. Received orders to go back to Greenbrier Bridge. Had to march behind the wagons. They kept hanging up which caused much delay. Got to Meadow Bluff in the evening and pitched our tents.

22nd. We were on the march soon in the morning; same difficulties with the wagons we had on yesterday. Got in two miles of L. and camped.

23rd. Marched through L. and halted in the edge of town for an hour or more, got the train ahead. Left L. about 11 a. m. Went 14 miles to Spring creek bottoms.

24th. Oct. Fine day for marching. Stopped on the road side with N. and got a country homemade dinner. Went to Hillboro and camped.

25th. Got to Greenbrier about 12 o'clock. The boys shouted tremendously while crossing the bridge. Pitched our tents in the woods on a hill two miles from the bridge.

26th. Had some sharp words with Capt. Bostick. He had me put under guard and sent to the colonel. The colonel was gone, and the captain, repenting of his rashness, came up in a few minutes and had me released. First difficulty I have had. The cause was my stopping to rest the day before while on the march, for which he had me detailed for extra duty. I told him I would not go on extra, but would report him to the colonel. He put me under guard then but soon released me, and dared not to put me on extra.

27th. Fine morning. While writing, religious services are commencing. Will quit and attend. Nothing changes the monotony of camp life until 29th. The long looked for money came at last. We drew two months pay which made me feel quite rich, it being the first money I have had in three months.

30th. About 80 of our regiment came to us from Healing Springs, having got well there. It seemed like meeting old friends. A. E. Donnell, a man whom all love and respect, came with the company and joined our mess. A good deal of speculation commenced on apples, tobacco, etc., which amounted to the only change in camp scenes until Nov. 4th. We received our clothes which caused great joy and mirth in camp. Every man was in a good humor. We, that is our mess, got some goodies from home. Harper got some fine apples and sweet cakes and two pound cakes which we eat in memory of those at home. I got a small bag of dried fruit which we cooked

into pies. We had pies for dinner two days.

10th. Had to go on picket. Went about two and a half miles from camps up Greenbrier river. There were ten in the company; were stationed at a farm house. Got plenty of sweet milk and butter. Read Napoleon's invasion of Russia and his disastrous retreat.

11th. Regiment received orders to go to Warm Springs. We were called in off picket in morning. Regiment left before we got back to camps; caught it at Huntersville. We camped three miles from Huntersville on the W. S. road. The news of our advance was announced about 8 o'clock p. m. Then arose a yell that would have paled the Indians and silenced their terrible war cry. Everybody seemed to be shouting at once.

12th. Resumed our march for W. S. early. Found my knife in possession of Capt. Fite who had had it for some time, I thinking it was lost. Camped at the foot of Black Mountain.

13th. Resumed our march early. Had great delay in crossing Jackson river. Got some of the finest apples I have seen in Virginia. Got to Warm Springs in the evening; pitched our tents in a ravine south of the Springs where we will probably camp a few days.

16th. Dreadful time on poor soldiers in camp. Our tents are rotten and the gales tear them and upset them, leaving us exposed to the merciless and bitter winds. On 16th Archie and I went out in the neighborhood about three miles to Col. A. G. McGoffin and got some fine apples and a splendid dinner. Oh, it was fine indeed to us who have been accustomed to camp fare.

17th. Cold and high winds still raging. Camp life in cold weather is a very miserable one. The wind blows the smoke of the whole encampment along on the ground which makes the air dense with smoke everywhere. This circumstance puts our eyes out nearly. Everybody you can see is crying. While I write I can't see the lines half the time.

18th. Orders came from the war department for the 7th regiment to go to Winchester on the Potomac. Everybody disliked the idea of going there. We all are expecting to leave tomorrow.

19th. Gen. Loring refuses to order us to Winchester until he gets further information from the war department. After finding out we would not leave today Archie and I got permission to go to Healing Springs. Had a pleasant walk to H., some nine miles from camps. Got a very good dinner at the hotel. Day fine and calm. While writing we are seated in a nice cottage on the road waiting for the good folks to eat dinner, when we want to press some apples from them if there is any chance. Dinner over, no apples. Resumed our tramp. Got to W. S. about dark. Took supper at the hotel. After supper Archie and I spent some time promenading along the gallery of the hotel. Got to camps about eight o'clock. Had a sweet rest after our walk of 18 miles.

20th. This morning begins the last six months of our service. Day gloomy and rainy. During the past six months we have endured innumerable ills such as soldiers alone are heir to. May the next six be the consummation of peace is doubtless the wish of all.

21st. Sent a letter to Tommy. In evening Archie and I went up to flag rock, said to be the highest peak in Virginia. It is a large cliff of rocks jut-



# Favorite Maxims of David Phillips

(Copied from his diary)

The greatest pleasure of life is love; the greatest treasure, contentment; the greatest possession, health; the greatest ease, sleep; and the best medicine, a true friend.

\* \* \* \*

When you receive a kindness, remember it; when you bestow one, forget it.

\* \* \* \*

Let your wit be your friend, your mind your companion, your tongue your servant.

\* \* \* \*

He that thinks himself the happiest man really is so; but he that thinks he is the wisest is generally the greatest fool.

\* \* \* \*

The pleasantest things in the world are pleasant thoughts, and the greatest art is to have as many of them as possible.

\* \* \* \*

Little drops of rain brighten the meadows; little acts of kindness brighten the world.

\* \* \* \*

Be not cast down by trifles.

\* \* \* \*

The cup of life is sweetest at the brim; the flavor is impaired as we drink deeper; and the dregs are made bitter that we may not struggle when it is taken from our lips.

\* \* \* \*

Put no dependence on genius. If you have great talents, industry will improve them; if you have but moderate abilities, industry will supply their deficiency. Nothing is denied to well-directed labor; nothing worth having is to be obtained without it.

\* \* \* \*

Many a true heart that would have come back like the dove to the ark after its first transgression has been frightened beyond recall by the savage charity of an unforgiving spirit.

It will afford sweeter happiness in the hour of death to have wiped one tear from the cheek of sorrow than to have ruled an empire.

\* \* \* \*

Hope, though she may be deceitful, serves at least to lead us through life along an agreeable pathway.

\* \* \* \*

The violet grows low and covers itself with its own tears, and of all flowers it yields the sweetest fragrance. Such is humility.

\* \* \* \*

In the time that men waste in bewailing the perverseness of their own fortune, they could gain a competency.

\* \* \* \*

Liberty will not descend to a people; people must raise themselves to liberty. It is a blessing to be earned before enjoyed.

\* \* \* \*

Propose continually to yourself new objects. It is only by constantly enriching your mind that you can prevent its growing poor.

\* \* \* \*

Keep good company or none.

\* \* \* \*

Your character cannot be essentially injured except by your own acts.

\* \* \* \*

If anyone speaks evil of you, let your life be such that none will believe it.

\* \* \* \*

Ever live (misfortunes excepted) within your circumstances.

\* \* \* \*

Earn money before you spend it.

\* \* \* \*

A triumph on the field of battle is a theme for poetry, for painting, for history, for eulogistic and aggrandizing agencies, whose united tribute constitute fame; but there are victories won by men over themselves more truly honorable to the conqueror than any that can be achieved in war. These silent successes we may never hear of. The battles in which they are obtained are fought in solitude and without help save from above. The conflict is sometimes waged in the still watches of the night and the struggle is often fearful. Honor to everyone who conquers in such a warfare. Honor to the man or woman who fights temptation, hatred, revenge, envy, selfishness, back to their last covert in the heart and then expels them forever. Although no outward show of honor accrues to the victors of these good fights, they have their reward, a brighter one than fame can bestow.



ting out from the top of one of the peaks of Warm Spring Mountain. The view is very fine and extensive, especially on the east, south and southwest. We had Colonel's glass with which we spied out the houses and farms that lay dim to the naked eye in the far blue distance. It was the grandest and wildest scene I ever beheld.

22nd. Capt. Bostic started for home this morning early. Quite an unexpected departure to the company. Gone on the sick list, furloughed for 20 days.

24th. Went to preaching in church in town; was much pleased to hear singing again which was sweetened by the female voice and to hear the Word preached in a house. The remainder of the clothes came up from Milboro. Nothing for poor me. Had a very violent snow storm in the evening, a miserable time to soldiers in the tented field.

25th. Col. Hatton taken sick with fever. Jim Weaver taken with violent earache during night.

26th. Day cold. Moved down town to the Episcopal Church where we expect to quarter tonight; a comfortable place compared with the tents.

27th. Sleeted in the morning; a very foggy and gloomy day indeed. Was very hearty this morning; I only ate 12 biscuits for breakfast.

28th. Norris, Donnell, Justiss, two Organs, Jim and I got permission to move our quarters to a farm house about a mile off where we expect to carry on bacheloring on a grand scale. I didn't go up, but expect to tomorrow. Wrote letters to Levi, Mittie, Lete and Miss ———.

29th. Morning very damp and gloomy; going up to my new home today. Owl's Nest is the name of our home. Found it to be a very nice place. We went to fixing it up immediately. Our furniture consisted of two chairs, two bedsteads, four tables, safe and other articles of much household importance. We enjoyed ourselves finely the first day and night.

30th. Had a deer hunt in the morning by the inmates of the Owl's Nest, Justiss and Mose Organ going. Justiss shot at a buck but missed him. Returned about nine o'clock. After breakfast Archie, Mose and I got ready to go to town to draw rations. Went by Zeke's house which was about half-way. Heard the startling intelligence that the regiment was going to leave for Staunton. This was sad news to us of the Owl's Nest. We then returned and packed up as quickly as possible and came down to town but were too late for to get our baggage in the wagons. Had to carry all of our clothes and cooking vessels over to where the regiment camped, six miles from Warm Springs. Jim and I went ahead to get lodging in a house, Jim being still unwell. Had a fine supper and good bed at Mr. Venable's, two and a half miles in advance of the regiment.

December 1st. Morning clear and cool. Went ahead of the regiment to Millboro which we found short of any accommodations. Regiment came up about one o'clock. Drew nothing to eat up to late in evening and no prospect of drawing then. Got a letter from Frank. Drew rations about sundown. Had supper and afterwards a fine jovial chat about going home when done serving our country.

December 2nd. Nothing important in camps. Ordered to clean up our guns as if it was expected we would get in a fight soon. Three inches of snow fell during the evening and night.

December 3rd. Archie and I went to Rockbridge Alum Springs on a looking expedition. The buildings at the Springs are very nice. There are a good many sick soldiers in the rooms of the hotel which are used for a hospital. We got a splendid dinner at the hotel which in part is still devoted to the entertainment of visitors. Came back to camps in evening.

December 4th. Got a letter from John from which I learned he was about to volunteer. Went to Old Millboro in evening with Justiss. Made the acquaintance of a merry old toiler. Bought some apples from him and got a splendid supper at his house. Returned to camps by dark. Gilham's regiment left for Staunton on the evening train.

December 5th. Paul Nomis, Justiss Powell and myself went to the toiler's for dinner. Had a nice time. Came back about 3 p. m. I with a good many others of our regiment went to the depot to see the cars come. There had been an order given to have the roll called at 5 o'clock p. m. We did not know it, the roll was called and I with 16 others of our company was crossed. On extra for tomorrow.

December 6th. Put on extra for absence yesterday. Stood guard at the commissaries at the depot. Heard with much gratification that Colonel Hatton was better.

December 7th. The left wing of the regiment had orders to be at the depot by 5 a. m. Between guard standing and early rising I didn't sleep much. Left Millboro for Staunton by daybreak. Arrived at the camping ground two or three miles from S. about 9 o'clock a. m. Received a letter from home in evening.

December 8th. The sky threatens rain. Going to town to church. "The powers that be" wouldn't sign my pass. Couldn't get to town. Wrote a letter to Miss \_\_\_\_\_. Read some 20 chapters in Acts and Romans.

December 9th. Day fine, warm and balmy. Nothing new. Wrote a letter to Miss K. W.

December 10th. Had a good dinner on boiled chicken dumplings and potatoes with a dessert of bread and molasses. The left wing of our regiment was searched for some stolen property said to have been taken from the Millboro depot the morning we left. Among the articles named as stolen was some sugar. I got my share of that myself but considered that I was only drawing back ration. They found nothing but reported that we didn't have what we really ought to have, what justly belonged to us. Wrote a letter to John Phillips.

December 11th. Detailed on regular guard duty today. Released the guards at 10 o'clock at night till daylight. Night cold, slept cold for the first time since I got my blankets from home.

December 13th. Day fine. Archie and I had a regular old corn shucking scuffle. It was "give and take" for some time; finally Archie was routed, having got a sore knee and a bruised hand. During the contest we rendered tent "hors du combat" by knocking it down. Captain Bostic got back from home at night; boys glad to see him. He brought a great many letters for the regiment. None for me. Through some that he brought I learned with regret that Tommy, Levi, and Luster had been drafted. Bad news from all quarters about home.

December 14th. Heard with regret of the burning of Charleston, S. C.



Wrote a letter to Mother and the family at home.

December 15th. A good number of the boys got permission to go to town to church. Wrote a letter to Frank. Received orders at night to go to Strasburg in East Virginia.

December 16th. Up early preparing for our march. Boys didn't like the idea of going on the Potomac. Got ourselves ready for traveling about 9. Left camp enroute for Strasburg about 9:30 a. m. We went through Staunton and took the valley turnpike. Went through town with colors flying and drums beating. The ladies greeted us by waving handkerchiefs. Some I noticed weeping at, as I supposed, the recollection of son or husband who were away soldiering like us. Found the pike to be a real one running through the finest country I have seen in Virginia. The inhabitants very hospitable and generous. There seemed to be a dearth of young and middle aged men. Marched about 8 miles and camped just beyond Willow Spout Spring. Adjacent to the camp ground was an old stone church in a cluster of large oaks. Preaching was appointed in the church. Went to attend the services, found the house crowded. The church is called Stonyfort and is said to be about 125 years old. Parson Boydston preached and after preaching the pastor (a fine looking man of 35 or 40) gave us a most eloquent and impressive talk.

December 17th. Arose early, had breakfast before day. Started on the march before sunup. Started off with music which was quite inspiring. We marched to the music. Saw more pretty women, and also more weeping ones. Splendid country, clever people. Came in sight of Harrisonburg and camped. Much suffering in the flesh on account of corns, blistered feet and sore bones. Everybody broke down and worn out in the fight. Had a good night's rest.

December 18th. On the march by sunup. Marched through Harrisonburg; felt very proud. Got the applause of all. Saw many pretty women and more weeping ones. The first town I have seen in Virginia that had a public square. Splendid country and hospitable people. Men seem to be very scarce. Paul and I got a fine bait of bread, milk and butter at a little village called Lacey's Springs. Passed through a little village a mile or more further called Sparta, just beyond which we camped. Had fried fish (which we bought) and eggs and chicken for supper.

There was a party given to the officers of ours and the 21st Regiments in the neighborhood. Report says they had a fine time.

December 19th. Started on the march by sunup. The ladies who gave the party came out to see us march off. Marched off stepping to the music which was very inspiring. Marched through the town of New Market. In passing through town we were halted and ordered to "front" and "present arms" in salutation of the Confederate flag which hung out a window. We then passed on amid the smiles and tears of citizens. After passing the 47th mile post we passed into the valley of the Shenandoah river, which is the most beautiful valley I ever saw. It is divided into farms, well improved with nice dwellings. Jim Justiss and Cartwright went out east of the road across the river to a fine brick house to dinner. Found clever folks and a pretty girl who seemed to be interested very much in soldiers. Got a splendid dinner of good things. Jim fell in love with the girl, Miss Eliza A. Reff.

After passing a mile beyond the river we came to the village of Mt. Jackson. Marched through town in order with drums beating. Everybody stepped proudly. Saw a hospital here filled with sick soldiers from the Army of the Potomac. We struck the railroad here. Paul and I went to a farm house a mile or more from town and got a good dinner. Camped nearby in a pine forest. Boys in fine spirits. Weather still fine and country finer. This, the valley of Shenandoah, must be the Eden of Virginia.

December 20. Seven months of service Sunday. Commenced my eighth in fine spirits and health. Arose early. Started on the march soon. Passed through a little town called Edenburg about 10 o'clock. Marched to the music. Saw more pretty and also more weeping women. People very hospitable. Mose, Justiss, Paul and I took the R. R. to Woodstock, the county seat of Shenandoah county. We got to town about two hours before the regiment. Got a good dinner at a private boarding house for nothing. People very hospitable. When the regiment passed through they halted on the streets and the girls and servants brought out bread and meats of any quantity. Everybody got plenty. Went on about two miles further and camped. About sundown I was told that Jim had been taken sick on the road. I got permission to go back and hunt him. Found him three-fourths mile from camp at a farm house in care of Rease Moxley. Found him complaining smartly of his head and that he had had a violent chill on the road. Put him to bed and went back to camp after Dr. Jennings. Dr. came and gave some prescriptions. Staid with him all night. He rested badly, but was better on the morning of 21st. Thought he would be able to go with the regiment. Went and got an ambulance for him to ride in. We left Widow Myer's about half an hour by sun, who treated us kindly like her own children. Wouldn't have any pay for lodging us. Got to Strasburg about noon. Found it to be a little town. Country rocky and full of cedar bushes. Put up camps about half mile from town in an old lot beside a cedar thicket. Country looks very much like some of our Wilson county country.

December 22nd. Jim's health is improving. Archie's eyes and skin to-day indicates a genuine case of gandess.

December 23rd. Colonel Hatton came out to see the regiment about noon. He was greeted with a tremendous burst of applause as soon as he was seen. He looked pretty weak. The 1st. and 14th. regiments came up in evening. Boys all glad to see each other. We had very heavy gales from Northwest in the evening and during the night. Everybody's tent was blown down except the new ones which we drew in the evening. Sad event occurred in town during night. There was a drunk soldier asleep on his gun in the hotel, someone went to take up the gun which was loaded. It went off and shot a Lebanon guy by the name of Harrison, killing him instantly. Harrison was a fine man, liked by all.

December 24th. We are getting up our Christmas wood. John Doak is going to take the body of Harrison home. He failed to get permission.

December 25th. Christmas morning a fine one. The boys began to take their Christmas last night. A good deal of drunkenness in camp. In the morning the captain gave us a treat of egg nog. One-half of the boys very tight by nine o'clock. Orders came about 8 for us to strike tents and march. Left Strasburg soon after, the 1st and 14th following. Never saw so many



drunk men before. It might be said with propriety that the 7th regiment was drunk on the 25th. Camped 10 miles from Winchester. Saw my old friend Mallory of the 14th. Passed through an old Virginia village called Middletown. Passed out of Shenandoah into Frederick county.

December 26th. Left camp for Winchester after much delay, the 1st. in front. Went through the town of Newton. Marched in order. We had no music. The 1st and 14th had music. We made poor show to what we had been doing. Justiss and I left the regiment two miles from Winchester and went to a Mrs. Hollingsworth's and got dinner. Had a pleasant time; cost nothing. Came on, got to town after the regiment had gone through. Went in several stores, bought some tricks, came on and found the regiment three miles west of W. near the Romney pike. Found out there were about 10,000 troops already in section; about 5,000 more came with us.

December 28th. Bought a newspaper of today, found nothing exciting from the different sections. Had boiled chicken and dumplings for dinner. Had dress parade in evening. Col. Hatton again commanding. Everybody looked like they felt proud of it.

December 29th. Morning cloudy and cool. Archie, Mose, Justiss and Paul got permission to go to town to church. Read some old letters I had got from Cousins Tavia and Matt. Had a bad night's rest last night. Bed hard, crowded, and so steep that I couldn't keep my position.

December 30th. Had a pleasant chit-chat last night with Mose and Archie about our future, our loves and scrapes in the past, and "the girls we left behind us." We had many merry and jolly laughs as we recited some funny event that occurred in our wild but unforgotten past.

Were ordered to clean up our guns for inspection. Made mine so bright that it answered for a mirror. Had an election for 4th corporal in the place of W. S. Chapman, deceased. Jas. McIntyre was elected over J. M. Powell and others. Had inspection about sundown. Finished my Testament in evening, it being the second time I have read it during the year.

December 31st. The last day of 1861 has come. I am still living the life of a soldier. I see no prospect for peace in the incoming year. Oh, how my heart would leap for joy if peace were declared and I permitted to return home again. I look back over my past year and see nothing of profit I have done. May my hour of usefulness soon come. I am tired of doing nothing and gaining nothing. The sky indicates rain, the sun refuses to shine. It seems as if the dying year would weep over the unhappy state of my country. May the bright sun of peace soon light up and enliven our sunny South, making our firesides happy and our homes the homes of peace. The year of 1861 adieu forever.

January 1, 1862. Last night we received orders to cook a day's rations and to be ready to march at an early hour this morning. Morning warm and fine, with the exception of high winds. We left camp for parts unknown about nine o'clock. Everything concerning the object of our march was kept in perfect secrecy among both officers and men. We took the pike leading to Romney. Found out that a very strong force was going with us. We were almost suffocated by the dust which blew in clouds up the road. We kept the Romney road for seven miles, when we filed to the right taking a road leading to Brightown. We passed through the town, just beyond which we

camped in a flat. The winds blew terrifically. Jim and I went back to town to get our shoes mended. While going the wind got on its wildest frolic and demolished our tent. We had to let it rip and sleep tentless. It turned cold before day; had a very unpleasant night's rest.

January 2, 1862. Up early, ready to start on our march soon. Left camp by daylight. We were detained a long time after starting on account of crossing creeks. The day was disagreeably cold and, the train being ahead, we were detained frequently. As often as we stopped, we would build fires. The whole course of our march could be traced by the smoke of our fires. About four o'clock we stopped to camp. After gathering up wood, etc., we were ordered to forward to where General Jackson was encamped about four miles. We left about sundown. Were detained by the wagons until we were nearly frozen. About eight o'clock we were ordered to forward and pass the wagons and go on to the camp ground. In passing the train which was near two miles long, I never saw so many wagons hung up and upset. The road was very bad, a good number of steep banks and rough places being in the road. We pushed forward and got to our appointed camp about 10 o'clock. The night was very cold. We had no blankets. We built large rail fires and sat shivering around the fire and nodding and passing the time as best we could waiting for the wagons. We had no supper that night. Everybody was hungry. After spending a very disagreeable night we were glad about daybreak on the morning of the 3rd to receive orders to go back to our wagons and get breakfast. We went back to where we left them some two miles back and soon set about cooking something to eat for we were properly hungry.

Left there after breakfast enroute, as we were told, for Bath, the county seat of Morgan County. We went ahead of the train today, so we were relieved of so many delays. We were told we would find some Yankees at Bath and have some fighting to do. Saw some prisoners our scouts had taken. A part of our forces, the militia, filed to the left about noon and took an unknown road. We were told they were going to get on the Romney road and cut off their retreat. Shortly after, we passed the main part of our forces which had taken up camp for the night. It began to threaten snow in the evening. About sundown we were halted and told to load. We heard that there had been fighting in the front. We loaded and moved up the road in quick time. Went about three-fourths of a mile and were halted. Saw two men who had been wounded in the skirmish. The skirmish was with the pickets and the militia. The militia had four wounded. They drove the Yankees in toward town. We expected to have a fight every minute.

About dark we were about-faced and marched back a short distance and camped. Soon after we got our rail fires built it began to snow. We went to a house nearby and got some hay and built us a shelter in my mess with rails and covered it with hay. We all expected to fight next day. Wagons never got up till four o'clock in the morning. Had a very disagreeable time on account of the cold and the lack of blankets.

January 4. Everybody on the tiptoe of expectation this morning. A great many prophets in camp. We were expecting to move out by daylight. Started towards Bath about eight o'clock. Went only a short distance before we were halted. We remained on the road for two hours or more, waiting



for the forces in advance of us to go forward.

We proceeded down the road cautiously. When we were in two miles of town our column divided, a part crossed a little valley to the left and gained the top of high ridge adjacent to that side and a part took along a ridge on our right. We advanced then down the main road, the three columns thus formed acting in unison. Shortly afterwards when we were going down the road the enemy's batteries opened which we could see on a mountain some two miles in front of us. We thought probably they were firing at us, but afterwards found out that they were firing at the militia which was making an attack on the Romney road. This was between 11 and 12 o'clock. These were the first cannon I have heard during the war. They fired only a few shots. We went down the road a little further and then the 7th filed left and went up the ridge to support Col. Maney who was advancing on the town.

After getting up, ours, Capt. Sheppard's and Capt. Fite's companies, were taken from the regiment and sent on the opposite side of the hill to protect a battery which was being sent around on that side. We did not like that much, but after going down the other side we were re-enforced by Col. Rusk's Arkansas regiment and the 37th Virginia. We felt better satisfied when we saw the brave Arkansans by our side. While making our way slowly towards town expecting to scare up a Yankee every minute, our attention was attracted by firing on the mountain side about one and a half miles to our left. We saw a party of men running as if for life in a field on that side. We gave a loud yell. We didn't know what it meant but it seemed amusing to us. We afterwards found out that it was militia skirmishers firing on the Yankee pickets.

We soon came to where the Yanks and militia had their skirmish in the morning. Saw where the bullets cut the trees. When we had advanced along the road to where it crosses the hill opposite to the town we heard tremendous cheering in the town. About the same time a man came down the pike and said the Yankees had fled. We then set up a yell which was responded to by those over the hill. A part of the army went in pursuit up the river and a part went the road to Hancock, a town down the river on the Maryland side. The 7th went to Hancock, distant six miles. We left Bath about dark and went in almost a double quick to the river. We made the six miles in an hour. Our cavalry made a charge on the enemy's cavalry which was leaving about the time we got to the town. They killed two horses. It is said that it was a most splendid affair.

Before we got to Hancock our cavalry got into an ambuscade near the river in which several were wounded. They fell back and our artillery fired into the woods with shot and shell which soon scattered them. We were halted about a mile from town and had to stand in the road without fire until about 10 o'clock. The weather was extremely cold. Our batteries bombarded the town for a while. They were answered by the batteries on the opposite shore. Col. Forbes' regiment went down near the river and fired a barn. When it had burned so as to give considerable light our batteries played severely for some time. About 10 o'clock we were about faced and sent back a few hundred yards to camp. We had nothing to eat again that night. It was severely cold and I spent cold, sleepless night around the fire,

not daring to lie down for fear of freezing.

January 5th. Morning came without our wagons and consequently without breakfast. Day clear and fine. In the morning a flag of truce was sent over but for what purpose I could not find out. About noon we were ordered back about a mile where we met our wagons. We then had the exquisite pleasure of cooking and eating at the same time two dinners, a supper and breakfast. In the evening the cannonading was renewed on both sides. It was kept up for a while only. About night we received orders to pitch our tents and make ourselves comfortable for the night. We did so and I never had such sweet sleep in my life.

January 6th. Got up late. Found out that it had snowed again. Snow about four inches. Cannonading commenced again from the enemy's shore. They threw shells over into our camp, a distance of two miles or more. One shell wounded one of Col. Forbes' men slightly. This was kept up occasionally all day. Our batteries didn't reply. General Jackson had the construction of a raft commenced as if he intended to cross the river. This was only a feint. Some of our troops had gone up the railroad to destroy a bridge and a dam across the Potomac, which they did effectually. We remained in camp again that night. It was severely cold again. We were ordered to be in readiness to march soon the 7th.

January 7th. Up and ready to march soon. The snow on the road became packed; it was very slick which rendered it exceedingly difficult for the wagons and cannon to get along. I went up the rise and took a view of Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia, all of which states were in sight. We left our camp fires about noon. We proceeded slowly up the road which we found exceedingly slick. It was night before we got to Bath. Had to keep stirring to keep warm. Got to camp about 11 o'clock, having gone four miles beyond Bath.

January 8th. Exceedingly cold this morning. Ours and Sheppard's company were detailed to come up in the rear with the artillery. Our march exceedingly difficult on account of the roads. Everybdcy thinks we will go back to Winchester.

January 9th. We remained in camp till about 11 o'clock, then started and traveled with some ease. When near the cross roads about three miles from our camp ground, we were halted and very unexpectedly ordered to camp. Nobody knew what was meant by the stopping. Fixed up a comfortable bed in our mess. About night, Lieutenant Tolliver came up. He brought a great many letters. I was much rejoiced to know that all were well at home. I had the great pleasure of reading letters from Mittie, Lete, Levi, Tommy, Billy, Pink, Luster and Uncle Tom Waters. Had some rain during the night.

January 10th. Morning foggy and exceedingly gloomy. Lieutenant Tarver started for home this morning. I was sorry I was not able to send some letters by him. It is rumored that we start for Romney tomorrow. The militia went back to Bath today.

January 11th. Rumor says today we go to Winchester soon. Nothing new up. Read some interesting and instructive tales in a Sunday school book.

January 12th. Morning fine, well suited for going to church if at home. The breezes from the South are warm and balmy like the breath of spring.



Heard McKenzie preach a good sermon from Hebrews 12:1. Rumor says we leave tomorrow, destination unknown.

January 13th. Up early and ready to march soon. Nobody seemed to know where we were going. And, sure enough, nobody knew, for after marching a few hundred yards, we put up for the day. About sundown Col. Hatton rode along the lines and told us to forward about one-half mile to our camp ground. A great many of the boys went to Winchester on the sick list. This is the most remarkable march we ever made—three-fourths of a mile.

January 14th. Awoke in the morning and found it snowing. Got off early in a smart snow storm. Found the roads cut up most miserably. Found out during the day that we were going to Romney. Got on the Romney and Pughtown road and camped. Heard that the Yankees had left Romney in much haste. They thought we were going to get in their rear.

January 15th. Morning exceedingly severe. Cold wind blowing from southeast with storm of sleet. Started for Romney soon in a tremendous sleet storm. The weather moderated a little towards noon and the sleet became cold rain. Evening it slacked up but continued exceedingly foggy and gloomy. The day was a wearisome one. About four inches of snow and sleet which became slippery and sloppy. The gloomiest and hardest day on soldiers we had yet experienced during the campaign. Gladly do I bid farewell to Wednesday, January 15th., and hope to have no more such days forever.

January 16th. Up early. Cold northwester this morning. Cleared up last night. About noon it moderated and became pleasant to those working. Passed over a mountain ridge from which I got some fine views of the adjacent country. Lindsey and I got dinner at a farm house. The country this side of the mountain is deserted and desolate. The enemy has burned all the houses nearby and destroyed everything generally. I counted 11 dwellings, a mill and tannery that they had burned. Camped three miles from Romney.

Friday, January 17th. Weather cool and cloudy in morning; indications of snow or rain. We had more leisure in starting off this morning. Had an uneasy night's rest last night. Suffering smartly with "bad cold". Left for Romney about nine o'clock, went within mile of town and were halted; about faced and marched back to our camp ground. Owing to the slippery roads we were a long time getting up the hill. I went to town with the commissary wagons in the evening. It is the most desolate place I ever saw. The town's full of troops quartered in the houses. The citizens have fled the ruthless hand of war. The Yanks were well fortified and showed great cowardice in running off so precipitously. Our sergeant drew whiskey for the first time during service.

Saturday, January 18th. Raining this morning. A gloomy time. Rain ceased about noon and Nettles and I went out foraging. I didn't make any rise. Wrote a letter to Mittie that evening. General Anderson left for Winchester and Richmond.

Sunday, January 19th. Rain, rain, rain—rained all night; raining this morning—cold, cold rain. Everything damp and sickly. Squire Donnell is complaining this morning. A dreadful day to live on the "tented field".

Nothing to do on account of the rain, which continues to fall by showers.

Monday, January 20th. Four months from today and I will have been a soldier twelve months. All look forward to that day with eagerness. The day is a dark, rainy one. Archie got a letter from Doke Young containing much interesting news. Nothing up in the camps. Received a letter from Mittie, Billy and Lete of the 10th. Was much gratified to hear from home.

Tuesday, January 21st. Very foggy, damp and gloomy. Mist and snow has fallen all day—a snow like we have in Tennessee, which melts as it falls. The boys are falling on every side with disease. Heard with regret of the death of our messmate, I. J. Forrester.

Wednesday, January 22nd. Day low, gloomy, cloudy and cool. Went to R. with Organ and Nettles to get some extra rations. Found the streets and walks worse than a hog wallow. Squire Donnell got a discharge today. I am exceedingly sorry to part with him. He is a tried, honest and good man, a faithful patriot and soldier. He will be much missed. Hope he may get home safe and enjoy a long and happy season of domestic bliss.

January 23rd. Wrote a letter to Uncle Tom W. Was detailed to go on picket in evening. Had to go nine miles down the Springfield road. Roads desperately muddy. Night caught us at Romney; had to split the mud and wade the creeks for six miles after dark. Got to our station at the chain bridge at 10 o'clock. Had more comfortable quarters after our arrival.

January 24th. Weather cool and cloudy. Yankees said to be lurking around. We have to keep a sharp lookout. We hear our brigade is moving down near us today. Snow fell the depth of five inches during the night. Taken in its ultimate results, this is one of the worst times I have had.

January 25th. Cloudy and cool. Wind got on a frolic in the evening. Got relieved about four o'clock. Found the regiment encamped in the woods about one and a half miles from the bridge. Found Mose Organ in camp, he having coming in from Winchester.

Sunday, January 26th. Had a mess of cush today for dinner in remembrance of our favorite dish at Seawell. Was much gratified to receive a letter from Dr. Ragland.

January 27th. Our mess commenced to raise winter quarters today. Expect to be employed for several days in fortifying against storm and snow. Squire Donnell started for home.

January 28th. Awoke and found it sleeting, on account of which we failed to get any regular breakfast. The rain and sleet ceased about noon and we resumed our labors on our quarters. We completed them during the day and found ourselves very comfortable and happy, sitting around a fire in a chimney singing and making ourselves merry. We call our house "Pinefort".

Wednesday, January 29th. Weather still gloomy. Remember well that I broke my promise to "Somebody" twelve months ago today for which I afterwards got my reward in the way of a tongue lashing. Wrote a letter to Dr. Ragland. Most of the boys got clothes from home. A good deal of "blowing" in camp on account of new goods and old whiskey.

Thursday, January 30th. Last night at eleven we were aroused and marched off for the heights above the bridge, the enemy having made demonstrations in force in Springfield. The night was exceedingly dark and the



roads muddy. It sleeted and snowed nearly all the time. We stood up on the summit of the hill for more than five hours without fires. We had to keep marking time to keep warm. Just before day the 14th relieved us and we went back to the hollow and built rail fires. We came back to camp about 10 o'clock. All sleepy, mean and drowsy. About three inches of snow fell during the day. Weaver came up at night with a good many of our boys.

Friday, January 31st. Weather cool. The excitement about the Yankees died out. They are said to have left this country for good. We found out different about 4 p. m. The "long roll" was beat and we double-quickened down to the river. The enemy troubled the pickets a little. We came back by dark.

Saturday, February 1st. Snowed about three inches last night. Got my new clothes today which relieved me a great deal. Oh, it is pleasant to think that when one is far away from home he has some who think of him and care for him. Had another trip to the bridge. Same result.

February 2nd. Day clear and fine. Our company made preparations to go on the scout but failed. "Pine Flat" was visited with two skirmishes as we called them. Our boys seemed a little fractious today and in accordance with their feelings they fought or skirmished a little. About dark we were surprised with an order to strike tents and pack. We did so in haste, our wagons leaving soon after dark. They were too heavily loaded and in the haste and confusion of the night they were stalled. Whenever one stuck up, its load was thrown out and all the tents, and cooking vessels and provisions, etc., were burned. We (the regiment) staid around our camp fires until morning.

February 3rd. Commenced snowing about 4 a. m. We left our fires about daylight. In marching along we saw many piles of camp equipage which were burned. We came about nine miles from Romney and camped along in the corner of the fences. The snow had fallen to the depth of eight inches.

February 4th. Up and jogging along soon. Came up with the wagons at Blue's Gap, where we camped. Had no tents nor cooking vessels except what the boys purchased.

Wednesday, February 5th. Day clear and fine. Very cold. Off for Winchester in the morning. Camped soon, after a light march. Had a pleasant time today.

Thursday, February 6th. Raining this morning. Cleared up about noon. Had a heavy march; came on to our old camp at Winchester.

February 7th. Nothing up today. Lieutenant Powell and Captain Bostic came to camp looking well. A good number of the boys sent to the hospital.

February 8th. Moved to a new camp about a mile from the old one where we put up in regular order. My mess got up a fine bed. We had a nice camping place.

February 9th. A fine day but cold; a chilling wind from the north. Several of our boys went to church. Wrote letters to Levi and Misses M. and L. M.

Friday, February 10th. Fine day. Dick M. and I got a permit to go to town. The trip didn't pay much. I found Winchester to be a considerable

city. Not many things to be had that a soldier needs.

Tuesday, February 11th. Wrote a letter to Mittie and Lete. Snowed a little in evening. The furlough fever catching a good many of the sturdy 7th. A good many discharged boys leave today for their homes. Heard with deep regret that the enemy had foothold on Tennessee soil.

Wednesday, February 12th. Furlough fever continues to rage. A company is being made up from the regiment which is likely to succeed. Regretted to hear of our reverses on Roanoke Island.

Thursday, February 13th. Nothing up today except the resuming of military rule by calling the roll.

Friday, February 14th. Cloudy and cold. Was delighted to receive a letter from Cousin T. Read a part of "The Two Rivals" by Clemmons.

Saturday, February 15th. Finished "The Rivals" today. Nothing up in camp. Snow fell to the depth of three inches. Visited my old friend Malory of the 14th.

Sunday, February 16th. Day a bright one. Rumor says we go to Knoxville, Tenn. Had us prepare for an inspection in the morning. Wrote a letter to Tavie. Had a pleasant chat around the fire at night.

Monday, February 17th. Day dark and gloomy. Sleet fell occasionally. Archie returned to camp today.

Tuesday, February 18th. Glorious news from Fort Donelson. Day as bright and fair as yesterday was gloomy. Rumor says we leave here tomorrow. In evening there was great sensation in camp on account of a report that the enemy had taken Nashville. Everybody excited and doubly anxious to go to Tennessee.

Wednesday, February 19th. Everybody gloomy and dispirited over the news. In evening we received news that the enemy had taken Donelson and not Nashville. Read Proverbs and Solomon and other parts of the Bible.

Thursday, February 20th. Cold north wind all day. No news from the war. All quiet.

Friday, February 21st. Exciting news from Nashville, which is reported to be in the hands of the enemy. Contradictory rumors in the evening. We have orders to leave for Manassas by tomorrow.

Saturday, February 22nd. Left camp for Manassas soon, marched through W. in order, greeted by the smiles of fair ladies. Passed through Berryville, the county seat of Clarke County, a nice little village. Camped two miles beyond the town in a nice grove of oaks.

Sunday, February 23rd. Morning gloomy and foggy. After a march of three miles we came to Shenandoah River which we crossed in boats. We were delayed at the ferry about an hour. After crossing the river we commenced the ascent of the Blue Ridge. We camped just beyond a little village of Sniggersville. Had a merry time in camp with the wondering citizens.

Monday, February 24th. Passed through some fine country in Loudon County. We had a shower of rain about 10 o'clock, after which the wind blew tremendously. We arrived at the village of Aldie about noon where we took a right hand road for Manassas. We passed across Bull Run and Bull Run Mountain during the march.

Tuesday, February 25th. Heard several cannon which the citizens said



were at Washington. Heard during the day that the enemy certainly had Nashville. We reached the Warrenton and Alexandria pike and passed through the village of Hay Market and camped a mile beyond near the railroad. The boys completely "got down" by the news from Tennessee. Many a poor fellow lamenting his case. No more letters from home and especially from our sweethearts, say they.

Wednesday, February 26th. Marched down to Gainsville where a part of our baggage was put on the cars. We then went on towards the battlefield. The train filed right when in a mile of the position held by our extreme left on the 21st of July. We pushed forward towards the battlefield. We passed through where the hottest of the fight was. Saw a great many skeletons of both men and horses. Saw a great many clothes that had been torn from the dead bodies of the enemy. Saw where Sherman's and Pendleton's Batteries were taken by the enemy. The sight was almost heart-sickening, yet it must have been dreadful just after the battle. We came on and camped in about a mile of the junction. Saw a great many camps of our troops. Reports among the troops here that this army is going to fall back to Richmond. If that be true, I fear prospects look gloomy for our great Confederacy. However, I shall not lose hope.

February 27th. Rain fell nearly all night. Cleared up in the morning with a brisk wind which became chilly during the day. We took the cars for Fredericksburg at eight o'clock p. m. The cars were exceedingly crowded which rendered them very uncomfortable. Didn't see anything during the night.

Friday, February 28th. Day a bright and fair one. It is also national fast day. I think it was well observed by the citizens where we passed. We had to observe it, per necessitate, for we had nothing to eat. The country we passed through was exceedingly poor. We arrived at F. about sundown. After a short delay we went on towards Aquia Creek. We got off the cars at Brook's Station about 8 p. m. We camped about one-fourth mile from the railroad in a pine forest. We soon made our bed without tent and supper and laid us down to sleep which we did sweetly and soundly.

March 1st. Left camp about 9 a. m., for Evansport. Had an easy march of about 12 miles. Crossed one branch of the celebrated Aquia Creek. Camped in a nice place for wood, etc. Our company had to leave our tents on account of the roads. We passed Stafford Court House while on the road.

March 2nd. Left for Evansport about 8 a. m. Snow began to fall about noon, mixed with sleet. We camped about two miles from Evansport in a pine forest. We had a very bad time—snow on the ground and rain falling and we without a tent. I went down and examined our batteries and got a view of the "Broad Potomac". Never saw the "bristling cannon" in its reality before. We have some heavy guns here which are being moved to Aquia Creek. The general impression is that this division of the army is going to fall back to Fredericksburg.

John Doak and others came up fresh from Tennessee, bringing most disheartening news of the state of our country. They were compelled to flee from the Yankees. We were all shocked by the news that our army had fallen back to Huntsville and every man's heart seemed ready to burst with mingled emotions of regret and indignation. We are cut off completely from

our homes and many a deep sigh will heave up from the depths of hearts suffering keenly with the pangs of total separation. I muse often over the past and picture yet brighter scenes in the gloomy future. Some are effeminate enough to think we are subjugated. Alas, that such cowardly poltroons should ever have encumbered our righteous cause. My faith is as firm and unshaken as the rock-ribbed hills themselves. We will triumph yet.

March 8th. We take up our line of march back to Brook's Station this morning. Some hopes are entertained that we are on the road to Tennessee. On our road we came up with the 14th Tennessee, which was quite gratifying to us. We found that all of our forces were falling back from the Potomac. Had an easy march and camped in a nice grove not far south of Aquia Creek.

March 9th. A beautiful day and somewhat spring-like. A nice day for church-going if one could get the chance. Passed by Stafford C. H. in order. Saw some ladies weeping while we passed. Had an easy march, camped in about two miles of Fredericksburg in one of the nicest places we have ever pitched our tents.

Monday, March 10th. Blustery and rainy today, very March-like. The 1st. Tennessee under Colonel Turney came up from Dumfries and it was reported it was to be attached to our brigade and General Sam Anderson was again to be our Brigadier. This pleased us all. The boys of the 1st. are a fine looking set—good specimens of Tennessee soldiers.

Tuesday, March 11th. Day clear and balmy. About nine a. m. we were ordered to strike tents, Madame Rumor having told us that we were going to cross the Rappahannock to camp. We were drawn up in order before reaching town and Colonel Hatton told us General Anderson was in town and that he was going to resume command of us. In marching through town we saw General Anderson standing on the balcony of his boarding house. When the center was opposite him, Colonel Hatton halted us and proposed three cheers for the "brave old man". We yelled tremendously and never did soldiers utter cheers more heartfelt. He returned our salute by making three bows in profound silence and then we were marched by the right flank, stepping proudly to the air of "Dixie", for which we had braved so many storms and suffered so many ills and for which we were yet willing to die or live as freemen in its sunny lands. We camped in a forest resembling very much the woods of Camp Trousdale.

Wednesday, March 12th. Fine day, which I spent lazily in doing nothing. Rumor says the Yankees are going to attack us soon, which is quite probable.

Thursday, March 13th. Had dress parade in the evening and orders to drill twice a day in the future. This will make us shake off some of our laziness in some healthy exercise.

Friday, March 14th. Had company drill in the morning in the exercise of our sabers which we drew a few days ago. Had battalion drill in evening, in which we performed better than we ever did. Our good execution of marching to the front was a theme of praise by all. W. N. Steed who returned from Tennessee brought some very discouraging letters to the boys and a plenty of bad news. He had no letters for me.

March 15th to 22nd. We have had nothing to change the monotony of camp life and drill. The Yankees are said to have quit threatening this place



In camp ten miles from Winchester, Virginia.

September 30, 1862.

Miss Mittie E. Phillips,

Dearest Sister:

I do not propose to bore you with a long solemn letter full of war and its dreadful conflicts. No, but I will try to give you some of the spice of life, as I have it in war. You may think that I never see any fun or pleasure; that day succeeds day, full of monotony; but, sweet sister, if thus you think, I am happy to tell you that I am not one of those who pine and fret at the inconvenience and troubles of life. Often do I shake my sides at the ludicrous scenes of camp life; and, oh how many times do I smile in perfect happiness over the reminiscences of the unforgotten past.

Since our regiment has become so small, we have all become acquainted with each other and there is a genial spirit of accomodation among the boys—something like a brotherhood, only in a plainer and more abrupt manner than in such civil institutions. Sometimes half a dozen of us, of congenial spirits, get in the shade of a tree, if in camp, or in a squad if on the march, and such another time you are not likely to hear out of the army as we have, talking of the golden days we have passed, of loves lost or wasted, of loves still living and burning on the tablets of our hearts, or of moments or golden opportunities misimproved, of tales and jokes, long since stale to any but a soldier, of times when we were gay and happy and when we were sad and sulky; these, with a thousand other camp-life scenes make up the varieties of life with me and my associates.

As to who my congenial friends are and with whom I most enjoy myself, I must say that all of the regiment are my friends and companions, though my most intimate, my bosom friend, is Capt. A. D. Norris, your former worthy instructor. He is my bed fellow and many a weary hour has been whiled away by each of us, talking of Somebody, whom you won't need to know, I suppose, as you are not good at keeping secrets, I believe. I guess you frequently see them though.

In short, this is not so much a world of sorrow to me as is generally accounted. For, aside of my worldly enjoyments, I find great pleasure and profit in worshiping my Father, who has so abundantly blessed me since I have been in the army, and I have felt the blessings of religion much more sensibly than when at home surrounded by the comforts of life. My heart fairly leaped for joy when I heard that you had trusted Jesus as your Savior. I had an unspoken hope that you were blessed with Pardoning Grace, since that memorable meeting at Fall Creek.

While I have just been speculating on and relating my manner of life, I hope yours is still better and happier than mine. I know it would greatly increase my happiness to live once more a quiet and secluded life in the old homestead. Many Sundays I think of you; as imagination muses I see you at church, listening to the solemn doctrines of the Bible, or at home with some of the neighboring girls, enjoying yourselves, gathering flowers or fruit, and talking of friends and sweethearts in the army. I sometimes get so wrapt up in meditation and imagination that for a moment the intervening distance vanishes, and I am with you again, and extend, involuntarily, my arms to embrace you, when reality takes the place of ideality and I smile at the sweetness of my waking dream.

I guess that by this time you feel like a young lady. I sometimes think that you may have changed so I would not know you. You are now in the flush of youth, on the threshold of womanhood. Take care that your passions do not lead you from the path of duty, and be sure to cultivate your mind. Try to improve in your handwriting and in composition, and read as much as you can of history, of science, of romance a little, of newspapers as much as you can, so that you may be posted in the current events of the day. Learn to cook and do household duties, for no soldier is going to marry a woman who does not understand household work. This much I suggest; your sense of propriety will teach you more.

I now close. Do not forget me, and let me have an interest in your prayers. If I never return, let this be sacred to my memory.

I remain

Affectionately,

DAVE.



and we rest at our ease. Lieutenant Powell started for home about the 18th but it is said he is coming back. I sent a letter by him home; also started another to Tommy since by Mr. Harrison of Hurricane Rifles.

Night after night scenes of home and loved friends around me occupy my brain. Oh, will I ever see the sacred spot again and delight my soul by mingling with congenial and kindred spirits! Once recently I was dreaming of home, and mother was in an adjoining room and I heard her cough as I have done a thousand times before. She coughed as if in great pain; this distressed me, and I awoke and could scarcely convince myself that I was not at home. There was a sick man in a neighboring tent who was coughing violently.

I have been wearing the hours away by reading such books as I could get. My Bible has been too much neglected of late, though the most of the matter I have read has been religious. I long to hear preaching again. Hope we will have a sermon tomorrow.

Sunday, March 23rd. Went to town to church. A lovely morning. Saw some flowers in town which seemed exceedingly springlike. Heard an excellent sermon at the Baptist church from Romans 1:16. In evening had inspection and review by General A. and staff.

Monday, March 24th. Had orders to clean up the streets which seemed to indicate that we stay here a while. Nothing new. Easy drill in the evening.

Tuesday, March 25th. Turned cool last night. Spring has not yet breathed life into the buds and blossoms. Nature is still sealed as if in mid-winter.

From 25th to last. Received orders on the 28th to leave this point but they were countermanded. Arch and I went to town on the same day and bought numerous petty articles of selfish importance. Received letters from Tommy, Levi, Lus, John, Misses Mary and Mattie M., and Nannie L., giving me a great deal of comfort. They bore date as late as the 15th. Was on regular guard duty Sunday, which was a rainy, cold and disagreeable day. Spent most of my idle time in reading Irving's Washington which Archie purchased in town.

April 1st. This is my twenty-third birthday. How unlike the present is from my last or any of those in the past. It has been my custom in the past to be surrounded by friends who now are far away. Then the bustle of war and military preparations were not heard but all was peace and prosperity throughout the land. Oh, unhappy day that gave birth to this unhappy war! Would that it were at an end. Many tales of anguish for heartbroken mothers, sisters, wives, daughters, sons and husbands are locked up in the dread impending future. The past has been eventful; the future is more terrible. My life has not been spent as I would that it should be spent. May the Lord of Grace enable me to live more piously and devotedly than in the past year of my life; and may the future incoming year bring peace to my country and happiness to my soul.

From 2nd to 10th. On Friday, the 4th, we had a grand review by General Johnston. The scene was quite imposing. We had plenty of spectators. Two brigades were reviewed by the General Commanding. He is a perfect "beau ideal" of a general. Sunday was a fine day. Attended public worship

at night in camp. About 11 a. m. the long roll was beaten. We thought the Yankees were upon us. We fell in promptly and formed in the road; were closed in column by companies when all of our expectations of a fight were turned into wild enthusiasm over the great battle and victory of Pittsburg, Tennessee; General A. first announced it; then the dispatch was read by Major Howard, when we gave three times three cheers for our glorious success. We were then dismissed and returned to camp amid the most deafening shouts and wildest enthusiasm.

On Tuesday morning, the 8th, we received orders to march to Richmond. A drenching rain was falling. It was a bitter pill to pull down one's tent and pack and march in the mud and cold rain. But we did it as cheerfully as could be expected. We marched about 12 miles during the day. The rain never ceased to fall and the mud became exceedingly deep by the wagons which were heavily loaded.

On the 9th we resumed our march. The weather was still foggy and cloudy. On account of the rain swelling the river we had to change our course to the left. After traveling eight miles over miserable road we camped, being no further from Fredericksburg than when we started in the morning. It began raining again about three o'clock, drenching everything. We like to have failed in getting our wagons up. About midnight it began to sleet which was afterwards changed to snow which fell during the night. We had a good night's rest notwithstanding the inclemency of the weather.

On the 10th the weather cleared up and we dried our tents and some of our clothes. Delivered our tents into the hands of Lieutenant Tolliver who is to carry them on the cars. We started to march about two p. m. Marched about five miles which took us until after dark and camped in a pine woods. Slept "face to face with the stars".

April 11th. Up before daylight and preparing for our march. Started by sun-up. Marched steadily. Camped after marching 18 miles.

Saturday, April 12th. Up and on the march by sun-up. Marched through some fine country, cheered frequently by the ladies on the roadside. Various and contradictory rumors about our different armies prevalent along the road. Camped about 15 miles from Richmond near the village of Ashland having marched some 20 miles.

Sunday, April 13th. Threatened rain. Contrary to our expectations we did not resume our march. Indications are that we stay here a few days. All kinds of rumors afloat about our armies, some not flattering.

Monday, April 14th. Nothing new from our armies. All conjecture as to its meaning. Supposed we are going to Yorktown.

April 15th. Packed and loaded our wagons as if we were going to leave. Rained a considerable shower in the morning. This is almost the middle of spring, yet few buds are bursting on the most forward trees. The peach trees are barely in bloom. Considerable excitement about the "Conscription Bill"; all oppose it. Many think it is ruinous. I hope all may yet be well.

Left camp about two p. m. for Yorktown, where many think there will be a great battle. Traveled about eight miles and camped. Passed by Hanover Court House so celebrated for its being the place where Patrick Henry's eloquence first enraptured his hearers; and many other classic recollections; it bore the inscription of 1735.



April 16th. Resumed our march early. Day very warm and oppressive to footmen laden like we were. Marched about 18 miles.

April 17th. March toilsome, heat oppressive. Suffering smartly from bad cold; don't sleep good at night. A good number of our regiment who had been on the sick list came up from Richmond. The Conscription Bill so much talked of has passed and is published. The boys like it better than they thought.

April 18th. Had a forced march today. Came 22 miles. Learned we had a skirmish on Wednesday at Y. T. in which we worsted them considerably.

April 19th. Marched through Williamsburg, celebrated for once being the Capitol of Virginia. It is also the seat of William and Mary College, an old and popular institution. Came nine miles beyond W. in the vicinity of Yorktown. Here we find many troops and skirmishing almost continuously. During the evening and night we could ever and anon hear the report of cannon and small arms.

Saturday, April 20th. Rained a great deal last night and continues this morning. Heavy firing towards Yorktown all the morning, though somewhat irregular. We detailed for guard duty about noon. Had the honor to guard General Smith at his quarters. At night half the guard were to be released. We concluded to draw straws for our chances. Good fortune gave me one of the lucky straws, which relieved me.

Monday, April 21st. Nothing new. Rainy all day.

Tuesday, April 22nd. Cleared up last night. In the evening our brigade had to go down to dam No. 2 to picket. We were glad of the opportunity as we would have chances to see some of our enemies. Nothing exciting occurred during the evening and night further than the firing of an alarm gun without cause.

Wednesday, April 23rd. Good news today from Tennessee. It is reported Generals Smith and Marshall have retaken Nashville and also that propositions for peace are about to be made.

One of the 1st regiment boys had the luck and daring to entrap a Yankee picket and make him prisoner. When marched up to General A.'s quarters he created quite a stir among the boys. We were not relieved till after dark.

Thursday, April 24th. We had drill this evening. The question of reorganization is being agitated considerably. Many office seekers making themselves prominent.

Friday, April 25th. It was announced that we were to reorganize tomorrow; on dress parade in the evening. No excitement about the armies here.

Saturday, April 26th. Today will be a memorable one to the members of the 7th Regiment, especially the Wilson county boys. Candidates became more plentiful than voters. It soon became evident that the contest for captaincy would be hot and close. Norris and Bostick were candidates. On the first ballot they tied. The next vote became more exciting and interesting, though good feeling was manifested by both parties. On the second ballot Norris was ahead, having 39 votes to Bostick's 33. This result gratified me and many more in the highest. There was a close contest among the other

officers but the opposition to headquarters generally succeeded. It rained nearly all day. I was pained to hear that New Orleans had fallen into the hands of the enemy. This is a severe stroke.

Sunday, April 27th. Several of the boys are sick. How delightful it would be to be at home and attend church at Round Lick. I see something every day that brings to mind a host of pleasing yet melancholy recollections. How many there are that rush upon my mind, especially on the fourth Sabbath of every month!

The officers elected yesterday take command today.

Monday, April 28th. Weather faired off this morning. We have Camp Trousdale drill today, Captain Norris commanding a favorable impression.

Tuesday, April 29th. Day spring-like. The trees begin to show evidence of approaching life.

May 10th. The events that have transpired since the first have been too extensive and important to attempt to record them here. I will have to leave them to memory to keep. Much of toil, weary marching, sleepless nights and hard fighting has fallen to the lot of this army since it left Yorktown. By the Gracious Providence of God I am here sound and unhurt. While I am preserved from the dangers of camps and the battlefields, sad news comes to me from home. Intelligence has come to me that I have lost a dear, much-beloved brother. Oh, how distressingly sad it is to be so completely cut off from home that I cannot know only perchance whether loved ones there live and are well or laid low by disease and death. Fondly had I cherished hope that I would meet that beloved brother again, but death hath separated us. Thus have I seen one of my fondest earthly hopes decay. The next stroke may remove me from those who will be left behind. Yet how consoling it is to think of meeting him in Heaven. There we shall know no separation. It is the sacred hope of meeting my friends in Heaven if not on earth that animates my soul and nerves my arm to withstand the temptations of life around me, endure the afflictions of the soldier and willingly risk my life on the battlefield. This life is full of desperations and dangers, full of sorrow and grief, but in the next oh how happy all shall be who while here love God and keep His commandments!

May 11th. Sunday. Preaching in our regiment by the chaplain. He had a large audience of attentive spectators. Colonel Hatton today received the command of this brigade in the place of General Anderson, resigned. He is now Brigadier-General Hatton.

Saturday, May 24th. This has been a day of importance to this brigade. We have been bringing up the rear of the army. Since we left camp beyond Chickahominy today, General Hatton decided to make a stand about nine miles from Richmond. Colonel Forbes' regiment was on picket and soon in the morning ours and Colonel Turney's were ordered out to support them. Colonel Forbes was posted in a skirt of woods beside the main road. Captain Braxton's artillery was posted in an open field considerably in the rear of Colonel Forbes. Colonel Turney was on the left with one wing beyond the railroad. The right wing of the 7th. was on the right in a skirt of woods in the rear of the artillery while the left was on the extreme right in front of the artillery.

It began to rain soon after we had taken our positions which continued



all the forenoon completely drenching us all. I suppose it was about ten o'clock when the enemy's skirmishers and Colonel Forbes began to fire on each other. In a short time, Colonel Forbes' skirmishers having fallen back upon the reserve, a sharp fire of musketry was commenced on the road in front of our position. The enemy advanced to the edge of a woods directly in front of our position and about 500 yards off and opened a flanking fire on Colonel Forbes' men. Our artillery was brought to bear on them and we succeeded in driving them from their position. Shortly afterwards the rattle of small arms ceased without any loss on our side. About the same time the enemy brought up their artillery and opened on our battery. There was brisk cannonading for an hour when our gunners, getting short of ammunition, left the field. This was done without the knowledge of our regiment. The enemy kept up fire for a while, when, having no fire in return, they made a bold dash at our position with their artillery, two regiments of cavalry and five regiments of infantry. Upon seeing the odds against us, we made a hasty retreat back to the right wing of our regiment. While we were doing this the enemy's cavalry made a charge up the road at us which cut us off, but Company A of the 14th., the rear guard of that regiment, seeing them, ambushed themselves and when in good distance fired and emptied 15 saddles. The rest, dismayed, wheeled around and fled.

The enemy got their artillery in position about 400 yards off, opened on us retreating through the woods, which would have been destructive if they had aimed lower. We formed again in rear of our encampment and kept our position in line of battle the rest of the day. In evening we were relieved by Hampton's brigade. The enemy made no further demonstrations. Our loss was two killed of the 14th and two missing in ours. The loss of the enemy was at least ten to one, about fifty it was supposed. A good day's work if we did have to run.

May 31st. This morning at daylight we were ordered to cook breakfast hastily and make ready for a march. We left camp about nine o'clock for the purpose of attacking the enemy on Y. R. R. R. About two p. m. the thundering of cannon in the distance told us that the fight had commenced. We were halted just beyond the camp of the brigade that had been on picket on that road.

We remained there until about two p. m., the cannon and musketry roaring continually in front, when the signal guns were fired for our advance. We were soon off for the scene of action at a double-quick which was kept up for six miles. We passed by Generals Johnston and Lee and Jeff Davis on the field over a redoubt made by the enemy and over their camp from which our troops had driven them. A continuous and furious fire of musketry was kept up on our front and left. We were halted, formed and ordered to load in the edge of an oat field. We were then ordered to advance with fixed bayonets and at a double-quick. After crossing the field we came to a thick dense woods filled with undergrowth and partly covered with water. We crossed as best we could under a furious fire of artillery and musketry from the enemy, posted in a field just beyond the wood. We reached the edge of the wood and gave them a volley and afterward several scattering shots.

It was evident that the enemy were too strong for us. We were or-

dered to retreat. The general's horse was shot and killed. Every man in the retreat acted on his own judgment. I got behind the regiment and fell in with Jim Weaver. We were making our way out, as we thought, when we ran very suddenly upon a Yankee picket of six men. It was now dark; we were lost and there was no other alternative left but to surrender. We were but a few paces in the rear of a large force of the enemy concealed in the bushes. It is useless here to mention with what reluctance I submitted to my unhappy fate. We were sent to General Sumner's quarters where we found several other prisoners. We were all crowded in a hen house for the night.

Sunday, June 1st. As I expected, the attack was renewed this morning at eight o'clock. The firing was very furious for three or four hours, principally musketry. About noon it appeared to me that our men withdrew from the fight, leaving part of the battlefield in the hands of the enemy. During the evening we were allowed to collect and bury some of our dead. We (the prisoners) buried 40 of our brave boys, several of whom I knew. It was indeed a heartrending sight, enough to excite the coldest heart to deeds of vengeance.

Monday. The enemy are busily engaged in burying their dead and collecting their wounded. We prisoners were sent to Savages Station on the R. R. to be carried to some fort. We arrived there about two p. m., where we got some refreshment, the first we got in Yankeedom. Saw several carloads of wounded leave for White House.

Tuesday. In statu quo.

Wednesday, June 4. Took cars about dark for White House. There are about 225 prisoners in our battalion. Got aboard the steamer Mystic on the river about one o'clock a. m. for Fortress Monroe.

Thursday, June 5th. Left White House about two p. m. and went down the river as far as Yorktown and cast anchor for the night.

June 6th. Off by daylight for the fort. Arrived about 9 a. m. Cast anchor in the bay and lay over all day. News came in evening that we had to go to Fort Delaware. In the evening got aboard the steamer Kennebec.

June 7th. Left Fortress Monroe early this morning. Day fine. When out at sea we had permission to go on upper deck and take a view of the "rolling deep". The scene was grand indeed.

June 8th. We arrived at Fort Delaware about nine o'clock and were sent to our quarters which resemble a new livery stable very much. We found about 250 of Jackson's men here taken at the battle of Winchester on the 23rd of March. Weather disagreeably cold.

June 15th. Sunday. Heigh-ho! One week spent in prison. How long, how dreary, how monotonous, how tiresome it has been! Nothing to do, little to eat, the same brown walls to look on day and night. Nothing to sleep on but hard planks and part of the time nothing to cover with, not a single redeeming feature about the whole prison except a few books scattered here and there, the most of which are as devoid of useful lessons as the author's head was of brains. Yet amid these circumstances I struggle against despondency by reading, conversing and lounging. My earnest prayer is that these scenes may soon end with me and the poor unfortunates with whom I am associated. We have prayer meeting every night and a sermon on Sunday. This



circumstance has its redeeming effects upon the minds of the prisoners, bringing to memory like happy scenes in the "forever past".

Sunday, June 22nd. This week has not been so tiresome to me as the preceding one. The weather has been much more pleasant, with a good quantity of rain. I know nothing of the outside world save what "Madame Rumor" relates. Almost irresistible stupidity has beset me and it seems to be a general complaint with the prisoners. This is the consequence of being out of employment. It would certainly be my heart's delight to be in Tennessee today and attend church at Old Round Lick church. We had preaching in the evening by a Yankee divine; text, Isaiah 8:28.

June 29th. The past week has been spent as pleasantly as I expect to spend any of the weeks I may stay here. I employed the most of my time in reading and thus the time slipped away, the moments, the hours, the days being unnumbered to me. Something like the half-dreamy existence of early schoolboy life. The weather has been pleasant, but with plenty of rain. During the week we received heavy re-enforcements to our number of prisoners. They were from Jackson's Army of the Valley, about 500. We now number about 1100 Confederates here. We had preaching in the evening in the barracks by a prisoner. Text, John 5:28 and 29.

Sunday, July 6th. The weather for the past week has been warmer and drier than usual. Indeed, several days were hot to excess. We received another reinforcement of prisoners Saturday—about 300. The principal topic of interest has been the defeat of McClellan before Richmond. The prisoners have been in the finest humor possible on account of the glorious news. May our success continue until the foe has been driven from the soil of the South. The Federals celebrated the 4th at this place by firing salutes during the day and rockets at night. We had praper meeting in the morning and at night which brought up some happy and interesting reminiscences. I read the Pentateuch during the week, gaining much information therefrom.

Sunday, July 13th. Th weather has been hot and dry the past week. We were reinforced by 360 prisoners during the week from the battles of Richmond. They give glowing accounts of our success. The news of a general exchange of prisoners spread like wildfire through the barracks, giving joy to all. God speed the day that we leave here for Dixie again. Wrote a letter home today. I well remember how happy I was twelve months ago today when I returned home again after an absence of nearly two months. Would that I could soon be there again. I have completed my Bible to 1st Chronicles.

Sunday, July 20th. The weather for the past week has been hot with little rain. The escape of prisoners from this prison has been the chief topic among loafers. Several have made their escape, many more have made ineffectual attempts. The prayer meeting has assumed a very interesting form; many that are sinners are now convicted and mourning Christ's life to know. Had a sermon this evening by George Embry from Mark 8:34. There is little hope of an exchange which we thought a week ago would soon be brought about, and we be relieved from this loathsome, starving prison. I have read my Bible to Psalms.

Sunday, July 27th. The weather during the two weeks has been more pleasant than the preceding one with several refreshing showers. Was much

gratified by a letter from J. W. Phillips of Meadville, Pennsylvania, giving me some welcome news. We as prisoners have had a hard time this week. We have had to labor in building barracks and to subsist on rations on which we were starving by degrees without laboring. Our hopes have been revived though for we all now see a speedy release from this starving house in the way of an exchange of prisoners. I have read my Bible to the Book of Isaiah. The prayer meetings were the only services during the day. It is just twelve months yesterday since I left home, the 26th.

July 31st. Left the "Federal Bastile" this evening with a happy heart and got aboard the steamer Merrimac. The passage to Fort Monroe was completed by the morning of August 2nd, where we took passage on the "State of Maine" arriving at Aikens Landing, 12 miles below Richmond, on the 6th, and were freed again from the yoke of tyranny by exchange. We suffered much on the way for water and with heat, but we bore all in the anticipation of freedom. On the 7th, I reported to the provost at Richmond who was giving transportation to the prisoners to their regiments as far as possible. I got away on the 9th, reached Gordonsville on the 10th, and the regiment on the 12th. Quite satisfied with my stroll.

The curtain falls.

March 7th, 1863. Time has slipped away like magic since last I wrote in this book. Nearly seven months gone with their burden of marches, toils and battles. Five battles have I witnessed and in which I was actively engaged. Many miles I have marched till worn and weary, but here I am sound and well, enjoying life as best I can. For the past three months we have had an easy time, but the next six are to be dreaded. I hope I may always have such luck as I have had thus far, except "the lean streak" I had at Fort Delaware.

---

His entry of March 7, 1863, above quoted, was the last diary account David gave of his war experiences. However, he served with the daring Seventh Tennessee through Appomattox.

David's motto, which appears often on the pages of his diary, was "Nil desperandum".

In addition to his diary of experiences and observations, David kept careful records of many phases of army life. His day book shows the places where the regiment camped each night and the distances covered in each day's march, totaling 925 miles up to May 31, 1862. There is also given a list of the prisoners captured along with him on May 31, 1862, and sentenced to Fort Delaware: J. J. Martin, Fayette Hutchins, James Weaver, William Jones, W. C. Griffin, J. M. Jones, E. M. Spurgeon, Ben Slavely, Richard Rout, James Bevest and Charles Donoho.

Killed in the battle of May 31, 1862, were J. A. Womack, W. P. Rice, Tom Rice, Dick Baird, Watson Seawell, John Garrett, Martin Roberts and Sam Ragland. David records in his diary that his Federal captors permitted him and his fellow-prisoners to go back to the battlefield and bury their dead comrades.

Wounded in the battle were: John Peyton, J. R. Lain, T. H. Johnson, Buck Edwards, Calvin Simmons, James Farraty, Coon Holloman, Tom Har-



dy, Lester Stroud, White Perselle, Sam Baker, Captain Dowell, John Nix, William Griffin and Dan Elam.

David's mess, to which he refers frequently in his diary, was made up of the following soldiers: A. D. Norris, A. E. Donnell, J. A. Moxley, W. M. Justiss, R. N. Moxley, and James Weaver.

David returned to Wilson County broken in body. The long marches, the brutal exposure, the slow starvation, particularly during his imprisonment at Fort Delaware, had wrecked the physique once strong and stalwart.

David had a sweetheart in Tennessee, to whom he refers several times in his diary. Probably his poor health was responsible for his never marrying. After the war he went back to his old profession of school teaching. He sought vainly to regain his lost health, but the ravages of the war were too great. The white plague took root in the body that had marched courageously under the Stars and Bars, and on May 18, 1869, the loyal brave heart was stilled. David is buried in the Phillips Cemetery near Watertown.

Thomas Phillips, great-grandfather of the author, administered David's estate. His personal property, consisting mainly of his large library, was sold July 18, 1871. The two little day books in which he kept his diary were purchased by Hardin A. Phillips, grandfather of the author, and the original volumes are thus preserved.

## *Chapter VIII*

### **RACHEL PHILIPS (MRS. ARCHAMACK BASS)**

Rachel Philips, daughter of John and Mary, was born January 30, 1799, two years after her father and mother migrated to Tennessee, and before the homestead tract was purchased. On June 18, 1822, a marriage bond was executed for the wedding of Rachel Philips to Archamack Bass, signed by Archamack and Sion Bass.

Archamack was born December 29, 1800, one mile north of the present site of Watertown and was a son of Ezekiel Bass and an elder brother of the Rev. Henry Bass, who married Francina Philips, a sister to Rachel. Both Rachel and Archamack joined the Round Lick Missionary Baptist church, and Archamack was elected church clerk in June 1822. In August 1836, Archamack accepted a call to the Baptist ministry and was ordained by the Round Lick church with the following ministers acting as presbytery: Cantrel Bethel, Joshua Lester, William Dale, H. W. Pickett, John Borum, Thomas P. Moore, John Bond, and Sion Bass.

The writer has been unable to determine the kinship of Archamack and Sion Bass, both Baptist ministers. That they were either brothers or cousins is suggested by the fact that their names appear together frequently in the court and church records of Wilson County. In 1837 a division in the Round Lick church occurred over the mission question, and Archamack and his brother, Henry, favored missions and affiliated with the Missionary Baptist Church, while Sion became an outstanding minister in the Primitive Baptist Church.

About the year 1840, Archamack and Rachel moved to DeKalb County, Tennessee, and settled on Smith Fork Creek near Liberty, where they purchased a large farm. Many of their descendants still live in the Liberty community. Archamack died September 19, 1845.

J. H. Grime, in his "History of Middle Tennessee Baptists," pages 176-7, has the following to say concerning the ministry of Archamack Bass:

"His ministerial life was very short, a little less than ten years. He did very little pastoral work, preferring to give his time to destitute sections. He traveled considerably as missionary. He was called to the care of Round Lick Church a short time before his death, but soon resigned to return to his missionary work. He did much of which we can secure no data. He was a great evangelist and witnessed many conversions. Among those he baptized I note Deacon J. S. Womack and Elder William Borum.



"His death in the prime of life and the very zenith of his ministerial work was like the withering of a full-blown rose by an early autumn frost."

Archamack and Rachel reared eight children: Ezekiel, William Dolphin, John Wiseman, Thomas, Josiah, Sarah, Mary, and Elizabeth. Rachel died November 29, 1853. She and Archamack are buried in the Salem Cemetery at Liberty, Tennessee.

Archamack and Rachel have 314 descendants, 263 of whom are living.

### I. EZEKIEL BASS

Ezekiel Bass, oldest son of Archamack and Rachel, was born April 28, 1823. His first marriage was to Jane Smith. Ezekiel became a captain in the Union army and was known throughout his life as "Cap'n. Zeke". His oldest son, John A., was also in the Union army for several months. Captain Zeke's brother, John W. Bass, was a captain in the Confederate army.

Ezekiel was a prominent citizen and substantial farmer in DeKalb County. He died October 2, 1900, and is buried in Salem Cemetery at Liberty.

A. John A. Bass, only son of Ezekiel by his first marriage, was born July 19, 1843; died March 8, 1888. He married Sarah Robinson (born January 2, 1847; died January 21, 1877; daughter of Edward Robinson and Margaret Truett). He was a farmer near Dowelltown.

1. Wingate Herschel Bass, Lebanon, Tenn., b. August 9, 1867; m. Carrie Corley; member of Baptist Church; retired farmer.

a. Gene Bass, Lebanon, Tenn., m. Reid Thomas; one son, Reid Thomas, Jr.; member of Methodist Church.

b. Lanna Mae Bass, Lebanon, Tenn., member of Methodist Church.

c. Lucile Bass, m. Frank M. Phillips (see Josiah Philips line).

d. Corley Edward Bass, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 2, 1896; m. January 2, 1926 to Betty Ward (b. July 31, 1896; daughter of Edward Thomas Ward and Rebecca Kathryn Wren); piano salesman; member of Methodist Church; one daughter, Carolyn, b. April 4, 1927; one son by a former marriage, Kirkland Bass, b. December 27, 1920.

2. Edward Ezekiel Bass, Milledgeville, Georgia, b. March 2, 1869; m. January 4, 1899 to Bessie Ione Bass (b. April 28, 1878; daughter of Wesley Arnold and Martha Amos Bass); member of Baptist Church; merchant; member of firm of W. E. Bass and Company, dealers in real estate and livestock; operates potato and vegetable farm in Florida; former highway engineer; Mason.

a. Ione Bass, Milledgeville, Georgia, b. February 22, 1900.

b. Wesley Edward Bass, Milledgeville, Georgia, b. August 1, 1902; m. Florence Mable Cole (b. September 27, 1906; daughter of Wallace Norton and Bessie Arline Cole); livestock dealer; member of Baptist Church; attended Georgia Military College and University of Georgia; member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity; children: Florence Elizabeth, b. November 26, 1929; Wesley Edward, Jr., b. August 21, 1931.

c. Martha Bass, Milledgeville, Georgia, b. October 21, 1910; teacher in Georgia State College for Women; member of Baptist Church; member of D. A. R.

3. Lannis Archie Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. April 9, 1871; 1st. m. March 2, 1898 to Fannie Oakley (b. October 8, 1881; daughter of Bobe Oakley and

Amanda Foutch); farmer; clerk of Baptist Church.

a. Bessie Lee Bass, Smithville, Tenn., b. September 4, 1903; m. Obe Colbert.

b. Clara Margaret Bass, Alexandria, Tenn., b. July 10, 1905; m. January 22, 1921 to William Tom Corley (b. July 22, 1901; son of Bob Corley and Mollie Nixon); member of Baptist Church; one daughter, Mary Frances Corley, b. December 16, 1923.

c. Other children: Thurman Oakley, b. October 22, 1907; Sarah Ella b. January 22, 1911.

3. Lannis Archie Bass, 2nd. m. November 22, 1916 to Mary Corley (b. March 2, 1898; daughter of Lemuel Corley); children: Martha, b. September 12, 1917; Mildred, b. August 22, 1925.

4. Clarence Lee Bass, b. November 2, 1874; d. January 23, 1900.

A. John A. Bass, 2nd. m. to Jane Young on January 29, 1878. Jane Young Bass died May 5, 1883. Two children, Carrie Louise, b. December 26, 1881; d. September 8, 1888; Mary Cora, b. March 7, 1883; d. June 23, 1883. John A. Bass, 3rd. m. to Maggie McEachern on April 27, 1884.

## I. EZEKIEL BASS

Ezekiel Bass, 2nd. m. August 22, 1846 to Susie Lawrence (b. December 6, 1829; d. August 10, 1895; daughter of Thomas Lawrence and Susie Pafford).

A. Thomas Bass, b. May 9, 1847; d. December 15, 1928; 1st. m. to Vespasia Washburn (b. November 14, 1849; d. December 5, 1889; daughter of William Wilshire Washburn and Sarah Jane Phillips (see William Philips line); was a prominent farmer near Watertown, Tenn.; buried in Grandstaff cemetery.

1. Susan Alice Bass, Tecumseh, Oklahoma, b. May 11, 1886; m. April 6, 1905 to John Robert Luttrell (b. August 14, 1875); teacher for past 18 years; member of Church of Christ; attended East Central Teachers College and the University of Oklahoma; member of Royai Neighbors, Delphian Club and Oklahoma Educational Association.

a. Mary Josephine Luttrell, b. January 1, 1907; d. March 16, 1928; graduate of University of Oklahoma and member of Church of Christ.

b. Homer Hurst Luttrell, Tecumseh, Oklahoma, b. January 21, 1909; m. in April, 1933 to Consuello Severe; one daughter, Yvonne Lee, b. April 9, 1934.

A. Thomas Bass, 2nd. m. May 22, 1890 to Mary Grandstaff (b. June 2, 1855; d. January 5, 1934; daughter of J. P. and Eliza S. Grandstaff; see David Grandstaff line).

1. Maggie Bass, Watertown, Tenn., b. November 18, 1894; m. August 13, 1914 to C. L. Layne (see David Grandstaff line); member of Round Lick Baptist Church; member of O. E. S.; one son, Elmer Thomas, b. February 14, 1919.

B. William Dolphen Bass b. November 12, 1849; d. November 17, 1932; m. March 30, 1871 to Nancy Adelaine Prichard (b. December 24, 1853; d. March 16, 1930; daughter of Sterlin Brown Prichard and Matilda Robinson).

1. Mary Etta Bass, b. February 2, 1872; d. July, 1915; m. William C. Vanatta.



a. Dolpin McKinley Vanatta, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 14, 1900; m. October 26, 1921 to Jennie Mai Crowder (b. November 9, 1899; daughter of John and Lela Crowder); attendant for State of Tennessee; member of Baptist Church; daughter, Etta Frances, b. August 4, 1922.

2. Lavonia Bass, b. September 20, 1874; d. October 29, 1932; m. September 4, 1894 to Fantly R. Vanatta (b. October 24, 1863; d. March 30, 1910; son of John Vanatta and Catherine Measles).

a. Nannie Vanatta, Carrollton, Georgia, b. July 19, 1895; m. December 5, 1915 to Charles B. Jones (b. November 28, 1888; son of Sam J. Jones and Mary Cain); member of Baptist Church; daughter, Marguerite, b. September 7, 1916.

3. Ulysses Albertas Bass, Dowelltown, Tenn., b. June 29, 1876; m. December 6, 1899 to Ethel Banks (b. May 11, 1880; daughter of W. P. Banks); farmer; member of Baptist Church.

a. Hazel Bass, Dowelltown, Tenn., b. March 27, 1901; m. October 15, 1924 to John T. Grandstaff; children: Hoyte Bass, b. March 30, 1926; Beverly Jean, b. November 30, 1933; member of Baptist Church

4. Nora Agness Bass, b. March 11, 1878; d. September 27, 1890.

5. Martha Arah Bass, Anniston, Alabama, b. August 9, 1880; 1st. m. December 6, 1899 to James Claude Williams (b. February 1, 1876; d. June 6, 1915; son of Sam M. Williams and Elizabeth Ross); florist; member of Parker Memorial Baptist Church.

a. Bobbie Lee Williams, Anniston, Alabama, b. September 18, 1900; m. October 7, 1926 to Earnest Austin Erwin (b. September 8, 1896; son of J. D. and Sarah Erwin); bookkeeper; member of Parker Memorial Baptist Church; member of American Legion Auxiliary.

b. Chester Bass Williams, Massillon, Ohio, b. October 4, 1902; m. June 2, 1928 to Ruth O'Rear (b. July 4, 1904; daughter of Benjamin Conley O'Rear and Rose Alma Neely); attended Georgia A. and M.; metallurgist for Massillon Steel Casting Co.; member of Baptist Church; member of Knights of Pythias.

5. Martha Arah Bass, 2nd. m. to W. H. Newsome, April 11, 1926.

6. Eula Lula Bass, b. June 18, 1883; d. October 24, 1883.

7. Henry Hancal Bass, b. October 18, 1884; d. July 20, 1885.

8. Eldred Christopher Bass, Carrollton, Georgia, b. November 6, 1886; m. Ruth Smith.

9. Georgia Eunice Bass, Albany, Georgia, b. August 11, 1890; m. January 5, 1913 to Lovett L. Newell (b. September 20, 1881; d. July 7, 1931; son of William L. Newell and Fannie Teal); member of First Baptist Church; children: Lovett L. Jr., b. August 25, 1917; Alfred Cula, b. March 10, 1921.

10. Ezekiel P. Bass, Albany, Georgia, b. April 3, 1893; m. December 23, 1913 to Amelia Power (b. June 14, 1893; daughter of Alonzo Power and Etta King); operator of Cash and Carry Dry Cleaning Co.; member of Masons; deacon in First Baptist Church; children: Ezekiel P. Jr., b. August 21, 1918; John Roy, b. June 11, 1921; Wilson Ray, b. September 10, 1927; Jane, b. May 1, 1933.

11. Margaret Geneva Bass, Albany, Georgia, b. November 29, 1895; m. September 12, 1915 to Harry Martin Lambert (b. November 29, 1895; son of Pleasant Eugene Lambert and Ruth Chambers); bookkeeper; member of

First Baptist Church; member of O. E. S.

C. Josiah Bass, b. February 20, 1852; d. May 28, 1931; 1st. m. to Eula Ford (b. January 9, 1861; d. July 5, 1890).

1. Louise Bass, b. October 14, 1883; d. March 21, 1914; m. Edwin C. Root of New York City.

2. Susie Lawrence Bass. Rome, Georgia, b. May 25, 1886; m. October 9, 1907 to William G. McWilliams (b. March 20, 1879; son of Oscar McWilliams and Julia Pope); member of Presbyterian Church; attended Shorter College and Hollins College; member of Kappa Delta sorority; one son, William G. Jr., b. December 27, 1912.

C. Josiah Bass, 2nd. m. February 17, 1897 to Martha Lou Simpson (b. April 8, 1866; daughter of Washington Pope Simpson and Annie Chisholm);

1. Sarah Elizabeth Bass, Miami Beach, Florida, b. June 21, 1902; m. October 17, 1925 to Harold Joseph Throm (b. September 16, 1893; son of Anthony J. Throm and Elizabeth Green); member of Baptist Church; attended Shorter College; member of Miami Junior League and D. A. R.

D. Jordan Bass, d. May 29, 1924; 1st. m. to Cornelia Young, daughter of William and Cornelia Young.

1. Bernard Bass, Avon Park, Florida.

2. Willie Irene Bass, Los Angeles, California, b. September 6, 1888; m. January 27, 1911 to Claude Neal Smith (b. April 11, 1888; son of Dan L. and Sarah M. Smith; see Cadar Bass line); attended Shorter College; member of Temple Baptist Church.

D. Jordan Bass, 2nd. m. to Birdie McEachern (b. July 14, 1868; d. June 26, 1931).

1. Luster Lawrence Bass, Selma, Alabama, b. December 5, 1899; 1st. m. in 1925 to Evelyn Burton, daughter of Y. L. Burton; head of circulation department of Selma Times-Journal; attended Oglethorpe University; member of Pi Kappa Phi fraternity; member of Baptist Church; son, Luster Lawrence Jr., b. February 20, 1926.

1. Luster Lawrence Bass, 2nd m. November 7, 1931 to Dora Frances Winstead (b. October 20, 1910; daughter of J. W. Winstead); son, Edwin Jordan, b. December 7, 1933.

2. Margaret Clara Bass, Selma, Alabama, b. January 2, 1902; m. September 8, 1924 to Henry Howard Lloyd, son of Henry Lloyd and Ellen Howard; attended Florida State College; member of Baptist Church; daughter, Mary Helen, b. June 1, 1931.

E. Henry Bass, b. November 14, 1857; d. October 28, 1918; m. May 28, 1890 to Ella Andrews Harris (b. January 1, 1862; daughter of Joseph W. Harris and Mary Andrews); buried at Griffin, Georgia.

1. Haskell H. Bass, Bradenton, Florida, b. September 14, 1893; m. November 16, 1920 to Edith Epps (b. December 26, 1899; daughter of Randolph and Sadie Epps); employe of Federal Land Bank; member of Methodist Church; attended Emory University and University of Missouri; member of Masons and Shrine; children: Haskell H. Jr., Eleanor May and Edith.

2. Mary Bass, Barnesville, Georgia, b. February 2, 1892; m. July 22, 1917 to Dr. D. W. Pritchett (b. December 13, 1886; son of John and Florence Pritchett); attended La Grange Female College, Shorter College and Woodberry's Hall, and studied pipe organ and piano at Lake Chautauqua; mem-



ber of U. D. C., W. C. T. U., Garden Club, Music Club and D. A. R.; member of Methodist Church; children: Henrietta Bass, b. April 22, 1921; Harris Pritchett; and Eleanor (dead).

F. Charles C. Bass, Atlanta, Georgia, b. July 10, 1864; m. Marjorie Tucker, daughter of D. A. and Mary Tucker; in 1883 he and his brother, Josiah, moved from Tennessee to Griffin, Georgia, and developed a large mercantile business in Griffin and Rome; member of Baptist Church; member of I. O. O. F. and Masons; children: Charles C. Jr., b. October 21, 1919; Mary Jane, b. April 18, 1922.

G. Ezekiel Milroy Bass, b. July 9, 1867; d. November 10, 1930; m. September 20, 1893 to Moena Coffee (b. April 9, 1876; daughter of Joel Coffee and Lavada Landers).

1. Roy Bass, Greenville, South Carolina; m. Olive Bradley.

2. Viola Bass, West Palm Beach, Florida, b. August 3, 1907; m. December 7, 1928 to Winthrop Gladding Hull (b. October 15, 1905; son of Frederick Marcus Hull and Ollie Moore); Presbyterian; A. B. degree from Brenan College; member, Delta Delta Delta sorority; member, Pan-Hellenic Association.

3. Corene Bass, Dublin, Georgia; m. J. S. Simms; children: John S. Jr., b. July 23, 1921; Margaret, b. June 30, 1923.

4. Charles Sanders Bass, dead.

E. Rachel Bass, Dowelltown, Tenn., b. April 10, 1863; m. January 13, 1881 to John Williams (b. December 8, 1854; d. October 2, 1912; son of Jefferson Williams and Elizabeth Robinson); member of Salem Baptist Church.

1. Arthur Orden Williams, Birmingham, Alabama, b. November 8, 1881; m. May 8, 1910 to Bessie Conley (b. October 21, 1886; daughter of Samuel Conley and Aloyse Wright); auditor; attended Draughon Business College; member of Methodist Church.

2. L. L. Williams, Dowelltown, Tenn., b. December 14, 1884; farmer and fur dealer.

F. Sallie Bass, Rome, Georgia, b. August 9, 1869; m. in 1892 to Henry J. Arnold; attended Lawrence College; member of First Baptist Church; member of Rome Music Lovers Club; author.

1. Henry Bass Arnold, Ramsey, New Jersey, b. October 23, 1899; B. S. degree in electrical engineering from University of Tennessee; electrical engineer for Bell Telephone Laboratories; member of Riverside Baptist Church; member of F. & A. M.

2. Ruth Susanna Arnold, Yorktown Heights, New York.

3. Sarah Regina Arnold, Atlanta, Georgia.

4. Louise Arnold, Ridgewood, New Jersey.

## II. JOHN WISEMAN BASS

John Wiseman Bass, second son of Archamack and Rachel, was born November 24, 1824 and died February 16, 1907. On March 15, 1849 he married Rachel C. Turner, daughter of Francis Turner and Elizabeth Turney, who was born January 9, 1831 and died March 16, 1911. He served as a private in the Mexican War. He volunteered in the Confederate army, and was advanced to the position of captain early in the war. He and his brother, Ezekiel, served throughout the war, each a captain, one for the Blue and one

for the Gray.

A. Isaac Josiah Bass, Dallas, Texas, b. February 18, 1851; m. November 14, 1874 to Asenith Webb (b. February 6, 1852; d. March 13, 1926; daughter of James and Mary Webb); retired leather manufacturer; Baptist.

1. Mary Bass, Jacksonville, Texas, b. September 7, 1875; m. December 28, 1899 to James E. Moore (b. March 6, 1873; son of John J. Moore and Lenora Ailsa McGee); farmer; Presbyterian.

a. Mary Jim Moore, Jacksonville, Texas, b. May 19, 1904; m. January 13, 1930 to Pettus Tate Cannon (b. December 23, 1890; son of William T. Cannon and Rebecca Tate); teacher; attended Sam Houston Teachers College, Austin State Teachers College and Jacksonville Baptist College; Baptist; son, Pettus Tate Jr., b. September 17, 1931.

b. Madeline Moore, Livingston, Texas, b. June 26, 1903; m. January 30, 1925 to Clarence Williams (b. September 29, 1902; son of John Williams and Izetta Issacks); Baptist; attended Austin State Teachers College; son, C. A. Jr., b. June 21, 1926.

c. Marie Moore, Jacksonville, Texas, b. September 19, 1906; m. July 2, 1927 to Fred Thompson (b. June 29, 1904; son of U. V. and Emma Thompson); Baptist; attended Morris College; daughter, Patsy Ruth, b. July 29, 1929.

2. Ethel G. Bass, Dallas, Texas, b. 1878; m. in 1905 to John Thomas Jordon, son of John T. Jordon and Kate Ricketts; member of First Methodist Church; infant son, b. and d. February 20, 1913.

3. Nolie Hopkins Bass, Cleburne, Texas, b. November 20, 1881; m. May 20, 1922 to Nathan Franklin Claybrook (b. October 18, 1867; son of Arch Claybrook and Lucinda Harris); Presbyterian.

4. Kahinie Bass, Wynnewood, Oklahoma, b. July 2, 1885; m. August 22, 1905 to James Allen Lawrence (b. September 10, 1879; son of David M. and Mattie S. Lawrence); Presbyterian; music instructress; husband cashier of First National Bank of Wynnewood.

a. David Bass Lawrence, New Orleans, Louisiana, b. January 17, 1908; m. June 30, 1934 to Pauline Sill (b. July 30, 1910; daughter of P. O. Sill); industrial engineer for New Orleans Public Service; Presbyterian; graduate of University of Oklahoma and Massachusetts Institute of Technology; A. B., B. S. and M. S. degrees; member of Phi Gamma Delta, Tau Beta Pi and Sigma Tau.

5. Ella Potter Bass, Dallas, Texas, m. November 14, 1926 to Paul Victor Fredman (b. February 23, 1886; son of John and Emma Fredman); member of First Presbyterian Church.

6. Jimmie Webb Bass, Dallas, Texas, b. September 22, 1886; m. December 30, 1908 to Homer Virgil Smithson; Presbyterian; son, Homer Virgil Jr., b. September 16, 1910; d. April 17, 1930.

7. John Chischolm Bass, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. April 26, 1892; m. August 19, 1919 to Betty Olive Firrell (b. August 5, 1896; son of William Alfred and Margaret Celia Firrell); salesman; member of Wesley Methodist Church; second lieutenant in World War; children: Betty Jane, b. June 3, 1920; Jack C., b. March 12, 1922; Bernice Margaret, b. September 17, 1923.

8. Allen Pauline Bass, San Angelo, Texas, b. October 20, 1894; m. September 23, 1916 to J. P. Wages; Methodist; daughter, Wilmajean, b. De-



cember 14, 1917.

B. Mary Elizabeth Bass, b. March 10, 1853; d. April 19, 1859.

C. Archamack Bass Jr., Woodbury, Tenn., b. September 26, 1855; m. February 19, 1885 to Mary Hawkins (b. December 28, 1864; daughter of J. R. and Sallie Hawkins); farmer; marble and granite dealer in firm of A. M. Bass & Son; Baptist.

1. Carl Bass, Woodbury, Tenn., b. November 24, 1885; m. May 25, 1921 to Aileen Kennedy (b. December 9, 1900; daughter of William C. Kennedy and Julia Thomas); banker; served three terms as trustee of Cannon County.

2. Dovie Bass, Woodbury, Tenn., b. January 7, 1887; m. August 7, 1905 to John Hershel Womack (b. October 3, 1898; son of Harold O. and Margaret Louise Womack); Methodist.

a. William Isaac Womack, Woodbury, Tenn., b. August 7, 1906; m. March 19, 1933 to Josephine McDougal (b. September 2, 1914; daughter of J. B. McDougal); merchant; Methodist; Mason; son, Harold Edward, b. July 4, 1934.

b. Wiley Orien Womack, Woodbury, Tenn., b. June 21, 1909; m. June 14, 1934 to Pauline Cathcart (b. November 17, 1910; daughter of K. C. and Eva Cathcart); teacher.

3. Wiley Pope Bass, Woodbury, Tenn., b. August 13, 1891; m. November 24, 1921 to Mayme McMillen (b. October 1, 1902; daughter of T. Howard McMillen and Jennie Hankins); undertaker; served in World War; son, Jack Lewis, b. February 25, 1925.

4. Clarence James Bass, Woodbury, Tenn., b. February 14, 1904; monument dealer in firm of A. M. Bass & Son.

D. Mattie Bass, b. June 28, 1859; d. March 19, 1919; m. I. G. Webb; one child, dead.

E. Anna Alethia Bass, b. May 15, 1862; d. August 16, 1887.

F. Sarah Frances Bass, McMinnville, Tenn., b. July 30, 1865; teacher.

G. Susan Nettie Bass, McMinnville, Tenn., b. September 21, 1868; m. December 28, 1893 to John F. Sullivan (b. July 24, 1863; d. July 23, 1926; son of Joseph Sullivan and Elizabeth Neal); Presbyterian.

1. H. R. Sullivan, McMinnville, Tenn., b. October 21, 1894.

2. Laten Ray Sullivan, Poughkeepsie, New York, b. March 27, 1896; veterinarian for United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Animal Industry; B. A. and D. V. M. degrees from Alabama Polytechnic Institute; member of Alpha Psi fraternity.

3. William Loyd Sullivan, McMinnville, Tenn., b. February 27, 1898; m. December 31, 1924 to Cleon Sanders (b. May 1, 1906; daughter of W. H. Sanders); farmer; member of Church of Christ; daughter, Wilma Christine.

4. Hester Kate Sullivan, Smithville, Tenn., b. October 17, 1901; m. Samuel A. Estes; Cumberland Presbyterian; children: Lewis Bass, b. February 9, 1928; Ray Don, b. June 18, 1931; Sylvia Alberta, b. May 14, 1933.

5. J. L. Sullivan, Morehead, Kentucky, b. February 27, 1904.

6. Twin daughters, b. February 22, 1910; died in infancy.

H. Maude Bass, b. April 30, 1871; d. April 2, 1921; m. A. T. Phillips; one child dead.

## III. SARAH BASS

Sarah Bass was born August 20, 1825 and died in June, 1902. She married John Bethel, who was born January 11, 1820 and died September 11, 1878. They are buried in Salem Cemetery at Liberty, Tennessee.

A. Eliza Bethel, b. March 4, 1846; d. September 10, 1913; m. in January 1868 to E. M. Whaley (b. August 21, 1842; d. August 21, 1901; son of Isaac and Nancy Whaley).

1. Rebs Lem Whaley, Dallas, Texas, b. November 13, 1870; m. February 14, 1904 to Agnes Elam (b. July 15, 1870; daughter of T. L. Elam and Mary Miller); salesman; Baptist.

2. Oscar William Whaley, Dallas, Texas, b. September 8, 1878; m. July 3, 1907 to Lona Elam (b. January 3, 1889; daughter of T. L. Elam and Mary Miller); salesman; Baptist.

a. William Wayne Whaley, Dallas, Texas, b. June 19, 1908; m. April 9, 1929 to Sylva Patterson (b. August 15, 1912; daughter of Tom and Oliva Patterson); in United States Forest Service; Baptist; son, Billie Wayne.

b. Mary Esther Whaley, Dallas, Texas, b. December 10, 1911; m. Carl Samuel Murdock (b. October 4, 1909; son of T. W. and Mossie Murdock); Methodist; son, Carl Samuel Jr., b. December 1, 1934.

c. and d. Agnes Evelyn, b. October 3, 1914; Jack Woodrow, b. October 25, 1917.

3. Samuel Whaley, Liberty, Tenn., b. September 15, 1872; m. July 25, 1897 to Pluto Bratten (b. December 14, 1868; son of Thomas and Sallie Bratten); member of Salem Baptist Church.

a. Gip T. Bratten, b. January 22, 1899; d. April 24, 1930; m. December 21, 1925 to Mattie Bell Oliver, daughter of Campbell Oliver and Carrie Hallum; son, Gipson Jr.

4. Nannie Whaley, Liberty, Tenn., b. September 15, 1872; m. July 31, 1895 to William Campbell Smith (b. August 29, 1861; d. May 25, 1918; son of William Pinkney Smith and Polly Givan); seamstress; member of Salem Baptist Church.

a. Grady Smith, San Diego, California, b. June 23, 1896; sailor in United States navy; was soldier in World War.

b. Ella Rhea Smith, b. July 23, 1898; d. June 20, 1921.

c. Lerline Agnes Smith, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 7, 1904; m. September 1, 1925 to Claude Monroe Neeley (b. October 16, 1905; son of Richard Monroe Neeley and Ethel Lee Stewart); member of Salem Baptist Church.

d. Eliza Lee Smith, Nashville, Tenn., b. May 17, 1902; m. December 24, 1923 to Paul Williams (b. July 23, 1898; son of James B. and Hattie Williams); Baptist; children: Paul and Pauline, twins, b. July 11, 1927.

5. Lelia Mai Whaley, Nashville, Tenn., b. March 22, 1877; m. June 25, 1899 to Shelah E. Farmer (b. March 15, 1875; son of Lafayette and Betty Farmer); Baptist.

a. Dixie Whaley Farmer, Nashville, Tenn., b. April 6, 1900; m. April 23, 1919 to Lillian Frances Tanksley (b. July 11, 1902; daughter of Howard Tanksley and Mary Mayo); superintendent of production of Esole & Co.; member of Meridian Street Methodist Church; daughter, Mildred Tanksley, b. February 15, 1920.



b. Julia A. Farmer, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 8, 1905; m. January 27, 1923 to J. Clarence DeLaney (b. August 23, 1902; son of Rev. J. H. and Ella DeLaney); Baptist; children: Betty Jean, b. January 3, 1928; James Leonard, b. October 29, 1930.

c. Elijah L. Farmer, Nashville, Tenn., b. December 18, 1911.

B. Mary Bethel, m. Monroe Hill; two children: Eula, dead; and Loyd, who lives in Fort Worth, Texas.

C. Harriet Bethel, b. February 17, 1879; d. April 27, 1932; m. John Bethel Womack, son of Tilman Womack.

1. Virgil Billie Womack, Moore Haven, Florida, m. November 19, 1922 to Mabelle Sias, daughter of Horace Sias and Louise Potter; lineman; Baptist; member of Veterans of Foreign Wars; children: Virgil Billie Jr., b. May 15, 1924; Arthur Sias, b. December 11, 1927.

D. Delia Bethel, m. William Turner; children: Bessie, Ollie, Morgan and Corbin, all living in Abeline, Texas.

#### IV. WILLIAM DOLPHIN BASS

William Dolphin Bass was born October 14, 1830 and died December 29, 1869. In 1852 he married Martha Ann Avant, daughter of Benjamin Avant and Margaret Fite, who was born February 9, 1833 and died February 15, 1913.

A. Margaret Jane Bass, b. July 5, 1853; d. October 4, 1932; m. May 29, 1873 to Samuel B. Lambert (b. December 15, 1847; d. October 31, 1904). Samuel B. Lambert was a member of Captain Patton's Company, Fulcrod Battalion, Anderson's Regiment, in the Confederate army.

1. Jesse Dolphin Lambert, Sweetwater, Texas, b. November 29, 1874; m. April 14, 1901 to Susie Margaret Withers (b. July 10, 1878; daughter of Edward Wren Withers and Mary Jane Haven); sheriff of Nolen County, Texas.

a. Clifton Edward Lambert, Sweetwater, Texas, b. February 6, 1902; m. November 4, 1926 to Clara Taylor (b. September 11, 1905; daughter of Sam W. Taylor); deacon and member of Board of Trustees of First Baptist Church; employe of Gulf Refining Company; Mason; children: Burton Edward, b. August 29, 1927; Don Kennoth, b. March 27, 1929; Gaynelle, b. December 18, 1930.

b. Irene Lambert, Stockton, California, b. April 24, 1903; m. October 19, 1924 to Elton E. Jennings (b. May 7, 1905; son of William Thomas Jennings and Leona McClusky); Methodist.

c. Raymond Samuel Lambert, Sweetwater, Texas, b. September 1, 1904; m. December 3, 1927 to Mattie Irene Price (b. April 11, 1906; daughter of T. F. Price); farmer; Baptist; I. O. O. F.; children: Edward Donnell, b. December 17, 1928; Mary Sue, b. July 16, 1932.

d. J. D. Lambert, Jr., Sweetwater, Texas, b. February 12, 1907; m. December 10, 1927 to Velma L. Davison (b. March 3, 1910; daughter of King Samuel Davison and Lucy Lavina Haynes); farmer; daughter, Betty Larne, b. February 24, 1929.

e. Margaret Elizabeth Lambert, Sweetwater, Texas, b. April 25, 1916.

2. Lula Mae Lambert, San Antonio, Texas, b. June 13, 1876; m. June

10, 1903 to Otto J. Zinsmeyer (b. August 29, 1875; son of Emil Zinsmeyer and Mary Nester); member of First Baptist Church.

a. Vivian Eugene Zinsmeyer, San Antonio, Texas, b. November 5, 1905; m. Clarence Lavance McCarty (b. November 8, 1907); children: Lavance Patrick, b. October 25, 1928; Jerry Eugene, b. March 1, 1930.

b. Nella Mae Zinsmeyer, San Antonio, Texas, b. August 4, 1908; m. September 25, 1926 to Walter Jake Voltz (b. February 20, 1903; son of Henry Voltz); member of St. Peter's Church; children: Walter Lamar, b. December 29, 1927; Frank Kenneth, b. November 14, 1934.

3. Thomas Edgar Lambert, Holdenville, Oklahoma, b. November 25, 1877; m. September 4, 1905 to Flora Margaret Blanton (b. June 23, 1884; daughter of John A. Blanton and Nettie Hutts); merchant.

a. Nettie Mae Lambert, Holdenville, Oklahoma.

b. Audry Lee Lambert, Holdenville, Oklahoma, b. January 28, 1910; m. August 27, 1933 to Herbert Floyd McEvers (b. April 21, 1907; son of Silas Owen McEvers and Louise Floyd); member of Christian Science Church; graduate of San Antonio Junior College; daughter, Marilyn, b. October 21, 1934.

4. Mattie Bass Lambert, Stanford, Texas, b. April 24, 1881; m. June 10, 1918 to Marion B. Harris (b. February 1, 1884; son of William Braddock Harris and Lucy Frances McKinney); member of Christian Church; graduate nurse; formerly operated Lambert Sanitarium at Fredericksburg, Texas; children: Margaret Frances, b. May 27, 1919; Bill Maynard, b. October 3, 1920; Johnny Parker, b. February 28, 1923.

5. James Lee Lambert, b. October 20, 1882; dead.

6. Grover Cleveland Lambert, b. April 20, 1885.

7. Walter Tipps Lambert, Cuero, Texas, b. June 7, 1887; m. January 10, 1930 to Mary Ethel Thigpen (b. June 13, 1897; daughter of J. Crockett Thigpen and Mary Ann Davis); shoe rebuilder; Baptist; served in World War and was wounded in action.

B. Thomas Abner Bass was born September 12, 1855 and married in 1874 to Anna Bornes. Children: William B., Saline and Frederick.

C. Mary Frances Bass, Johnson City, Texas, b. August 7, 1857; m. January 25, 1876 to Thomas L. Moore (b. November 12, 1846; son of George E. Moore and Elizabeth Hough); member of Methodist Church.

1. George Emmett Moore, b. September 18, 1878; d. August 27, 1908.

2. Claud W. Moore, Malta, Montana, b. January 16, 1880; m. March 3, 1906 to Ethel M. Legg (b. August 17, 1889; daughter of William D. Legg and Elizabeth Seigfred); rancher; Methodist.

a. Charles Raymond Moore, Malta, Montana, b. August 25, 1907; m. August 13, 1932 to Blanche Lee Taylor (b. April 1, 1900; daughter of Frank Taylor and Jimmie Blavins); rancher; Methodist.

b. Addie Leora Moore, Chinook, Montana, b. March 19, 1909; m. November 26, 1928 to Herman P. Primean (b. May 20, 1904); daughter, Lorraine, b. May 17, 1931.

c. Clifford Claud Moore, Malta, Montana, b. November 13, 1912; time keeper; Methodist.

d. Loren Thomas Moore, b. December 4, 1932.



3. Julia Alma Moore, Marble Falls, Texas, b. September 19, 1882; m. April 10, 1921 to J. Y. Davis (b. November 20, 1859; son of R. W. Davis and Margaret Ann Duff); Methodist.

4. Addie Reeve Moore, Fredericksburg, Texas, b. November 18, 1889; m. July 26, 1917 to Evan Jones Striegler, son of Frederick Christian Striegler and Mary Louise Mogford); Methodist; children: Kenneth Norman, b. September 11, 1921; Joyce Eileen, b. December 3, 1927; Curtis Thomas, b. September 5, 1930.

5. Eula Ruth Moore, Wolf Point, Montana, b. April 22, 1892; m. June 7, 1922 to Peter H. Goertz; bookkeeper; Methodist.

6. Mamie Walker Moore, Austin, Texas, b. January 17, 1895; m. Thomas M. Price; son, Morgan, b. August 13, 1925.

D. James Madison Bass, b. November 16, 1861; d. November 5, 1931; m. August 26, 1888 to Ula LeHentz Smith (b. September 15, 1868; daughter of Wylie Capers Smith and Emma Lovejoy Stafford); for many years operated a store in Temple, Texas, and later was successful merchant in New York City; was trustee in Washington Heights Methodist Church of New York; Mrs. Bass is a writer and editor and head of a School of Philosophy in Venice, Florida.

1. Carolyn LeHentz Bass, Venice, Florida, b. May 24, 1889; 1st. m. May 24, 1918 to Arthur James Watson (b. Aug. 21, 1885; son of Emmet M. Watson and Abby Thomas); Presbyterian; children: Janet LeHentz, b. August 1, 1919; Burton DeWitt, b. June 13, 1925.

1. Carolyn LeHentz Bass, 2nd. m. to Frank Josslyn Currier.

2. Elma Lewis Bass, b. October 30, 1892; d. October 12, 1894.

3. Marcheniel Overton Bass, Tarrytown, New York, b. October 19, 1895; m. December 27, 1914 to Robert Leo Collier (b. April 19, 1885; son of John Cook Collier and Mary Joanna Ferguson); member of Christian Science Church; attended Columbia University; children: Robert Gordon, b. November 6, 1915; Patricia Fenelon and Dorothea Lorraine, twins, b. October 16, 1919; Clayton Stafford, b. February 14, 1923; Courtland Alden, b. July 29, 1925; Donald Craig, b. May 25, 1934.

4. James Gordon Bass, New York City, b. March 21, 1900; m. July 14, 1934 to Marjorie Mestell (b. June 4, 1909; daughter of Albert and Ann Ross Mestell).

## V. JOSIAH BASS

Josiah Bass moved to Texas in young manhood. The author has been unable to locate any of his descendants.

## VI. MARY BASS

Mary Bass was married four times; first to James Tubb, second to Pres Phillips (see Thomas Philips line); third to Jim Wilson, and fourth to Captain J. J. Womack. She had no children.

## VII. ELIZABETH BASS

Elizabeth Bass was born September 25, 1839 and died October 18, 1918. She married William Phillips, son of Josiah Philips and Malinda Bass (see Josiah Philips line).

## VIII. THOMAS BASS

Thomas Bass was born September 20, 1835 and died January 2, 1926. On January 17, 1861 he married Elizabeth Turner, daughter of John Turner and Catherine Turney, who was born September 29, 1841 and died June 5, 1897. He was a leading farmer in the Liberty community. Thomas and Elizabeth are buried in the Salem Cemetery.

A. Rachel Catherine Bass, Woodbury, Tenn., b. March 17, 1863; 1st. m. November 5, 1883 to Jeff Wood; member of Church of Christ.

1. Eula Wood, Alexandria, Tenn., b. September 3, 1883; m. T. Botts.

A. Rachel Catherine Bass, 2nd. m. August 21, 1890 to James Parker Trail (b. October 2, 1856; son of Edward Nathan Trail and Mary Barry).

1. Bertha Trail, Woodbury, Tenn., b. May 27, 1891; m. Willie Higgins.

2. Mary Elizabeth Trail, dead.

3. William Robert Trail, Woodbury, Tenn., b. April 2, 1896; m. September 20, 1922 to Amy Barnes (b. October 12, 1903; daughter of Clarence Barnes and Matilda Lance); trader; member of Church of Christ; children: William Robert Jr., b. August 15, 1923; Thelma Irene, b. January 12, 1926.

4. Winnie Mai Trail, Daylight, Tenn., b. December 28, 1928; 1st. m. to Albert Stone; 2nd. m. to Will Warren.

5. James Herbert Trail, Woodbury, Tenn., b. February 12, 1902; m. February 21, 1928 to Elsie Burkes (b. July 10, 1911; daughter of Henry and Mary Louise Burkes); merchant; son, Cecil Leonard, b. January 22, 1929.

B. John Archie Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. October 7, 1865; m. February 6, 1889 to Maggie Sneed Woodside (b. June 17, 1867; daughter of Napoleon Woodside and Tennie Evans); formerly in United States Mail Service; member of Salem Baptist Church; member I. O. O. F.

1. Daisy Bass, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. August 30, 1893; m. October 11, 1916 to Robert T. Groom (b. February 24, 1895; son of T. C. Groom and Bonnie Overall); Baptist; children: Margaret, b. March 26, 1920; Robert T. Jr., b. June 28, 1927; John Thomas, b. December 7, 1928.

2. Albert Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. August 14, 1904; m. June 11, 1922 to Mary Hale (b. August 8, 1907; daughter of H. L. and Ocie Hale); in United States Mail Service; member of Salem Baptist Church; member I. O. O. F.

C. Alice Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. July 7, 1868; m. January 20, 1892 to Sidney Smith (b. February 26, 1868; d. January 23, 1933; son of Henry Smith and Nancy Truitt); Baptist.

1. Hallie Smith, Liberty, Tenn., b. October 21, 1892; m. April 23, 1922 to Cleve Saddler (b. December 19, 1883; son of Henry Saddler and Caroline Keaton); member of Prosperity Baptist Church; children: Thomas Wendell, b. January 31, 1925; Carl Smith, b. February 14, 1928.

2. Thomas Clay Smith, Liberty, Tenn., b. March 13, 1897; m. October 18, 1919 to Mamie Lee Ford (b. September 5, 1900; daughter of J. L. Ford; farmer; Baptist; soldier in United States Army in World War; children: Thomas C. Jr., b. January 13, 1921; Alice Lee, b. April 19, 1922, d. July 19, 1923; Mary Gladys, b. November 13, 1923; Billy Guy, b. February 27, 1927; Dorothy Jean, b. April 17, 1929; Flora Katherine, b. October 24, 1931; Janie Elizabeth, b. February 11, 1934.

3. Turner Ray Smith, Liberty, Tenn., b. December 29, 1899; m. Nov.



5, 1922 to Frankie Alice Mingle (b. April 11, 1903; daughter of George Mingle and Mattie Davenport); farmer; Baptist; children: Martha Ray, b. August 7, 1923; Frank Bratten, b. April 6, 1925; Ben Hubert, b. May 14, 1928.

4. Monice Marina Smith, Liberty, Tenn., b. July 8, 1903; m. September 4, 1920 to Mark Hays (b. December 4, 1901; son of Joe Hays); member of Prosperity Baptist Church; children: Paul, b. April 21, 1921; Naomi, b. July 5, 1922; Joe Clyde, b. July 18, 1924; Mary Inez, b. August 14, 1926; Willa May, b. August 15, 1929; Mark David, b. April 6, 1932.

D. Lannas Bass, b. April 30, 1871; d. January 3, 1931; m. August 28, 1892 to Mary Alice Givan (b. April 8, 1874; daughter of Thomas Givan and Sarah Whaley); Baptist; was a farmer at Liberty, Tennessee.

1. Jessie Ann Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. July 1, 1893; m. December 18, 1912 to DeWitt T. Lawson (b. April 22, 1891; son of E. G. Lawson); member of Salem Baptist Church; children: Mary Virginia, b. August 10, 1916; student at M. T. S. T. C.; Kathryn Ola, b. September 9, 1920; William DeWitt, b. November 3, 1926.

2. Tom G. Bass, b. October 12, 1895; d. November 30, 1930; was a soldier in World War.

3. Frank Embrick Bass, Murfreesboro, Tenn., b. November 8, 1901; m. April 20, 1926 to Irene McCrary (b. December 24, 1905; daughter of W. F. and Nettie McCrary); High School Inspector for State of Tennessee and teacher at Middle Tennessee State Teachers College; graduate of M. T. S. T. C. and Peabody College, with B. S. and M. A. degrees; member of Rotary Club, Masons, and Phi Delta Kappa; vice-president of State Teachers Association; deacon in Baptist Church.

4. John G. Bass, Manchester, Tenn., b. October 19, 1906; m. January 15, 1934 to Alma Tarter (b. May 13, 1915); coach and teacher in Manchester High School; B. S. degree from M. T. S. T. C.; Baptist; member of Kiwanis Club.

5. Roy Dilliard Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. October 5, 1908; teacher in Liberty High School; attended M. T. S. T. C. and Cumberland University; Baptist; former president of DeKalb County Teachers Association.

E. Charlie Dock Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. July 12, 1874; m. August 16, 1894 to Laura White (b. September 29, 1878; daughter of Neal White and Eliza Seagraves); farmer; member of Salem Baptist Church.

1. Willie D. Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. October 28, 1895; was soldier in World War.

2. Lula Mae Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. February 10, 1898; m. February 12, 1920 to Frank L. Stone (b. January 21, 1895; son of John and Annie Stone); member of Salem Baptist Church; children: Annie Laura, b. November 28, 1920; Janice, b. August 6, 1926; Joe H., b. June 4, 1928; Billie K., b. January 11, 1931.

3. Robert Terry Bass, LaFayette, Tenn., b. June 5, 1910; teacher in Macon County High School; B. S. degree from M. T. S. T. C.; four college letters in football and basketball, and president of Senior class; Baptist; Mason.

4. Charles W. Bass, Liberty, Tenn., b. August 24, 1920.

## *Chapter IX*

### **JOSIAH PHILIPS**

Josiah Philips, son of John and Mary, was born September 25, 1802. The marriage records of Wilson County, incomplete for the earlier years of the nineteenth century, disclose that Josiah married Lenny Cropper November 2, 1836, the ceremony being performed by Sion Bass, but contain no account of any other marriages. However, it seems that Josiah was married three times: first to Lou Anna Bass, second to Crizzie Nettles, and third to Malinda (Lenny) Bass Cropper.

Following the example of his father and brothers, Josiah bought land in small tracts and, by the time he had reached middle age, was one of the county's largest landowners. He purchased 40 acres on the Round Lick Creek from his brother, Joseph, in 1837\*; on August 31, 1837, he bought 22 acres from Richard Cartwright, and on August 13, 1841, purchased 27 more acres from Cartwright. He also purchased the lands of Benjamin Philips, his uncle, when they were sold through Chancery Court for distribution to heirs, 58 acres from William Bass and his sister, Nancy Philips Bass, 49 acres from his brother, Benjamin Philips Jr. (Benjamin's share in John Philips' farm), and 64½ acres from Leslie J. Clark.

Josiah lived on what is known as the J. H. Ramsey farm near Watertown, Tenn., now owned by Hobson Osborne. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. His farm was ravaged by the Yankees during the Civil War.

By his first wife, Lou Anna, Josiah had three daughters, Polly, Martha and Betsie. By the second wife, Crizzie Nettles, a widow, no children were born.

Josiah and Malinda had ten children: John, William, David, Harden, Benjamin, Thomas, Wilson, Edward, Athena, who married Dan Bass, and Nancy, who married George Neal.

Josiah died November 9, 1868. Malinda, born May 15, 1816, died December 16, 1882. They are buried in the John Philips graveyard, beside the pioneer settler, near Watertown.

Josiah left a will, providing liberally for his widow, Malinda, and dividing his estate among his children.\*\*

---

\* Deed Book "R", pp. 188-9, R. O. W. C. Tenn.

\*\* Will Book, 1866-1871, Wilson County, Tenn.



Josiah's two oldest daughters, Martha and Polly, married brothers, John Oakley and Thomas Oakley, sons of John Oakley and Sarah Philips. In other words, both girls married first cousins. Their descendants are traced in Chapter X devoted to the heirs of Sarah Philips Oakley.

Josiah has 269 descedants, 220 of whom are living.

### I. BETSIE PHILLIPS

Betsie Phillips, daughter of Josiah and Lou Anna, was born January 19, 1835 and died August 14, 1893. She married Leslie J. Clark (b. March 17, 1822; d. August 6, 1900; son of Zeddock Clark).

A. Joseph Hardin Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. November 20, 1854; m. December 26, 1883 to Ella Smith (b. April 15, 1867; d. July 21, 1933; daughter of Levi D. Smith and Nancy Bass; see Francina Philips Bass line); physician; graduate of Vanderbilt University; member of Baptist Church.

1. Nellie Pearl Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana; b. February 7, 1885; 1st. m. November 26, 1902 to Herbert C. Lee (b. May 24, 1881; son of William Lee and Linnis Tuck); registered nurse; member of Englewood Christian Church.

a. Wilbur Clark Lee, Indianapolis, Indiana; b. April 20, 1905; m. May 4, 1924 to Earline Cole (b. July 16, 1907; daughter of Jonah and Alma Cole); painter; member of Methodist Church.

1. Nellie Pearl Clark, 2nd. m. June 6, 1931 to Oscar L. Judkins (b. February 6, 1881).

2. Lena B. Clark, b. November 24, 1887; d. February 6, 1925.

3. Virgil Watson Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. June 3, 1892; m. December 22, 1920 to Elizabeth Maratta (b. August 28, 1894; daughter of James S. Maratta and Mary Alice Boswell); mechanic; member of Baptist Church; children: Joseph Hardin and Mary Ellen.

4. Murl D. Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. January 23, 1897; m. December 3, 1927 to Emit C. Spicklemire (b. August 21, 1898; d. December 20, 1932; son of Charles E. and Lydia M. Spicklemire); stenographer; attended Kentucky State Teachers College; member of Methodist Church

5. Vester Earl Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. September 27, 1899; m. November 10, 1921 to Lillian E. Allen (b. December 7, 1900; daughter of James L. and Mary E. Allen); clerk; member of Masons; children: Barbara Jean, b. June 26, 1930; Shirley Dean, b. July 11, 1934.

6. Carmel Lewis Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. May 14, 1902.

7. Maud I. Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. May 24, 1906; m. December 25, 1926 to Lee E. Hocker (b. November 18, 1907; son of Thomas E. and Margie L. Hooker); member of Methodist Church; attended Kentucky State Teachers College; one son, Donald Lee, b. September 11, 1929.

8. Raymond Smith Clark, Indianapolis, Indiana, b. June 6, 1909; m. September 26, 1931 to Ruth Jean Thomas (b. March 21, 1911; daughter of Wilbur J. and Hallie E. Thomas); clerk for General Motors; member of Baptist Church.

B. John Clark, dead.

1. Verna E. Clark, Evansville, Indiana.

C. Agnes Clark, b. 1850; d. 1876; m. in 1869 to James Hardin Ragland

(b. April 14, 1845; d. in November 1893); son of Dr. Hardin Ragland and Amelia Jones.

1. Clark Leslie Ragland, dead.

2. Hardin William Ragland, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 24, 1871; m. in May 1897 to Alice Parsley (b. February 13, 1869; daughter of G. R. Parsley and Ann Vance); lawyer and real estate man; graduate of Cumberland University; former city attorney of Lebanon, Tenn., and former editor of the Lebanon Democrat; member of Methodist Church.

## II. JOHN PHILLIPS

John Phillips, b. October 17, 1837; d. February 24, 1907; m. to Pelonia Bomar (b. September 15, 1844; d. June 14, 1902; daughter of Wilshire Bomar and Adeline McGan); lived on what is known as the Andrew Midgett farm about one-quarter mile north of Watertown; was a member of Round Lick Primitive Baptist Church and a soldier in the Confederate Army.

A. Sion Wilshire Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 24, 1870; 1st. m. to Carrie Green (b. September 27, 1874; d. July 23, 1908; daughter of William C. Green and Littia Ann Clark); farmer; elder in Watertown Christian Church.

1. Annie Phillips, b. February 2, 1897; m. Harry Beard (see Thomas Philips line).

2. Henry David Phillips, b. July 2, 1906; d. November 5, 1906.

A. S. W. Phillips, 2nd. m. February 2, 1911 to Nancy Trail Paris (b. May 16, 1868; daughter of Ed Trail and Sarah Lassiter).

B. David Phillips, b. May 16, 1872; d. July 11, 1892.

C. John Bunyan Phillips, Overall, Tenn., b. August 14, 1877; m. May 16, 1917 to Blanche Harpman; farmer; member of Church of Christ; children: John Bomar, b. March 25, 1918; Ida Virginia, b. October 31, 1919; Paul David, b. December 21, 1921; Ruth Kent, b. March 22, 1923, d. August 14, 1923.

D. Lucy Virginia Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., m. November 6, 1904 to Edgar Cox; member of Lebanon Church of Christ; husband owner of Journal Printing Co.

## III. WILLIAM PHILLIPS

William Phillips, son of Josiah and Malinda, was born January 15, 1839 and died November 7, 1919. He married Elizabeth Bass (b. September 25, 1839; d. October 18, 1918; daughter of the Rev. Archamack Bass and Rachel Philips; see Archamack Bass line). He was a farmer near Watertown and for many years operated a grain store and mill at Watertown in partnership with B. C. Hale. He served four years in the Confederate Army, under Bragg and Starnes, and for a while was a member of Forrest's Cavalry. He was shot off his horse in the Battle of Stone's River. He was a member of the Round Lick Missionary Baptist Church and a charter member of the Watertown Masonic Lodge.

A. Lannas A. Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. April 2, 1866; m. December 12, 1889 to Laura Waters (b. March 26, 1867; daughter of Wilson L. Waters and Christine Bryan); former surveyor, contractor, real estate dealer and



undertaker; formerly operated a brick yard at Watertown; equipment manager of Davidson County garage; attended Cumberland University; helped organize the Prohibition Party in Tennessee, and was the defeated candidate for the Tennessee Legislature on the prohibition ticket in 1892; member of Baptist Church.

1. Christine Elizabeth Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. April 22, 1891; m. February 25, 1914 to Robert L. Forrester (b. August 19, 1889; son of W. H. Forrester and Sallie Reeves); graduate of Boscobel College; studied voice at Ward Seminary; member O. E. S.; member and assistant choir leader of First Baptist Church; Mr. Forrester, an attorney and member of the Tennessee Board of Education; children: Sarah Elizabeth, b. June 11, 1915, attended Cumberland University, member Delta Phi Omega sorority, member of Baptist Church, teacher; Laurine Waters, b. March 26, 1917; Robert L. Jr., b. November 17, 1918; Marjorie Frances, b. May 26, 1921; William Howell, b. November 25, 1923; Eugene Priest, b. April 18, 1926; Grady Nelson, b. February 5, 1929.

2. Clarence Waters Phillips, Shelbyville, Tenn., b. May 31, 1895; m. December 8, 1922 to Nancy Lucile Wilkes (b. September 20, 1898; daughter of John F. and Jo H. Wilkes); lawyer; County Judge of Bedford County; A.B. and L.L. B. degrees from Cumberland University; assistant superintendent of Baptist Sunday School; vice-president of Tennessee Association of County Judges; served in World War in 117th. Infantry, 30th Division, engaging in drive that broke Hindenburg line and three other important battles; one son, Clarence Waters Jr., b. February 1, 1925.

3. Lillian Lorene Phillips, b. October 24, 1902; d. September 10, 1903.

4. Harold Dean Phillips, b. July 9, 1905; d. November 15, 1910.

5. Wilson Lawrence Phillips Nashville, Tenn., b. July 10, 1911; m. September 3, 1932 to Irene Hadley (b. April 10, 1910; daughter of J. J. Hadley); one son, Wilson Jr., b. December 8, 1933.

B. Willie Thomas Phillips, b. August 23, 1863; d. October 8, 1895; buried in Jones Cemetery, Watertown; was one of the early school teachers in the Watertown school; farmer; deacon in Round Lick Baptist Church; m. to Gertrude Rogers (b. July 8, 1875; daughter of B. D. Rogers and Fannie Lorena Major).

1. Roy W. Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., head of purchasing department of Keith-Simmons & Co.; b. December 21, 1891; m. September 9, 1911 to Laura Malone (b. June 9, 1890; daughter of Wesley Malone and Georgia Johnson); member of Board of Stewards of Methodist Church; Mason.

a. W. T. Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. May 5, 1913; m. March 2, 1933 to Bessie Spillers.

b. Other children: Leroy, b. July 24, 1915; Anna Laura, b. May 27, 1917; Kittie Malone, b. April 26, 1919; Wendell, b. December 28, 1927.

2. Grady Phillips.

C. Maggie Phillips, b. August 9, 1870; d. December 5, 1911; m. Chyrus J. Phillips (see Benjamin Philips Jr. line).

D. Benjamin Horace Phillips, b. February 18, 1876; d. September 10, 1916; 1st. m. to Arah Avant, daughter of C. C. Avant; farmer near Watertown; member of Baptist Church; buried in Jones Cemetery.

1. William Clay Phillips. Louisville, Kentucky, b. August 4, 1896; m.

December 13, 1925 to Pattie Simpson (b. May 5, 1896; daughter of Louis and Effie Simpson); operates taxi service; member of Baptist Church; member of Junior Order United American Mechanics; one son, Louis Leonard, b. October 4, 1926.

D. Benjamin Horace Phillips, 2nd. m. September 28, 1905 to Lizetta Williams (b. August 12, 1880; daughter of Samuel and Mary Williams).

1. Mary Louise Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 14, 1907; m. October 13, 1929 to Ollie Richard Biggs (b. May 14, 1907; son of James Henry Biggs and Elizabeth Birdwell); member of Baptist Church.

#### IV. NANCY PHILLIPS

Nancy Phillips, daughter of Josiah and Malinda, who was known as "Tank", was born October 1, 1840. She was married October 13, 1859 to George Neal (b. May 31, 1835; d. February 12, 1910; son of Ashley Neal and Betsy Waters). Nancy was a member of the Baptist Church. She died June 10, 1882 and is buried in the Neal Cemetery near Watertown.

A. Lillie Neal, b. August 17, 1860; d. September 30, 1894; m. December 25, 1879 to G. J. Neal (b. October 4, 1858; d. February 25, 1931; son of Robert C. Neal and Mary E. Hearn); was a member of Round Lick Baptist Church; buried at Neal Cemetery.

1. Charles Robert Neal, b. December 31, 1880; d. June 14, 1930; m. Betsy Wood (b. July 14, 1883; d. December 19, 1918; daughter of James Wood); member of Kiwanis Club; member of Pleasant Hill, Missouri, Baptist Church; buried in Pleasant Hill Cemetery.

a. Robert Allen Neal, Lisle, Missouri, b. October 13, 1902; m. September 10, 1930 to Vina Marie Creager (b. December 1, 1909; daughter of John Creager); farmer; member of K. P.; daughter, Margaret Ann, b. June 21, 1934.

b. Hugh Neal, b. May 17, 1904; d. October 25, 1906.

2. Nannie Luella Neal, Watertown, Tenn., b. September 27, 1883; m. September 27, 1906 to Claude C. Davis (b. September 27, 1879; son of James H. Davis and Armienta Jennings); superintendent of Beginners Department of First Baptist Sunday School; husband an attorney.

3. Mary Daisy Neal, b. August 31, 1885, d. January 18, 1912; m. McAuley Thompson; buried in Hearn Hill Cemetery, Watertown.

4. Ariel Neal, Toledo, Ohio, b. January 23, 1889; m. October 22, 1913 to Charles Hyde McKeand (b. July 21, 1885; son of James McKeand and Nancy Adler); attended Peabody College; member of Ashland Avenue Baptist Church.

B. Lou Annie Neal, b. December 23, 1861; d. August 31, 1863.

C. Thomas Clarence Neal, Pampa, Texas, b. February 14, 1864; m. November 14, 1894 to Ida Jones (b. May 17, 1875; daughter of Dr. J. L. Jones and Mary Nichols); farmer; member of First Baptist Church; children: Ethel Jones, b. August 23, 1895; d. July 13, 1907; Basil Ashley, b. October 18, 1900; d. May 6, 1903.

D. Luther W. Neal, b. November 25, 1865; d. October 19, 1910; m. November 25, 1896 to Frances Caroline Hawthorne; b. November 12, 1871; daughter of Dr. E. P. Hawthorne and Isabel Franklin); farmer and operator of Watertown Milling Company; member of Baptist Church.



1. Lucile Neal, Watertown, Tenn., b. February 16, 1898; m. December 12, 1917, to Wilson Thompson (b. April 23, 1894; son of Joe M. Thompson and Ellen Herman); member of First Baptist Church; children: Luther Joe, b. November 9, 1918; Virginia, b. November 1, 1921; Warren, b. January 6, 1925; Carolyn, b. March 5, 1928.

2. Robbie Neal, Birmingham, Alabama, b. April 4, 1900; m. March 16, 1926 to Robert S. Stanley (b. August 13, 1900; son of W. N. Stanley); attended Carson and Newman College and Peabody College; A. B. degree; Baptist; daughter, Jeaneane, b. June 26, 1930.

3. Louise Neal, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 5, 1902; m. Hugh Old (dead); attended Carson and Newman College and Cumberland University; teacher; Baptist; children: Ralph and Betty Frances.

4. Julian Neal, Watertown, Tenn., b. April 4, 1905; attended University of Tennessee; chemist for Phillips Products Company.

5. Jordan Neal, Canton, North Carolina, b. August 3, 1907; m. March 29, 1935 to Sarah Osborne; attended University of Tennessee; electrician; Baptist; former choir director of First Baptist Church of Canton.

6. Henry Clarence Neal, Watertown, Tenn., b. October 3, 1909; employe of Federal AAA; attended University of Tennessee.

E. Laura Ada Neal, Epes, Alabama, b. October 6, 1868; m. October 22, 1887 to the Rev. William W. Patton (b. July 2, 1868; son of Richard and Mollie Patton); member of Presbyterian Church.

1. Fannie Patton, b. September 22, 1888; dead.

2. Hallie Mae Patton, b. March 20, 1900; dead.

3. Herman Neal Patton, Watertown, Tenn., b. September 2, 1893; m. November 5, 1914 to Lela Owen (b. August 17, 1895; daughter of Robert Lee Owen); farmer; elder in Mt. Olivet Church; children: Robert William, b. September 30, 1916; Talmadge Neal, b. June 11, 1920; Leonard Owen, b. May 4, 1924; Geraldine Elizabeth, b. May 14, 1931; Phyllis Jean, b. October 4, 1934.

4. Christine Patton, Watertown, Tenn., b. November 16, 1905; m. November 16, 1916 to Erskine Chastain (b. September 24, 1894; son of H. L. Chastain); member of Presbyterian Church; children: Paul D., b. March 31, 1919; George Allen, b. June 9, 1924; Laura Ellen, b. October 16, 1928; Betty Jo, b. April 12, 1934.

5. Ilyne Patton, b. July 26, 1907; dead.

6. Rhea Patton, Memphis, Tenn., b. March 8, 1909; m. June 11, 1927 to John Milledge Nail (b. March 22, 1902; son of John Milledge Nail and Mary Jackson Nail); attended Cumberland University; husband an attorney; member of Presbyterian Church; children: John Milledge III, b. October 3, 1931; Henry Livingston, b. October 6, 1933.

F. Elizabeth Malinda (Betty) Neal, Watertown, Tenn., b. October 17, 1867; m. November 26, 1896 to James W. Vann (b. October 17, 1867; son of John W. Vann and Elizabeth Jones); member of Round Lick Baptist Church; chairman of Watertown Health Unit; member of U. D. C.; several terms as president of Watertown Parent-Teachers Association.

1. John Lillard Vann, Watertown, Tenn., b. August 20, 1897; member of Baptist Church; postmaster at Watertown.

2. George W. Vann, Watertown, Tenn., b. September 26, 1899; m. April 9, 1922 to Frances Carson (b. October 6, 1899; daughter of Walter Carson and Willie Belcher); member of Church of Christ; tent and awning maker; son, Robert Kenneth, b. May 19, 1925.

3. Bernice Neal Vann, Louisville, Kentucky, b. December 21, 1901; member of Baptist Church; home teacher in Masonic Home; instructress in piano; member of U. D. C.

4. Grace Florence Vann, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. March 22, 1904; m. June 15, 1926 to Joe W. Gill (b. December 1, 1902; son of George Winfield Gill and Virginia Forrest); member of Grant Baptist Church; member of U. D. C.; daughter, Jacqueline, b. April 6, 1933.

5. William A. Vann, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 8, 1906; grocer; member of Baptist Church.

6. Nancy E. Vann, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 15, 1909; m. October 9, 1931 to Frank Sweatt; member of Baptist Church.

G. George Ashley Neal, Nashville, Tenn., b. December 17, 1872; m. May 30, 1894 to Edna Bowling (b. June 29, 1877; daughter of Frank and Sue Bowling); merchant.

1. Doyel Frank Neal, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 21, 1897.

2. Mabel Neal, Atlanta, Georgia, b. February 15, 1899; m. February 16, 1921 to Buford G. Browne (b. October 7, 1898; son of Walter and Etta Browne); member of Baptist Church; daughter, Mary Louise, b. October 22, 1922.

3. Myrtle Alma Neal, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 2, 1904; m. April 2, 1923 to James J. McConnell (b. December 27, 1904; son of Frank and Nora McConnell); member of First Baptist Church; daughter, Mary Edna, b. September 18, 1927.

## V. ATHENIA PHILLIPS

Athenia Phillips, daughter of Josiah and Malinda, married Dan Bass, a farmer, merchant and poultry dealer of the Watertown community. Athenia died in 1869 only a short while after her marriage, leaving one child, Mattie Athenia, only two and one-half years old. She is buried in the Mt. Olivet Cemetery at Nashville.

A. Mattie Athenia Bass, Lebanon, Tenn., b. January 24, 1866; m. December 4, 1884 to Jasper N. Clark (b. February 15, 1859; d. January 30, 1919; son of John T. Clark and Sarah Maxey); member of Christian Church; member of O. E. S.

1. Ida May Clark, Louisville, Kentucky, b. November 21, 1885; m. November 26, 1902 to Arthur B. Tuck (b. June 21, 1882; son of William J. Tuck and Martha Ann Burns); member of Baptist Church and O. E. S.

a. Helen Ruth Tuck, Dayton, Ohio, b. August 17, 1908; m. April 19, 1930 to August Gottschlich (b. April 27, 1901; son of August and Josephine Gottschlich); member of Baptist Church.

b. Other children: Lyndell E., b. August 8, 1912; Mildred Aline, b. November 4, 1914; Ralph L., b. July 6, 1916; Hilda Maxene, b. July 9, 1922.

2. Laura Effie Clark, Rome, Georgia, b. March 15, 1887; m. April 19, 1916 to Jay Register (b. October 9, 1886; son of John and Dora Register); attended Kentucky State Teachers College; member of South Bend Metho-



dist Church; member O. E. S.; daughter, Madelymne, b. June 4, 1922.

3. Rellie Jasper Clark, Nashville, Tenn.; m. January 21, 1916 to Jessie Collins (b. December 24, 1894; daughter of Sam Collins and Ann Stoc-ton); railroad fireman for Tennessee Central Railway; children: Walter Jasper, b. January 24, 1917; Ernestine, b. May 31, 1920; Dorothy Louise, b. August 28, 1929.

4. Walter Blackburn Clark, Detroit, Michigan, b. January 25, 1892; m. February 4, 1914 to Marie Schmidt (b. September 22, 1895; daughter of John Frederick Schmidt and Sophia Anglebeck); mechanic; member of Methodist Church; member of Junior Order United American Mechanics and Masons; children: Geneva Marie, b. January 4, 1915; Howard Blackburn, b. November 12, 1916, d. July 12, 1917; Marjorie Lucille, b. May 7, 1919; Earnest Nelson, b. January 11, 1922.

5. Valeria O. Clark, Bowling Green, Kentucky, b. July 30, 1894; m. December 24, 1912 to Odle Hatcher (b. September 26, 1887; son of R. G. Hatcher and Bell Mason); member of Church of Christ.

a. Murl Gwendolyn Hatcher, Bowling Green, Kentucky, b. September 3, 1916; member of Church of Christ; m. May 12, 1931 to Jess Criswell (b. January 12, 1912; son of Charlie and Ona Criswell); son, Jesse Murl, b. February 1, 1933.

b, c and d. Windell Robert, b. March 27, 1920; Doris Victoria, b. August 7, 1927; Odle Glen, b. March 19, 1933.

6. Chyrus M. Clark, Louisville, Kentucky, b. February 10, 1896; 1st. m. Eva Lee Carter); warehouseman; member of Methodist Church; attended Bowling Green Business College; daughter by first marriage, Helen Louise Clark, b. October 17, 1924; 2nd. m., May 20, 1933 to Ruby Inez Glass (b. February 16, 1911; daughter of George and Daisy Glass).

7. Lannis Phillips Clark (twin to Chyrus), Louisville, Kentucky, b. February 10, 1896; m. December 24, 1919 to Flora Horton (b. May 14, 1902; daughter of William and Belle Horton); dairyman; member of Methodist Church; member Masons and Shrine; children, Lester Earl, b. May 8, 1921; Richard Eugene, b. August 22, 1927; Gladys Laverne, b. August 11, 1931.

8. Mattie Alma Clark, Louisville, Kentucky, b. December 23, 1898; m. November 5, 1919 to Jesse Murray (b. April 24, 1898; son of S. G. and Zettie Murray); member of Baptist Church; member O. E. S.; attended Bowling Green Business College; daughter, Joyce Marie, b. November 12, 1927.

9. Ora Kelley Clark, Bowling Green, Kentucky, b. July 22, 1901; m. June 22, 1919 to Hubert Smith (b. January 13, 1887; son of Richard and A. B. Smith); member of Church of Christ; children: Randolph, b. June 10, 1920; Harold, b. February 26, 1927.

10. Mildred Pearl Clark, Louisville, Kentucky, b. September 5, 1904; m. June 11, 1927 to Pearl Edgar Stewart (b. November 29, 1906; son of Harry Stewart and Grovie Freund); member of Baptist Church; children: Mary Dawn, b. September 29, 1930; William Edgar, b. October 7, 1931.

11. Marie Jewel Clark, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 11, 1907; m. June 6, 1925 to William H. Underhill (b. March 10, 1903; son of William F. and Mary L. Underhill); member of Methodist Church; son, William Leonard, b. December 9, 1933.

A. Mattie Athenia Bass, 2nd. m. October 4, 1932 to Leonard Beard (see

Thomas Philips line).

## VI. THOMAS PHILLIPS

Thomas Phillips, son of Josiah and Malinda, was born June 21, 1844; he first married Mary Berry, daughter of Benjamin Berry and Mary Oakley, who was born November 23, 1848 and died October 16, 1881 (See John Oakley line).

Thomas was a farmer near Brush Creek, Tenn., and was a soldier in the Confederate army. He is buried at Brush Creek, Tenn. He was a member of the Baptist Church.

A. Magness L. Phillips, Waco, Texas, b. January 1, 1868; m. September 4, 1892 to Ella V. Pullen (b. May 14, 1874; daughter of W. B. Pullen); salesman; member of Central Christian Church; member of W.O.W. and former Noble Grand of I. O. O. F.; served three terms as alderman of McKinney, Texas.

1. Willie Cecil Phillips, Waco, Texas, b. September 9, 1895; 1st. m. August 2, 1913 to Dean H. Davis (son of James H. and Ella Davis); member of Central Christian Church; children by first marriage: Jack Phillips, b. October 23, 1915; Dean H. Jr., b. October 28, 1921; 2nd. m. May 10, 1931 to Irvin F. Gribble (b. February 22, 1893; son of James J. and Mecie Gribble).

2. Beatrice Kathryn Phillips, Waco, Texas, b. April 14, 1901; m. May 16, 1925 to Ed Roy Miller (b. April 8, 1899; son of Frank M. Miller and Anna Phillips); attended University of Colorado; A.B. degree from Baylor University; member of Central Christian Church; teacher.

B. Ada Laura Phillips, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 10, 1870; m. November 28, 1897 to Gus Davis Tarpley; member of Baptist church.

1. Mary Irene Tarpley, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 31, 1898; m. March 5, 1919 to Rufus C. Loring (b. October 22, 1892; son of William Loring and Bettie Davis); member of Baptist Church.

2. Montie Aline Tarpley, Nashville, Tenn., b. May 7, 1903; m. December 23, 1917 to Hugh Everett Andrews (b. March 31, 1898; son of Mack Andrews); member of Grace Baptist Church; children: Imogene, b. October 25, 1918; Mary Helen, b. June 29, 1921; Ruth Kathleen, b. July 20, 1924.

3. Alma Elizabeth Tarpley, b. July 8, 1908; d. May 8, 1913.

C. Aaron Phillips, b. October 14, 1871; d. October 1, 1875.

D. Cornelius (Neal) Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. September 15, 1880; m. October 20, 1901 to Verna Bass (b. April 16, 1885; d. October 16, 1918; daughter of John A. Bass and Marinda Young; see Francina Philips line); farmer; member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Aaron Thomas, Mary, Roger, and an infant, all died in babyhood.

D. Neal Phillips, 2nd. m. December 29, 1918 to Lula Adkins; daughter, Altie Mai, b. October 6, 1920.

E. William Watson Phillips, Rome, Georgia, b. April 15, 1882; m. June 16, 1916 to Sallie Echols (b. December 31, 1885; daughter of John and Maggie Echols); grocer; deacon in Baptist church; member of K. P.

## VI. THOMAS PHILLIPS

Thomas Phillips 2nd. m. to Mollie E. Davis, daughter of Holland Davis.



## VII. HARDIN PHILLIPS

Hardin Phillips was born May 11, 1848. He married October 15, 1868 to Lizzie Pendleton (b. October 15, 1868; daughter of Lewis Pendleton and Nancy Moore). He was elected constable in 1869 and held the office six years; he entered the grocery business at Cherry Calley in 1875, and operated a general merchandise store there throughout his life. He was a member of the Christian Church. His death occurred March 22, 1912 and he is buried in Hearn Hill Cemetery.

A. Josiah Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. November 1, 1869; m. June 20, 1897 to Lucy Johnson (b. November 3, 1875; daughter of Gus and Mattie Johnson); salesman; member of Church of Christ; member I. O. O. F.; children: Mattie Porter, b. April 20, 1900; d. July 26, 1905; John D., b. July 30, 1906.

B. Ressie Phillips, b. July 1877; d. December 1877.

C. Hattie Phillips, 1st. m. Homer Roberts; d. February 14, 1912.

1. Zemina Roberts, Youngstown, Ohio, b. May 5, 1892; m. December 5, 1914 to David Earl Leonard (b. September 30, 1891; son of William and Isabelle Leonard); member of First Baptist Church; children: Hattie Adele, b. August 22, 1916; Dora Augusta, b. June 16, 1918; David Hardin, b. July 29, 1929.

2. Augusta Roberts, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 16, 1898; m. September 19, 1914 to Fred Barbour, son of C. S. and Mary Barbour; member of Vine Street Christian Church; children: Fred C. Barbour Jr., b. September 24, 1915; sophomore at Cumberland University; Mary Zemina, b. May 22, 1919; Ann Augusta, b. November 12, 1922.

C. Hattie Phillips, 2nd. m. to Albert G. Dale.

1. Roger Phillips Dale, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 26, 1904; m. December 23, 1930 to Catherine Judge (b. July 29, 1911; daughter of Micheal Judge); advertising man.

## VIII. DAVID PHILLIPS

David Phillips was born April 26, 1850, and married January 22, 1873 to Sarah Beard (b. January 12, 1852; d. November 21, 1919; daughter of John Beard and Martha Phillips; see Thomas Philips line). When a young man David joined the Primitive Baptist Church and entered the ministry. He became an outstanding evangelist for his denomination, preaching throughout Middle Tennessee and holding the pastorate of the Round Lick Primitive Baptist Church for a number of years. He also owned and operated a farm near Cherry Valley, Tenn. He died at the work to which he devoted his life, falling dead while preaching a sermon in the pulpit of the Primitive Baptist Church near Franklin, Tenn., on March 10, 1912. He and Sarah are buried in Jones Cemetery near Watertown.

A. David Oscar Phillips, Bessemer, Alabama, b. April 5, 1874; m. July 25, 1895 to Mollie Alma Simmons (b. October 29, 1874; daughter of John Wiseman Simmons and Nancy Elizabeth Hearn); chiropractor; graduate of Carver Chiropractor College; member of Primitive Baptist Church.

1. Robert Claude Phillips, b. June 14, 1896; d. September 27, 1915.

2. Clyde Oscar Phillips, b. March 23, 1898; d. August 28, 1925.

3. William Alten Phillips, Bessemer, Alabama, b. August 19, 1902; m. July 10, 1923 to Bessie Julian Davis (b. March 4, 1904; daughter of W. H. Davis); chiropractor; attended Carver College, holding D.C. and D.O. degrees; member and lay minister in Church of Christ; children: William David, b. April 26, 1924; Richard Allen, b. July 5, 1925; Jack Alton, b. July 5, 1927; Dixie Jeanne, b. January 7, 1930.

4. Hassell Olan Phillips, Bessemer, Alabama, b. December 7, 1906; m. June 29, 1927 to Mary Ellen Rash (b. July 2, 1908; daughter of John W. Rash and Byrnee Reed); attended Tennessee Tech; chiropractor; member of Baptist Church; amateur radio operator; children: Hassell O. Jr., b. February 2, 1930; Robert Marion, b. January 18, 1932.

B. Edgar Phillips, b. May 5, 1876; d. September 23, 1895.

C. John Chester Phillips, b. June 22, 1882; d. May 19, 1924; operated a grocery store in Watertown, under name of J. C. Phillips & Co.; member of Primitive Baptist Church; m. May 14, 1905 to Nannie Avant (b. January 5, 1887; daughter of C. C. Avant); buried in Jones Cemetery at Watertown.

1. Pattie Brown Phillips, Blackrock, Arkansas, b. February 26, 1906; m. December 29, 1929 to P. W. Townsend; member of Baptist Church; attended Cumberland University; piano course in Winkler Studios; husband a lawyer; daughter, Ann Elizabeth, b. March 22, 1932.

2. Margaret Lucille Phillips, Blackrock, Arkansas, b. February 24, 1913; attended Cumberland University; teacher.

3. Lillian Virginia Phillips, b. October 24, 1918.

D. Hallie Athenia Phillips, Detroit, Michigan, b. September 17, 1885; m. August 22, 1909 to Edgar L. Young (b. July 1, 1881; son of Lemmel Clinton Young and Mary Crump); member of Primitive Baptist Church; member, R. N. A.

1. Sarah Virginia Young, Detroit, Michigan, b. March 14, 1912; m. April 26, 1932 to Clarence Erickson (b. April 30, 1900; son of Carl and Anna Erickson).

2. Katherine Elizabeth Young, b. August 18, 1914.

E. Charles Robert Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. July 4, 1880; 1st. m. to Carrie Marbut (b. November 12, 1876; d. January 3, 1915; daughter of William Alton Marbut); sales manager of Phillips Products Co.; member of First Baptist Church.

1. Hubert Russell Phillips, Hollywood, California, b. May 24, 1907; m. February 19, 1928 to Mary Thelma McCorkle (b. April 15, 1911; daughter of J. A. and Jennie McCorkle).

2. Herman Lacy Phillips, Los Angeles, California, b. September 10, 1909; m. July 28, 1928 to Mary Belle Anderson (b. March 15, 1909; daughter of Oliver and Vertie Anderson); seaplane designer; daughter, Mary Patricia, b. July 29, 1929.

E. Charles Robert Phillips. 2nd. m. to Alice B. Cook, January 8, 1916; children: Charles Robert Jr., b. April 1, 1921; Ray Cook, b. September 16, 1922; Roy Wendell, b. October 31, 1924.

F. Walter Truett Phillips, Louisville, Ky., b. April 9, 1889; m. June 7, 1917 to Margaret Barbour (b. December 16, 1888; daughter of Charles S. and Mary Elizabeth Barbour); member of Primitive Baptist Church; representa-



tive of Midland Acceptance Corporation; two children died in infancy.

G. Frank Melvin Phillips, Lebanon, Tenn., b. August 8, 1891; m. October 14, 1914 to Lucille Bass, daughter of Hershell Bass and Carrie Corley (see Archamack Bass line); state insurance supervisor for the Lamor Life; formerly operated Phillips Drug Store at Watertown; children: Edward Bass, b. August 13, 1922; David Franklin, b. November 4, 1924.

## IX. BENJAMIN PHILLIPS

Benjamin Phillips was born April 24, 1854 and married Jennie Hearn, daughter of Joe and Susie Hearn. He was a farmer one-half mile west of Watertown all his life. He was a member of the Round Lick Missionary Baptist Church; he died August 28, 1894 and is buried in the Jones Cemetery.

A. Nellie Mai Phillips, b. January 11, 1891; d. May 8, 1913; m. Orence Albert Bass (see Sion Bass line). She died in May, 1913.

1. Albert Troy Bass, Nashville, Tenn., b. November 6, 1911; member of Grandview Baptist Church.

B. Marshal Josiah Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. March 27, 1884; m. January 1, 1907 to Minnie Mullinax; farmer, member and Sunday School teacher, Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Robert Lee, b. November 24, 1907; Pauline, b. March 25, 1911; Thomas Rye, b. July 21, 1914; Marguerite, b. November 25, 1916; John Bennie, b. September 4, 1920; James Earnest, b. March 30, 1925; John Chastain, b. September 4, 1928.

C. Bessie Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. January 27, 1885; m. in July 1907 to Joe M. Patterson (b. April 28, 1884; son of W. H. Patterson and Malinda Cunningham); member of First Baptist Church.

1. Alla Mai Patterson, Watertown, Tenn., b. July 31, 1908; m. January 3, 1926 to J. B. Oakley (b. August 17, 1902; son of T. H. Oakley); member of First Baptist Church; son, James Kenneth, b. August 17, 1927.

2. Hooper Patterson, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 31, 1912; m. October 1, 1922 to Cornelia Midgett (b. May 24, 1911; daughter of J. L. Midgett and Malissa Ellis; see Joseph Philips line); clerk in Midgett Grocery; member of First Baptist Church.

3. Other children: Deane, b. September 12, 1915; Elmer and Thelma, b. November 15, 1917; Frances, b. November 12, 1921; Joe Harold, b. July 13, 1926.

D. Herschel T. Phillips, Brush Creek, Tenn., b. September 27, 1888; farmer; children: Loyd, b. August 19, 1912; Lucille, b. October 12, 1913; Ona Frances, b. July 5, 1916; Annie Mae, b. June 26, 1920.

E. Virgil Hugh Phillips, Watertown, Tenn., b. July 16, 1893; m. September 22, 1912 to Eddie Davenport (b. March 24, 1894; daughter of James Richard Davenport and Willie Tavia Jacobs; see John Oakley line); farmer; deacon in Round Lick Baptist Church; former trustee of Wilson County; children: Ruby Christine, b. August 23, 1913; Grace Elizabeth, b. October 8, 1915; Mai Frances, b. May 19, 1925.

## X. WILSON PHILLIPS

Wilson Phillips, youngest son of Josiah and Malinda, was born January

1, 1857 and married in 1884 to Susie Belle Kidwell (b. June, 1863; d. September, 1887; daughter of William Kidwell). He was a farmer, and for many years was associated with his brother, Hardin, in the mercantile business. He died February 10, 1931.

1. William Josiah Phillips, Cookeville, Tenn., b. November 17, 1886; m. April 7, 1907 to Minnie Pearl Young (b. March 28, 1891); produce dealer; member of Church of Christ; children: Lucy Emma, b. January 5, 1910; Halbert Wilson, b. May 25, 1914; Susie Belle, b. April 4, 1920.



## *Chapter X*

### **SARAH PHILIPS (MRS. JOHN OAKLEY)**

Sarah Philips, daughter of John and Mary, married John Oakley. The marriage bond for the wedding was executed July 1, 1816 and signed by John Oakley and William Philips.

John and Sarah lived on a farm a short distance north of the present site of Watertown. They are buried in the Oakley family graveyard about two miles north of Watertown, but the tombrocks have been worn smooth by the intervening years and it is impossible to discern the dates of their births and deaths. Since Sarah married in 1816, it is apparent that she was one of the older children; it is possible that her birth occurred in Washington County, Pennsylvania, before the migration to Tennessee.

Sarah and John had nine children: Thomas, William, Nancy, Mary, Susan, Archibald, James, John, and George. The descendants of Sarah and John number 406, 301 of whom are living.

#### **CHAPTER I. THOMAS OAKLEY**

Thomas Oakley, oldest son of John and Sarah, was born April 25, 1817. On July 30, 1845, he married Mary (Polly) Phillips, daughter of Josiah and Lou Anna Phillips, and one of his first cousins (see Josiah Philips line). Mary was born September 11, 1829. The author was unable to learn the dates of their deaths.

A. William Oakley, b. August 5, 1849; the name of his wife and the date of his death have not been found; he had one daughter, Myrtle.

B. Elizabeth L. Oakley, b. December 17, 1851; d. April 15, 1858.

C. John L. Oakley, b. January 30, 1855; dead; m. Lennie Midgett; no children.

D. Nancy Levinia Oakley, b. March 4, 1862; dead; never married.

E. Sarah Ann Oakley, b. July 22, 1865; dead; m. Thomas Bass, son of William Bass and Nancy Philips (See William Bass line); two children died in infancy.

#### **II. WILLIAM OAKLEY**

William Oakley married Mary Swann on April 5, 1859. He was a farmer near Cherry Valley, Tennessee.

A. Lou Annie Oakley, b. January 12, 1852; d. March 10, 1897; m. in June, 1881 to Den Marks (b. January 2, 1850; d. March 10, 1897; son of Captain James Marks and Polly Odom).

1. William Marks, Nashville, Tennessee.

2. Leslie Marks, Nashville, Tennessee.

3. Mary Myrtle Marks, St. Louis, Missouri, b. February 14, 1882; m. August 20, 1905 to John J. Martin (b. November 30, 1886; son of John D. Martin and Mary E. Goodner); Baptist.

a. John D. Martin, St. Louis, Missouri, b. July 26, 1906; employe of Barr Company.

b. Annie Belle Martin, St. Louis, Missouri, b. October 14, 1908; m. May 16, 1927 to Edward Frederic Tremaine (b. March 2, 1904; son of Frederic Elmer Tremaine and Ada Merton); Baptist; son, John Edward, b. February 20, 1928.

4. Callie Marks, dead.

5. Sadie Marks, b. April 25, 1892; d. January 4, 1935; m. in 1913 to Leroy Walters; was a member of Grace Baptist Church in Nashville; children: Leroy Jr., b. October 12, 1914; Estelle, b. September 24, 1915; Ruth, b. March 12, 1924; Kenneth R., b. September 24, 1934.

B. Sallie Oakley, b. September 15, 1860; m. in 1882 to James Grissom (b. November 30, 1854; d. August 16, 1926).

1. Elizabeth Grissom, Nashville, Tenn., m. Dallas Moser; children: Louise and Dallas; 2nd. m. to John Suggs.

2. Ruby Grissom, Nashville, Tenn., m. Grady Johnson.

3. Cora Lee Grissom, Watertown, Tenn., b. December 12, 1884; m. February 1, 1903 to Thomas Ethel Berry (b. March 10, 1884; see David Grandstaff line).

4. Ethel Grissom, Watertown, Tennessee.

5. Howard Grissom, Nashville, Tennessee.

6. Aultie Grissom, Nashville, Tennessee.

C. James Thomas Oakley, b. January 8, 1864; d. February 24, 1923; m. Lucy Thompson (b. January 24, 1869; daughter of S. E. Thompson and Sarah Cunningham).

1. Daisy Eula Oakley, Nashville, Tenn., b. February 29, 1888; m. December 27, 1913 to Orence A. Bass, son of Ed and Molly Bass (see Sion Bass line); Baptist.

2. Haskell Oakley, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 31, 1892; m. November 27, 1915 to Annie Netherton (b. January 20, 1888; daughter of Fate Netherton and Eliza Enoch); farmer; member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: T. L., b. May 4, 1917; Willie Mae, b. July 2, 1918; d. November 12, 1926; Eliza Bell, b. February 2, 1920; Henry Jordon, b. June 18, 1922; d. November 6, 1929; Nancy Ellen, b. May 10, 1925; John Howard, b. April 10, 1929; Eula Frances, b. February 21, 1933.

3. Samuel Earley Oakley, Nashville, Tenn., b. December 13, 1896; m. September 17, 1916 to Mary Williams, daughter of Cliff Williams and Lisie Porterfield; member of Donelson Baptist Church; children: Thomas Clifton, b. March 25, 1918; Francis Lucile, b. July 12, 1919.

4. George Wesley Oakley, Nashville, Tenn., b. June 11, 1899; m. November 17, 1919 to Ruby Hudson (b. August 14, 1901; daughter of R. S. Hudson and Laura Vantrease; see Cadar Bass line); member of Eastland Baptist Church; son, Harold Wayne.



5. James Alvin Oakley, Nashville, Tenn., b. June 17, 1902; m. June 29, 1924 to Mary Yelton (b. July 1, 1906; daughter of R. B. Yelton); Baptist; children: John Odell, b. August 19, 1925; James Wilburn, b. April 5, 1930; Samuel Eugene, b. February 8, 1934.

6. Mary Lena Oakley, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 31, 1907; m. September 19, 1926 to Toliver Myer Lane (b. September 11, 1902; son of William T. Lane and Alpha N. McNabb); member of Grandview Baptist Church.

D. Nancy Jane Oakley, Watertown, Tenn., b. January 31, 1866; m. December 4, 1890 to William Paul (b. June 16, 1861; d. December 22, 1932; son of Bird and Jane Paul); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

1. William Andrew Paul, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 19, 1895; m. September 1, 1921 to Reba Hendrickson (b. August 24, 1904; daughter of Elijah Hendrickson and Etta Williams); cabinet maker and proprietor of Andrew Paul Antique Furniture Shop; Methodist; children: Harold, b. April 5, 1923; Virginia, b. August 14, 1926.

2. Julia Mae Paul, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 31, 1900; m. Robert Alvin Jewell.

E. Marion Oakley, died in boyhood.

F. John Oakley, b. June 7, 1876; d. June 12, 1930; m. January 29, 1904 to Della Hall (b. May 13, 1880; daughter of Wash Hall and Nolie Timmons).

1. James Samuel Oakley, Evansville, Indiana, packer for Crown Pottery Company.

2. Mary Nola Oakley, Evansville, Indiana, b. April 10, 1906; employee of Fendrick & Co.

3. Harold Washington Oakley, Detroit, Michigan, b. July 2, 1908; m. in April 1928 to Doris Smith, daughter of Grover and Helen Smith; assistant foreman in Chrysler plant.

4. Martha Helen Oakley, Evansville, Indiana, b. July 2, 1908; m. October 29, 1927 to John William Murphy (b. January 18, 1906; son of Gurley and Isabell Murphy); children: Billy Eugene, b. August 15, 1928; Edward Paul, b. December 4, 1930; Shirley Ann, b. May 10, 1933.

G. Fannie Oakley, dead.

H. Harlena Oakley, m. Eugene Nettles.

1. Charlie Nettles, dead.

2. Andrew Nettles, b. July 30, 1892; d. September 30, 1916; m. December 5, 1915 to Cordie Lewis (b. September 3, 1892; daughter of James Douglas Lewis and Mary Jane Love).

a. J. B. Nettles, Gallatin, Tenn., b. October 9, 1916; Baptist.

### III. NANCY OAKLEY

Nancy Oakley married Smith Allen, who was a soldier in the Confederate army and who was killed in the Battle of Franklin.

A. Mary Frances Allen, b. December 15, 1849; d. June 25, 1911; m. in 1879 to Leonidas A. Wynne (b. July 9, 1842; d. March 12, 1927).

1. Nancy Wynne, Nashville, Tenn.; m. Daniel C. Johnson.

2. Hugh Blair Wyrne, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 30, 1889; m. October 7, 1908 to Edna M. Young (b. September 11, 1888; daughter of William Allen Young and Mahalla Ann Grace); representative of Home Beneficial Association.

a. Juanita Lucile Wynne, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 26, 1909; m. October 18, 1933 to William J. Zeedham (b. May 15, 1906); telegraph operator for Postal Telegraph.

b. Leonidas Allen Wynne, Nashville, Tenn., b. February 12, 1911; m. November 30, 1934 to Gladys Marie Whitley (b. September 25, 1910; daughter of Ben Whitley).

c. Other children: David Casey, b. October 25, 1912; Frank Young, b. August 15, 1914; Robert Lee, b. February 26, 1916; Ruth Frances, b. March 4, 1919; Edna Mildred, b. February 19, 1924.

3. Sellus B. Wynne, Greenville, Kentucky, b. January 10, 1893; m. October 26, 1914 to Jennie Brizendine (b. December 11, 1896; daughter of John Henry Brizendine and Belle Summers); manager of Home Milling Co.; deacon in Presbyterian Church; children: Marcellus Brizendine, b. October 18, 1915; Carrie Sue, b. August 10, 1919; Mamie Nell, b. July 23, 1927.

4. Dora Stokes Wynne, Franklin, Tenn., b. September 20, 1886; 1st. m. May 6, 1903 to William Allen Young; Baptist; member O. E. S.

a. Chauncey Maud Young, Nashville, Tenn., b. February 19, 1906; m. John Spillers Campbell.

4. Dora Stokes Wynne, 2nd. m. November 3, 1932 to Harvey Jackson Mullins.

B. Jennie Allen, b. June 7, 1854; d. November 19, 1913; m. August 23, 1873 to Samuel Henry Smith (b. July 29, 1854; son of Pinkney and Eliza Smith).

1. Hannibal Smith, Nashville, Tenn.

2. Archie Essea Smith, Goodlettsville, Tenn., b. November 3, 1878; m. April 18, 1900 to Annie Ruth Lane (b. July 16, 1879; daughter of Thomas D. and Lydia J. Lane); produce merchant; deacon and assistant treasurer in Belmont Heights Baptist Church; Mason; daughter, Jennie Luna Smith, b. October 13, 1908.

3. Samuel Henry Smith Jr., Nashville, Tenn.

4. Authie Smith, Nashville, Tenn.

5. Inez Smith, Nashville, Tenn.

6. Beulah Smith, Nashville, Tenn.

C. Sallie Allen, b. July 8, 1848; d. November 27, 1930; m. October 2, 1871 to Sam Swann, son of James Swann and Betsy Fisher.

1. John Pendleton Swann, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 22, 1872; m. November 22, 1906 to Sarah E. Allen (b. August 18, 1873; daughter of Thomas W. Allen and Mary C. Tippet); truck driver; member of Third Baptist Church; member of K. F. P.

a. Mary Lois Swann, Nashville, Tenn., b. November 16, 1907; m. February 5, 1930 to Stuart Mackenzie Lusty (b. October 3, 1906; son of John Walter Lusty and Susie Rust); member of Third Baptist Church; son, Stuart Jr., b. October 13, 1930.

b. Thomas Allen Swann, Nashville, Tenn., b. February 9, 1910; m. July 16, 1929 to Elizabeth Canchil (b. June 27, 1910; daughter of Benjamin and Dora Canchil); salesman; children: Thomas Allen Jr., b. February 27, 1930; Peggy Jean, b. December 21, 1932; Robert Chesteen, b. October 19, 1934.



c. Other children: Johnnie Irene, b. April 10, 1912; Paul Pendleton, b. November 6, 1915.

2. Nannie Swann, Donelson, Tenn., b. February 14, 1874; m. August 2, 1894 to Ernest S. Colley (b. April 17, 1872; son of Seth and Phedelia Colley); Presbyterian.

D. Mattie Allen, b. November 7, 1856; d. October 3, 1926; m. January 20, 1881 to Rowland Bass (b. July 25, 1856; d. August 24, 1930; son of Alfred Bass and Elizabeth Andrews).

1. Asa Brooks Bass, b. January 16, 1882; d. August 21, 1934; m. May 20, 1903 to Montie Forbes (b. April 17, 1884; daughter of Sam F. Forbes and Sarah Chamberlain); was head of Bass Transfer Company; Baptist.

a. Ernestine Bass, Watertown, Tenn., b. February 6, 1907; m. September 24, 1926 to Forrest W. Smith (b. July 5, 1905; son of Hubert Smith and Jennie White); member of Watertown Christian Church; bookkeeper for Stephens-Huffines Manufacturing Company; attended Cumberland University; daughter, Forestine, b. October 5, 1932.

2. Gordon Andrews Bass, Watertown, Tenn., b. October 6, 1885; m. August 5, 1905 to Birdie Beadle (b. May 25, 1886; daughter of Henry Dillon Beadle and Lelia Edwards); farmer; deacon in Linwood Baptist Church.

a. Hugh Clark Bass, Nashville, Tenn., b. June 19, 1908; grocer; Baptist.

b. Irene Bass, Watertown, Tenn., b. July 2, 1914; Baptist.

3. Cornelia Bass, Jackson, Mississippi, b. May 12, 1889; m. August 29, 1906 to Will Jacobs; son of Rufus Jacobs and Sue Oakley (See John Oakley Jr. line).

4. Flora Oneida Bass, Franklin, Tenn., b. September 12, 1891; m. October 20, 1912 to Charles New Andrews (b. July 16, 1891; son of Mack and Ida Andrews); Methodist; children: Ida Lucile, b. December 16, 1917; Martha Evelyn, b. November 6, 1924.

5. Robert Frank Bass, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 28, 1893; m. July 27, 1913 to Dahlia Smartt (b. July 25, 1896; daughter of C. S. Smartt); truck driver; Baptist; children: Robert Clyde, b. October 20, 1914; Harold Neil, b. March 19, 1917; Billie Frances, b. January 30, 1924; James Edward, b. January 15, 1929; Doris Carlene, b. January 6, 1934.

6. Infant, b. and d. 1897.

E. Maggie Allen, Bemis, Tenn.

F. Sinah Allen, died in girlhood.

#### IV. MARY (POLLY) OAKLEY

Mary Oakley, better known as "Polly", was born January 6, 1821. On November 7, 1839, she married Benjamin Berry, son of Nathaniel Berry and Betsie Reeder, who was born June 10, 1816 and died October 5, 1875.

A. Nancy Berry, b. October 28, 1840; d. March 9, 1872; m. August 18, 1857 to Zachariah Nettles.

1. Ben Nettles, Nashville, Tennessee; m. Mattie Nettles; children: Pauline and Joe.

2. Burl Nettles, b. August 11, 1858; d. February 8, 1920; m. December 9, 1886 to Mattie Andrews (b. July 2, 1867; daughter of Napoleon An-

draws and Josephine Ligon).

a. Vessie Nettles, Watertown, Tenn., b. November 18, 1887; m. November 23, 1910 to Frank Mabry (b. September 20, 1887; son of Charles Mabry and Sallie Rutledge); member of First Baptist Church.

(1) Milton Mabry, Crossville, Tennessee, b. May 30, 1912; employe of Ragland-Potter Company; Baptist.

(2) Other children: Ben Franklin, b. December 5, 1916; d. February 28, 1920; Claud, b. April 6, 1919; d. February 28, 1920; Grace Allen, b. December 22, 1922.

b. Clara Nettles, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 28, 1889; m. September 15, 1915 to Jesse Durham (b. March 8, 1890; son of F. P. Durham); member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Juanita, b. June 25, 1916; Annie Joe, b. August 25, 1921.

c. Nellie Nettles, Detroit, Michigan, b. September 22, 1892; m. Stonewall Donnell.

d. Claud Andrews Nettles, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. July 24, 1895; m. March 19, 1923 to Velma Mikles (b. May 24, 1898; daughter of Ed and Kittie Mikles); farmer; Baptist; children: Claud Jr., b. November 12, 1929; Elizabeth Jean, b. September 9, 1932.

3. John Nettles, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. January 27, 1860; m. August 2, 1922 to Effie Bass, daughter of Sion Bass Jr. and Emma Clark (see Sion Bass line).

4. Luvenia Nettles, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 30, 1860; m. July 28, 1875 to Hardin Patton (b. October 22, 1855; d. September 16, 1925).

a. Turney Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 5, 1880; m. September 2, 1900 to Dessie Orrand (b. July 29, 1884; daughter of Rufus and Elizabeth Orrand); farmer; deacon in Presbyterian Church.

(1). Lanna Patton, b. November 29, 1902; m. Lester Vantrease.

(2) Clifton Patton, b. September 21, 1905.

(3) Daisie Patton, b. March 5, 1911; m. Cordell Gannon.

(4) Fred Patton, b. February 18, 1915.

(5) Donnell Patton, b. February 19, 1926.

b. Chyrus Donnell Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 25, 1883; m. September 9, 1905 to Eura Williams (b. January 5, 1883; daughter of Robert and Tennessee Williams); farmer; Presbyterian; Mason.

(1). Judson Hugh Patton, Madison, Tennessee, b. May 24, 1907.

b. Chyrus Donnell Patton, 2nd. m. September 8, 1930 to Opal Beasley; children: Billie O'Neal, b. June 13, 1931; Thomas Wayne, b. October 12, 1933.

c. Orie Patton, Old Hickory, Tennessee.

d. Josie Patton, dead; m. Ernest Keaton.

5. Margaret Anne Nettles, dead; never married.

B. Sarah Jane Berry, b. October 28, 1840; d. June 28, 1926; m. December 1, 1859 to Newton Vaught (d. October 27, 1911; son of George Vaught and Minerva Erwin).

1. Lou Ella Vaught, Sebree, Kentucky, b. August 19, 1862; m. February 11, 1882 to Dillard Lee Rcy Spain (b. December 6, 1856; son of John Quincey Spain and Sarah McKnight); member of Christian Church.



- a. Delta Spain, dead.
- b. Effie Spain, Sebree, Kentucky, b. December 4, 1885.
- c. Sallie Mae Spain, Los Angeles, California, b. September 23, 1888;
- m. Rupund Moseley.
- d. Eddie Odus Spain, Sebree, Kentucky, b. November 24, 1890, 1st.  
m. June 6, 1915 to Mary Pearl Edds (b. September 7, 1895; daughter of R.  
B. Edds); farmer; deacon in Baptist Church; children: Bernice Norene, b.  
March 29, 1916; William Buffard, b. March 13, 1918; William Odus, b. July  
1, 1921.
- e. Vera Spain, Detroit, Michigan, b. April 7, 1893; m. Marvin Jor-  
dan.
- f. Thomas Wren Spain, Calhoun, Kentucky, b. February 28, 1895.
- 2. Martha Cordelia Vaught, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. March 1,  
1869; m. December 18, 1890 to J. D. McKee (b. September 15, 1858; son of  
William and Margaret McKee), member of Church of Christ; children: Fos-  
ter, b. September 20, 1891; d. July 6, 1899; Ossie, b. August 10, 1894; d. June  
25, 1899; James Luther, b. January 17, 1898; d. July 2, 1899.
- 3. Novella Vaught, b. February 27, 1872; d. May 7, 1933; m. July 27,  
1897 to James Monroe Vaught (b. July 30, 1864); d. January 3, 1933; son  
of James Vaught and Mary Blackwood).
  - a. Elmer Vaught, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. December 13, 1898; m.  
July 19, 1919 to Margaret Todd (b. September 30, 1902; daughter of James  
and Lillie Todd); farmer; children: Sarah Frances, b. March 26, 1920; Her-  
mine, b. August 14, 1926; Grady, b. September 27, 1932; Ruth, b. June 7, 1934.
  - 4. William Monroe Vaught, Searcy, Arkansas, b. 1878; m. in 1902  
to Mary Almer Handcock (b. 1873; daughter of Harrison Handcock); mer-  
chant and citrus grower; steward in Methodist church; Mason.
    - a. Helen Vaught, Junction City, Arkansas, b. September 1903; m.  
the Rev. Thomas A. Spencer.
    - b. Louvicia Vaught, Los Angeles, California, b. July, 1908; m. Mur-  
ry Woodson.
    - c. Other children: Violet, b. March, 1914; Estelle, b. August, 1916;  
Martha, b. August, 1922.
  - 5. Oliver Vaught, Rumsey, Kentucky, b. July 27, 1881; m. June 3,  
1914 to Eva Lindsey (b. July 10, 1891; daughter of Alvin Lindsey and Arpy  
Woosley); farmer; member of Christian church.
    - a. Elaine Vaught, b. December 30, 1915; m. Granvil Simmons.
    - b. Other children: Kenneth E., b. June 3, 1918; Arthur P., b. Sep-  
tember 19, 1920; Elberta Vaught, b. June 23, 1923; Pauline, b. November 29,  
1926; Beverly, b. September 22, 1931; Wendell Rhea, b. April 29, 1935.
  - 6. Etta Vaught, b. June 24, 1875; d. November 25, 1910; m. James  
Elrod.
  - 7. Arthur L. Vaught, Milton, Tennessee, b. June 29, 1884; m. January  
3, 1917 to Nannie Ready (b. November 1, 1898; daughter of Tom and Laura  
Ready); farmer; son, Melvin W. Vaught, b. October 22, 1918.
  - C. John Berry, b. December 17, 1843; d. December 11, 1876; m. May 2,  
1866 to Armanda Jones (b. February 22, 1849; d. July 29, 1927); was a sol-  
dier in the Federal army in the War Between the States.

1. Wilburn Berry, b. April 5, 1867; d. July 27, 1896; m. October 23, 1890 to Lassie Patton (b. October 18, 1872; daughter of Sam Patton and Martha Tribble).

a. Severna Berry, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 28, 1891; m. May 16, 1909 to Hoyte Duff (b. March 5, 1878; son of Joseph Duff and Eliza Holmes); member of Lockeland Baptist Church; children: Joseph W., b. July 12, 1910; Mary Inez, b. July 7, 1912; Martha Frances, b. April 21, 1921.

b. James G. Blaine Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 12, 1893; m. August 2, 1924 to Winnie Lee Davenport (b. February 1, 1910; daughter of William Davenport); farmer.

c. Sadie Berry, Liberty, Tennessee, b. November 15, 1895; m. May 14, 1922 to Frank E. Woods (b. August 6, 1893; son of Estill Woods and Elizabeth Fite); Baptist.

2. Cornelia Berry, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. July 17, 1870; m. November 11, 1886 to Britton Allen, son of Marcus Allen; Baptist.

a. Ina Allen, b. November 1887; d. November 7, 1903.

b. Lelon Allen, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 1889; m. Lester Smartt.

c. Johnnie Allen, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. May 2, 1892; m. James Nixon.

d. Marcus Allen, Detroit, Michigan, b. May 29, 1895; m. Bonnie Paschall; children: Virginia Erlene, Sam Britton, Dorothy Mai.

e. Willie Allen, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. November 4, 1898; m. April 18, 1918 to Corinne Sandlin, daughter of Jeff Sandlin and Lizzie Malone; Baptist; son, J. B., b. January 8, 1921.

D. Martha Berry, b. November 6, 1845; d. October 11, 1850.

E. Mary Berry, b. May 23, 1848; d. October 16, 1881; m. Thomas Philips, son of Josiah Philips and Malinda Bass (See Josiah Philips line).

F. Archamack Berry, b. April 23, 1850; d. December 31, 1850.

G. Tennessee Berry, b. December 8, 1851; m. August 9, 1877 to Shelah Clark (b. September 4, 1850).

1. Beulah Clark, Nashville, Tennessee, m. R. M. Jones.

2. Delsie Clark, Nashville, Tennessee, m. Ethel Young.

3. Charlie Clark, Nashville, Tennessee, 1st. m. Bertha Hudson; children, Ben and William.

3. Charlie Clark, 2nd. m. to Artie George.

3. Charlie Clark, 3rd. m. to Alice Midgett, daughter of James Midgett.

4. Valter Clark, 2nd. m. to Cora Murphy, sister of Myrtle; children: tle Murphy (dead; daughter of Dave Murphy and Lillie Hudson); son, Carl dead.

4. Valter Clark, 2nd. m. to Cora Murphy, sister of Myrtle; children: Polly, Sarah and Helen.

H. Eden James (Jim Eden) Berry, b. August 20, 1852; d. January 27, 1930; 1st. m. September 30, 1875 to Elena (Dollie) Womack (b. July 28, 1858, d. October 8, 1892; daughter of J. Smith and Lena Womack).

1. Dellie Berry, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. March 27, 1877; m.



March 3, 1897 to James Howell Young (b. February 11, 1874; son of Davidson and Sallie Young); Methodist.

a. Lena Young, Newport News, Virginia, b. November 24, 1900; m. R. D. Wise.

b. Lottie Young, Nashville Tennessee, b. November 28, 1903; m. Roy Seals.

c. George David Young, Kingsport, Tennessee. b. December 15, 1905.

d. Dell Young, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. July 1, 1919.

2. Jordan Cecil Berry, Detroit, Michigan, b. May 21, 1879; m. August 13, 1911 to Lula Meacham (b. November 25, 1884; daughter of Addison and Emiline Meacham); employe of Chrysler Corporation; Baptist.

a. Leonard Leo Berry, Detroit, Michigan, b. March 17, 1912; District Supervisor of Detroit News; Odd Fellow.

H. Eden James Berry, 2nd. m. Chissie Womack Nettles; 3rd. m. to Aggie Womack.

I. William R. Berry, b. February 19, 1885; d. October 30, 1903; m. October 31, 1878 to Nancy Grandstaff, daughter of Isaac Preston Grandstaff and Eliza Smith (See David Grandstaff line).

J. George Thomas Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 21, 1861; m. December 29, 1886 to Lassie Beard (b. October 30, 1865; daughter of John Beard and Martha Jane Phillips; see Thomas Philips line).

## V. SUSAN OAKLEY

Susan Oakley was born in 1823 and died August 19, 1895. She married Thomas Borum, who was born May 29, 1822, and died February 10, 1899. Thomas was a shoemaker and farmer, and at one time operated the old toll gate on the turnpike near Cherry Valley, Tennessee; they are buried in the Poplar Hill Cemetery.

A. John B. Borum, b. October 5, 1849; d. August 7, 1890; m. in 1880 to Sallie Midgett (b. April 15, 1862; daughter of Samuel Midgett and Eliza Routin); buried at Poplar Hill Cemetery.

1. Thomas Borum, Watertown, Tenn., b. March 12, 1887; 1st. m. December 25, 1907 to Mattie Lee Enoch (b. December 10, 1887; d. April 18, 1915; daughter of George Enoch and Mary Brittle); farmer.

a. Eutha May Borum, Watertown, Tenn., b. May 5, 1908; m. April 17, 1927 to William Morgan (b. July 20, 1906; son of William Morgan and Ella Patterson); children: Thomas Henry, b. July 29, 1928; Evelyn, b. January 12, 1930; George Lee, b. March 9, 1932.

1. Thomas Borum, 2nd. m. March 30, 1919 to Malissa Rowland (b. August 15, 1897; daughter of Joe and Bettie Rowland); children: Robbie, b. April 29, 1930; Virginia, b. August 20, 1933.

2. Lillie Ann Borum, b. October 28, 1889; d. February 6, 1916; m. August 15, 1903 to Edward F. Fuller (b. August 24, 1873; son of A. B. Fuller and Rachel D. Bass).

a. William Delton Fuller, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 10, 1906; m. April 19, 1928 to Mildred Talley (b. August 1905; daughter of L. C. Talley); building custodian for N. C. and St. L. Railway; deacon and church clerk in Christian Church; son, William Delton Jr.

b. C. Dalphus Fuller, Nashville, Tenn.

c. George Dorman Fuller, Nashville, Tenn., b. November 25, 1909; m. July 17, 1926 to Mary Etta Hunley (b. October 29, 1909; daughter of George and Lula Hunley); son, George Dorman Jr., b. October 18, 1927.

d. Dayrun Fuller, Brush Creek, Tenn.

e. Ona Belle Fuller, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 17, 1911; m. December 25, 1928 to Howard K. Welch (b. February 9, 1905; son of J. B. Welch and Nellie Cratzer); member of Third Baptist Church; children: Howard Franklin, b. August 29, 1929; Jack Linton, b. December 31, 1931.

f. Vivian Virginia Fuller, Nashville, Tenn., m. T. H. Scott.

B. James Borum, m. Mary Vaught; one daughter, died in infancy.

C. Sarah Borum, b. July 31, 1854; d. May 26, 1889; m. John W. Tippit (b. May 10, 1859; d. October 12, 1934; son of Joseph Tippit and Tempie Harrison).

1. Daisy Tippit, b. April 16, 1881; d. November 14, 1932; m. February 3, 1907 to James Minnicks (b. May 15, 1877; son of Samuel Minnicks and Lue Foster).

a. Paul Judson Minnicks, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 17, 1909; m. January 21, 1928 to Lyda Mae Butts (b. November 15, 1910; daughter of Ben and Mamie Butts); inspector for General Shoe Corporation; Baptist.

b. James Wesley Minnicks, Nashville, Tenn., b. August 10, 1912; Baptist.

2. Elsie Tippit, Lewisburg, Kentucky, b. September 25, 1882; m. September 17, 1908 to George Whitson (b. December 5, 1873; son of James Whitson and Hattie Johnson); Baptist.

a. Allyene Whitson, Russellville, Kentucky, b. June 16, 1909; m. December 22, 1926 to William Felix Bond (b. September 2, 1908; son of J. M. and Izora Bond); Baptist; children: William Lois, b. September 29, 1927; Betty Joyce, b. May 1, 1932.

b. Clara Whitson, Russellville, Kentucky, b. November 6, 1910; m. May 21, 1934 to Willie Crusott (b. February 25, 1909; son of W. S. Crusott); Baptist.

c. Jamie Lois Whitson, Lewisburg, Kentucky, b. July 30, 1913; m. June 28, 1931 to John Loyd Dorris (b. January 3, 1889; son of Calvin Dorris and Nancy Barton); member of Elk Lick Baptist Church; daughter, Ima Sue, b. May 25, 1933.

d. Other children: Warren, b. January 20, 1915; Oma Nelle, b. March 26, 1918; Helen, b. August 29, 1921.

3. Betty Tippit, b. July 22, 1886; d. June 18, 1914; m. January 16, 1904 to Sam Austin (b. September 10, 1881; son of J. W. Austin and Sinia Payne).

a. Romey Lee Austin, Portland, Tenn., b. August 15, 1907; m. December 24, 1927 to Lucile Cook (b. June 12, 1907; daughter of G. W. Cook); farmer; Baptist; son, Billy C., b. June 3, 1932.

b. William Leslie Austin, Portland, Tenn., b. April 17, 1913; m. June 10, 1933 to Katherine Hurt (b. June 23, 1917; daughter of R. T. Hurt); farmer; Baptist.

D. Nancy Borum, b. June 1, 1846; d. May 11, 1903; m. James Weaver (b. March 4, 1844; d. December 15, 1902; son of John and Sylvesta Weaver).



1. James William Weaver, Lebanon, Tenn., b. February 7, 1871; m. February 13, 1895 to Jessie Murphy (b. December 14, 1879; daughter of John C. Murphy and Nancy Whithead); farmer; member Fall Creek Baptist Church; children: Blair, b. January 23, 1897; d. April 2, 1932; Fred, b. November 25, 1902; d. June 4, 1908; Clyde Neal, b. April 20, 1919.
2. John Weaver, dead.
3. Lon Wilson Weaver, b. July 18, 1873; d. February 28, 1896; m. in 1894 to Mary Cartwright, daughter of Henry Cartwright.
  - a. Henry Leslie Weaver, Nashville, Tenn., b. December 25, 1895; painter.
4. Robert Hatten Weaver, Carthage, Tenn., b. November 26, 1878; m. August 29, 1900 to Roberta Ann Cunninham (b. November 12, 1876; daughter of Joe Cunninham and Emily Ethrige); farmer; Baptist.
  - a. Leana Weaver, b. February 2, 1901; d. February 6, 1901.
  - b. Charlotte Weaver, Nashville, Tenn., b. October 7, 1903; m. November 1, 1922 to Eddie Rubin Wright (b. April 11, 1903; son of Willie Wright); children: Frances Louise, b. September 2, 1923; d. December 30, 1923; Eddie Rubin Jr., b. January 7, 1925; Roy Allen, b. May 31, 1927; Lillie Irene, b. September 30, 1928; Hattie Mai, b. October 2, 1930.
  - c. George A. Wilford Weaver, Nashville, Tenn., b. May 9, 1906.
  - d. Roy Lane Weaver, b. August 4, 1909; d. 1924.
  - e. Lillie Myrtle Weaver, Lebanon, Tenn., b. September 18, 1911; m. March 27, 1932 to Ernest Puryear Owen (b. February 12, 1911; son of Willie H. Owen); daughter, Joyce Ethelyne, b. October 25, 1932.
  - f. Herman Dayton Weaver, Nashville, Tenn., b. September 19, 1913; shoemaker.
  - g. and h. Thomas Ada, b. January 28, 1916; Dovie Lucyle, b. February 13, 1918.
5. George Weaver, Nashville, Tenn.
6. Laura Weaver, m. William Cook; children: Ernest, dead; Arthur, dead; Etta; William; Sam, dead; Benson.
7. Susie Weaver, Nashville, Tenn.
8. Minnie Vester Weaver, Nashville, Tenn., b. January 31, 1883; m. November 8, 1903 to George W. Beals (b. April 8, 1883; son of George W. Beals and Amanda Harrison); Baptist.
  - a. Herbert Beals, Nashville, Tenn., b. March 13, 1906; m. September 15, 1925 to Virgie Mary Skinner (b. June 17, 1907); children: John Wesley, b. June 19, 1926; Dorothy Louise, b. April 12, 1928; Herbert Donald, b. August 8, 1930.
  - b. Odessa Beals, Nashville, Tenn., b. February 9, 1908; m. August 31, 1925 to Harry Otto Merryman (b. January 15, 1902; son of Generald Merryman and Elsie Douglass).
  - c. Janie Louise Beals, Nashville, Tenn., b. July 3, 1910.

## VI. ARCHIBALD OAKLEY

Archibald Oakley married Jose Spears. He was a farmer in the Salisbury community of Wilson County.

A. Ella Oakley, m. Hard Tippit; children: Ressie, Homer, Tal and Beulah.

- B. Pierce Oakley, dead; m. Johnnie Bates.
- C. Ada Oakley, m. Mart Murphy; no children.

## VII. JAMES OAKLEY

James Oakley married Ruth Thompson, daughter of Levi Thompson; children: John and William. James was a captain in the Union army in the War Between the States and was killed in action on February 6, 1865.

## VIII. JOHN OAKLEY, JR.

John Oakley, Jr., was born April 26, 1827 and died July 20, 1889. On November 11, 1847 he married Martha Phillips, daughter of Josiah and Lou Anna Philips (see Josiah Philips line). Martha was born in 1830 and died May 28, 1901. John was a farmer near Cherry Valley, Tennessee. He and Martha are buried in the Oakley Cemetery near Salisbury.

A. Sue Oakley, b. October 15, 1848; d. November 1932; m. in 1869 to Rufus (Ned) Jacobs (b. April 19, 1850; d. July 3, 1911; son of E. G. and Mary Jacobs).

1. Howard Jacobs, dead.

2. Hardin Jacobs, Nashville, Tennessee.

3. Marshall Jacobs, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. July 4, 1870; m. January 10, 1889 to Rena Thompson (b. November 29, 1872; daughter of John and Jane Thompson); farmer; member of Mt. Juliet Baptist Church.

a. Julia Jacobs, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 22, 1890; m. April 19, 1911 to Mack Jewell (b. November 11, 1884; son of Bud Jewell); member of Round Lick Baptist Church; attended Tennessee College; children: Mack B., b. March 5, 1917; Imola, b. January 12, 1920; Lily Jo, b. October 9, 1927; Kathryn Florence, b. February 10, 1931.

b. Hallie Mae Jacobs, Donelson, Tennessee, b. March 31, 1892; m. June 18, 1916 to Charles D. Franklin (b. October 15, 1886; son of Will R. Franklin and Ophelia Harris); Baptist; attended Tennessee College; daughter, Jessie Mae, b. April 19, 1917.

c. Montie Vernon Jacobs, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 25, 1894; m. September 17, 1919 to Benjamin Trigg Gleaves (b. April 18, 1886; son of Benjamin Trigg Gleaves and Julia Gadsey); Baptist; children: Benjamin Trigg, Jr., b. June 19, 1920; Johnnie Ruth, b. September 8, 1926; Marshall Rufus, twin to Johnnie Ruth, d. January 28, 1928; Chester Hart, b. September 21, 1930; d. September 23, 1930.

d. Johnnie Jacobs, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, Baptist.

e. Lily Jacobs, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee; Baptist; former clerk in Watertown postoffice.

f. Thomas Jacobs, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. April 27, 1900; m. August 28, 1927 to Della Christine Wright (b. July 5, 1908; daughter of Jesse M. Wright); clerk in U. S. postoffice; attended Cumberland University; deacon in Baptist church; son, Thomas Owen, b. December 12, 1928.

4. Oma Jacobs, Jackson, Mississippi; soldier in World War.

5. Will Jacobs, Jackson, Mississippi, b. May 28, 1880; m. August 29, 1906 to Cornelia Bass (b. May 12, 1889; daughter of Rowland Bass and Mattie Allen; (see Nancy Oakley line); office manager Federal Housing Authority; deacon in Baptist church; attended Peabody College; member of Ro-



tary Club, Masons, Shriners, Knights of Pythias and I. O. O. F.; member of Board of Trustees of University of Mississippi; president of Mississippi Baptist Hospital.

a. Mattie Sue Jacobs, Jackson, Mississippi; stenographer; attended Hillman College; member of First Baptist Church.

b. Will Jacobs, Jr., Leakesville, Mississippi, b. April 27, 1909; graduate of Millsaps College; principal and coach of Leakesville High School; Baptist; member of Theta Kappa Nu fraternity; voted most valuable football player at Millsaps in 1931 and made All-Mississippi team three successive years.

c. Katherine Jacobs, Star, Mississippi, b. January 9, 1912; teacher; graduate of Millsaps College; member of Beta Sigma Omicron sorority; Baptist.

d. Other children: Rowland, b. September 5, 1918; Harry, b. October 1, 1921; Frank, b. October 5, 1925; Sarah, b. September 1929; Robert and Rebecca, twins, b. September 1931.

B. Elizabeth Oakley, married Aug Jacobs, son of Gater Jacobs.

1. Lula Jacobs, m. Hardin McClanahan; children: Cleophius, Cletus, Clyde, Stella, Pearl and Valencia.

2. Willie Tavia Jacobs, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 8, 1876; m. August 12, 1891 to James Richard Davenport (b. November 28, 1868; d. March 3, 1928; son of John Davenport and Martha Pruett); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

a. Zemmie Davenport, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 10, 1892; m. September 1, 1912 to Clarence Hearn (b. December 24, 1891; d. June 16, 1921; son of Jess Hearn and Bettie Prowell); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

(1) Nonnie Bettie Hearn, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 15, 1913; m. August 19, 1933 to J. D. Givan (b. October 31, 1912; son of Lon Givan and Alma Hayes); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

(2) J. T. Hearn, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 19, 1915.

b. Eddie Davenport, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 24, 1894; m. Virgil Phillips, son of Benjamin Phillips and Jennie Hearn (see Josiah Phillips line).

c. Nonnie Davenport, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 24, 1897; m. July 10, 1921 to Cecil Woodson (b. April 13, 1897; son of David Woodson and Anna Smartt); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

d. Alton Davenport, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 7, 1900; m. in September 1920 to Flora Ford (b. March 28, 1903; d. January 3, 1930; daughter of Lantis Ford and Hettie Jennings); farmer; member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Fred James, b. August 27, 1921; Willie Lee, b. June 13, 1923; d. February 3, 1931.

e. Elizabeth Davenport, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. February 28, 1902; m. July 17, 1921 to Siggle Woodson (b. October 13, 1898; son of David Woodson and Anna Smartt); member of Round Lick Baptist Church; daughter, Bertha Dale, b. March 31, 1931.

f. Lera Dale Davenport, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 28, 1913; m. February 10, 1932 to James Earl Kent (b. March 16, 1913; son of Charlie Kent and Pearl Manning); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

C. Sarah Malinda Oakley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 4, 1860; m. June 24, 1881 to Jim Marks Maholland (b. January 18, 1862; son of John and Elizabeth Maholland); member of Third Baptist Church.

1. Maidie Clark Maholland, b. June 11, 1882; d. in infancy.

2. Edgar Guy Maholland, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 9, 1883; m. January 1, 1932 to Lula Coggin (b. April 19, 1887; daughter of James M. Coggin and Susie Wiley); salesman; daughter by former marriage, Madie Lou, b. January 23, 1909; d. August 29, 1919.

3. Margie Ann Maholland, St. Louis, Missouri, b. November 6, 1885; m. J. E. Kilzer (see Francina Philips line).

4. John William Maholland, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 5, 1887; m. December 21, 1931 to Ethel Hughes; switchman for Nashville Railway Terminals.

5. Martha Elizabeth Maholland, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 13, 1892; m. April 8, 1908 to Lorenza Franklin Fox, b. January 26, 1885; son of Clay and Betty Fox); Baptist; children: Olga Christine, b. January 22, 1909; Bessie Lucille, b. July 27, 1910.

D. William Gardner Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 18, 1861; m. June 15, 1884 to Mary Vinna Vaught (b. November 28, 1859; d. January 5, 1926; daughter of Ephraim Vaught and Polly Grandstaff; (see David Grandstaff line); farmer; member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

1. Levie Oakley, b. April 20, 1886; d. in infancy.

2. Martha Janie Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 15, 1887; m. December 25, 1904 to Ewin Murphy (b. October 13, 1873; son of John and Susan Murphy); Baptist; children: Ethie Lee, b. July 22, 1908; Morgan, b. June 6, 1910; Susie Mai, b. April 7, 1913; Auby, b. July 21, 1917.

3. Lellie Octavia Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 11, 1889; m. April 23, 1904 to Fate Williams (b. March 2, 1885; son of Eli Henry Williams and Jocie Jenkins); member of Primitive Baptist Church.

a. Watt Williams, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 11, 1907; m. September 25, 1930 to Gladys Morris (b. February 13, 1912; daughter of Will Morris and Rosa Flippen); truck driver for Coca Cola Company; children: Billy Morris, b. November 25, 1931; Watt, Jr., b. January 31, 1935.

b. Vernice Mary Williams, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 25, 1910; m. October 24, 1931 to Mitchell D. Johnson (b. December 4, 1913; son of Tom Johnson and Delia Driver).

c. Florene Williams, b. October 8, 1929.

4. Levi S. Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 23, 1893; m. Gladys Barbee (b. August 10, 1905; daughter of Flem Barbee and Era Smartt); farmer; Baptist; children: William B., b. November 7, 1928; Mary Lee, b. May 29, 1930.

## IX. GEORGE OAKLEY

George Oakley was born in 1831 and died in July 1865. On September 19, 1855 he married Elizabeth Susan Bell. He was a soldier in the Union army in the War Between the States and upon his death in 1865, his body was given a military burial in the John Oakley Cemetery by Union soldiers.

A. Eliza Oakley, b. June 8, 1856; d. November 20, 1918; m. Monroe Tarpley (b. February 8, 1865; son of John Tarpley and Elizabeth Wilson).



1. Dorris Bell, b. March 15, 1874; d. March 30, 1930; m. October 25, 1895 to Lou Bell Baker (b. May 14, 1874; daughter of Ben Baker and Mary Denny); was a farmer near Watertown and member of Baptist Church; buried at Poplar Hill Cemetery.

a. Oattie Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 7, 1896; m. April 7, 1918 to Dillon Beadle (b. March 29, 1887; son of Henry Beadle and Lela Edwards); Presbyterian; children: Frances, b. February 17, 1919; Sarah, b. September 15, 1921; Howard, b. September 10, 1923; Robert, b. October 1, 1925.

b. Myrtle Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 12, 1898; m. March 24, 1918 to Jess Davis (b. February 4, 1891; son of J. M. and Susie Davis); Methodist; children: Ray, b. January 18, 1919; J. C., b. January 20, 1923; Helen, b. November 30, 1925.

c. Lena Mai Bell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 22, 1900; m. February 11, 1922 to John Bryan (b. January 7, 1890; son of George Bryan and Sarah Parrish); Methodist.

d. Chester Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 19, 1902; m. February 11, 1923 to Selma Midgett (b. January 9, 1904; daughter of S. D. Midgett and Lucy Owen); farmer and truck driver; Baptist.

e. Albert Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1904; m. January 1, 1932 to Pauline Adamson (b. August 14, 1915; daughter of Lou Adamson and Bobbie Hollinsworth); daughter, Bobbye Doris.

f. Lyda Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 8, 1907; m. October 22, 1927 to Ransom Sanders (b. February 4, 1906; son of Charlie Sanders and Annie Eastes); Methodist.

g. Ida Vesta Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 31, 1910; teacher; Methodist.

h. Edna Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 29, 1913; Methodist.

i. Amanda Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 10, 1916; m. September 17, 1932 to Harvey Williams (b. December 9, 1907; son of Joe Williams and Mary Wooden); Methodist.

2. George Allen Tarpley, Watertown, Tenn., b. March 20, 1886; farmer.

3. Nancy Flora Tarpley, Watertown, Tenn., b. February 11, 1890; m. June 15, 1892 to Herman Manners (b. September 21, 1892; son of Herman and Lillian Manners); daughter, Eliza Ann, b. March 17, 1920.

B. Tavie Oakley, Lebanon, Tenn., b. September 3, 1861; m. John Midgett (b. December 1, 1856; son of Hugh and Sinia Midgett); member of Salisbury Baptist Church.

1. Odie B. Midgett, Lebanon, Tenn., b. September 30, 1881; m. December 31, 1905 to Lydia McCall (b. September 15, 1883; daughter of Robert and Pauline McCall); deacon in Baptist Church; farmer; member I. O. O. F.

2. Leonard George Midgett, Lebanon, Tenn., b. March 5, 1886; m. December 25, 1910 to Vera Hobbs (b. December 16, 1888; daughter of Taylor Hobbs); farmer; member of Salisbury Baptist Church; member I. O. O. F.

a. Lena Gladys Midgett, Lebanon, Tenn., b. February 25, 1913; m. Charles Swindell; Baptist; son, David Earl, b. September 4, 1930.

b. Other children: Carl Hobbs, b. May 6, 1914; Will Edward, b. No-

vember 14, 1922; Tavie Mai, b. February 3, 1924.

3. Lena Midgett, Lebanon, Tenn., twin to Leonard George; m. September 7, 1913 to Roy D. Skeen (b. January 16, 1894; son of John and Floyd Skeen); member of Lebanon Baptist Church; children: Leonard Odie, b. November 30, 1915; John Gordon, b. June 12, 1918; Charles Bruce, b. October 13, 1920.

C. Sallie Oakley, m. John Bell.

1. Ewing Bell, Nashville, Tenn.; president of Bell Brothers Construction Company.

2. James Bell, Nashville, Tenn.

3. Ernest Bell, Nashville, Tenn.

4. Arthur Bell, Mt. Juliet, Tenn.

5. J. T. Bell, Nashville. Tenn.



## *Chapter XI*

### **MARGARET ANNE PHILIPS (MRS. DAVID GRANDSTAFF)**

Margaret Anne Philips, daughter of John and Mary, was born November 18, 1806. On July 25, 1826 she married David Grandstaff, son of Dillard Grandstaff and Martha Laws Dale.

David and Martha lived about a mile southeast of the present site of Watertown, where they owned a large farm. David was a deacon in the Round Lick Baptist Church. He was born October 21, 1806 and died January 6, 1852. Margaret Anne died January 12, 1865. They are buried in the Grandstaff Cemetery.

David and Margaret Anne had ten children: Margaret, William Dillard, John Bethel, Isaac Preston, Levi Bingham, Martha Jane, David Wilson, Thomas Henry, Samuel Archibald and Shelah Bradley.

Margaret Anne has 311 descendants, 262 of whom are living.

#### **I. MARGARET (POLLY) GRANDSTAFF**

Margaret Grandstaff, oldest daughter of David and Margaret Anne, was better known as "Polly". She was born May 8, 1827 and died July 14, 1883. Her first marriage was to John Barbee.

A. Janie Barbee married Smith Vaught. They had no children.

B. Martha Talitha (Litha) Barbee, b. June 4, 1849; d. October 28, 1893; m. Hugh Midgett (b. May 16, 1828; d. March 10, 1906; son of John and Sarah Midgett).

1. Margaret Midgett, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 16, 1877; m. December 25, 1899 to Benjamin Eugene Ivie (b. April 11, 1858; son of James and Dorthy Ivie); Baptist.

a. Mai Belle Ivie, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 14, 1900; m. July 4, 1920 to Robert Marshall DeJarnett (b. February 1, 1892; son of Bob and Bettie DeJarnett); Methodist; attended Tennessee College; children: Benjamin Marshall, b. April 5, 1921; Emma Dean, b. April 12, 1923; Ivie Mai, b. July 3, 1925; Eddie Frank, b. October 3, 1928.

2. Jasper Midgett, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 24, 1879; m. December 24, 1902 to Altie Davis, daughter of John Paty Davis and Frances Phillips (see Joseph Philips line).

3. Edgar Chelso Midgett, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. May 12, 1881; m. September 18, 1904 to Era Douglas (b. November 22, 1887; daughter of Harry and Susan Douglas); employe of duPont Rayon Co.; Baptist; Odd Fellow.

a. Lucile Midgett, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. October 7, 1906; m.

November 22, 1927 to John A. Ferguson (b. October 24, 1907); children: Joseph Edward, b. September 10, 1928; Evelyn Juanita, b. June 30, 1930.

b. Susie Talitha Midgett, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. July 31, 1908; m. May 15, 1926 to Clarence Hayes (b. September 7, 1907; son of Palace Hayes and Pearl Lane); child, Eddie Gene, b. May 13, 1933.

c. Frances Elizabeth Midgett, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. November 13, 1910; m. October 8, 1933 to William M. Brown (b. January 14, 1913; son of John Brown and Gertrude Doss).

d. Harry Hugh Midgett, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. July 7, 1913; m. July 22, 1934 to Inez Walton (b. September 5, 1912; daughter of James and Netta Walton); employe of duPont Rayon Co.

e. Other children: Sara, b. October 13, 1916; James, b. September 15, 1919; Mary Katherine, b. September 30, 1921.

4. Mae Julia Midgett, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 19, 1883; m. December 10, 1905 to Jim Marks (b. May 26, 1853; d. July 2, 1925; son of Joe Marks); Methodist.

a. Frank Marks, b. April 15, 1907; d. May 30, 1924.

b. Harry Coe Marks, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 21, 1911; m. September 10, 1933 to Maude Night; daughter, Nancy Ruth, b. May 25, 1934.

4. Mae Julia Midgett, 2nd. m. to John Bennett; daughter, Roberta, b. February 13, 1928.

5. Ephriam Elbridge Midgett, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. January 2, 1885; m. July 28, 1907 to Allie Ray Neal (b. October 10, 1886; daughter of Albert S. Neal and Hollena Proctor); farmer; elder and Sunday School teacher in Church of Christ.

a. Mattie Gertrude Midgett, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 30, 1908; m. November 3, 1923 to Lawton J. Lecornu (b. January 14, 1905; son of Jack D. Lecornu and Allie B. Marrs); member of Church of Christ; children: Lawton Glenn, b. June 17, 1927; Allie Frances, b. July 9, 1933.

b. Elbridge Neal Midgett, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. August 6, 1910; m. December 25, 1929 to Bertha Jones (b. September 20, 1905; daughter of Will Jones and Mattie Bond; see David Philips line); employe of duPont Rayon Co.; member of Church of Christ.

c. Other children: Gladys Mai, b. May 25, 1913; Albert Ross, b. June 29, 1918; Bernice Ray, b. July 6, 1920; Delmas Billie, b. November 11, 1924; Ben Ivie, b. December 31, 1926.

6. Albert Rellie Midgett, San Fernando, California, b. August 6, 1889; m. December 10, 1913 to Mary Ethel Welton (b. June 15, 1891; daughter of Emery Welton and Mary L. King); employe of Forestry Department of Los Angeles County; deacon in Four Square Gospel Church.

a. Melva Mary Midgett, Orosi, California, b. October 13, 1914; m. William Albert Hurlbut.

b. Other children: Emery Albert, b. December 19, 1915; Bessie Vera, b. January 3, 1918; Norman Leonard, b. December 20, 1919; Charles Lawrence, b. February 24, 1922; Vernon David, b. July 1, 1932.

C. Margaret Barbee married Frank Estes; they had two children, Johnnie and Novie.

D. John Barbee, b. September 24, 1853; d. February 11, 1929; 1st. m.



Maggie Smartt.

1. Bertram Barbee, b. February 2, 1884; m. Hazel Fuqua on October 21, 1917.

D. John Barbee, 2nd. m. May 12, 1898 to Ellen Malone (b. July 25, 1879; daughter of L. H. Malone and Nancy Marler; see Polly Cassetty line).

1. Mary Barbee, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. July 15, 1899; m. January 23, 1916 to Edward W. Smith (b. August 8, 1882; son of Tucker and Margaret Smith); member of Primitive Baptist Church; children: John Tucker, b. January 21, 1918; James, b. May 3, 1919; George, b. February 22, 1921; William, b. December 20, 1924; Margaret, b. February 11, 1926; Rebecca Jane, b. April 3, 1931; Frances, b. November 15, 1933.

2. Gladys Barbee, Elora, Tennessee, b. December 27, 1904; m. December 24, 1923 to Charles Compton Golden (b. January 25, 1902; son of E. D. Golen and Kizzie Green); member of Church of Christ; son, Charles Wilson, b. December 6, 1924.

3. John Barbee, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. November 2, 1912; farmer.

#### I. MARGARET (POLLY) GRANDSTAFF

Margaret Grandstaff's second marriage was to Ephram Vaught on November 25, 1856. Ephram was born February 14, 1820, and died November 29, 1911.

A. Elijah Smith Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 10, 1857; 1st. m. November 3, 1885 to Lethie Pigg (b. June 3, 1864; d. June 2, 1894; daughter of Charlie Pigg); farmer; Methodist; Mason.

1. Minnie Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 27, 1886; m. Earl Talley (see Polly Cassetty line).

2. Ruby Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 17, 1891; m. September 6, 1912 to Ollie Cleberne Griffin (b. April 5, 1886; son of John W. Griffin and Lucinda Hardin); Methodist.

a. William Harold Griffin, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 11, 1913; farmer and breeder of purebred poultry; has won numerous awards in Tennessee, Kentucky and Indiana poultry shows.

b. Mildred Griffin, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 12, 1917; m. Elbert Robertson.

c. Clyde Smith Griffin, b. May 13, 1922.

A. Elijah Smith Vaught, 2nd. m. October 18, 1894 to Maggie Ann Marks (b. February 15, 1862; d. February 16, 1905; daughter of Joe Marks and Mary Odum).

1. John Preston Vaught, b. October 8, 1895; d. August 2, 1896.

2. Charlie Smith Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 25, 1898; m. December 26, 1920 to Gretchie Hardin (b. September 26, 1902; daughter of Levi David Hardin and Fannie E. Simpson); farmer; Baptist; children: William Troy, b. July 10, 1922; Roy Smith, b. September 15, 1926.

3. Mary Jane Vaught, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. February 14, 1901; m. April 12, 1922 to Baxter Scott (b. June 1, 1903; son of Ted and Ella Scott); children: Grover, Geraldine and Betty Sue.

4. Etta Lucille Vaught, Akron, Ohio, b. December 2, 1904; m. April 8, 1926 to Levi Roy Agee (b. November 27, 1902; son of Levi and Mattie

Agee); daughter, Frances Lucille, b. February 27, 1929.

A. Elijah Smith Vaught, 3rd. m. July 4, 1931 to Myrtle Burton (b. March 19, 1894).

B. Mary Vaught, b. November 28, 1859; d. January 5, 1926; m. June 15, 1884 to William Gardner Oakley, son of John Oakley and Martha Phillips (see John Oakley line).

C. Elizabeth Susan Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 22, 1863; m. July 31, 1888 to E. T. Vaught (b. November 12, 1850; d. January 17, 1913; son of John M. Vaught and Betty Jane Thompson); member of Mt. Olivet Presbyterian Church.

1. Mary Jane Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 22, 1892; m. December 23, 1909 to Charlie Lupton Patton (b. June 22, 1890; son of Joe H. and Lou Ellen Patton); member of Mt. Olivet Presbyterian Church.

a. Clarence Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 20, 1911; m. October 20, 1929 to Isabel Lee Jennings; farmer; Presbyterian; children, Helen Frances, b. August 3, 1930; Beulah Lee, b. May 3, 1934.

2. John Roy Vaught, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 19, 1902; m. August 21, 1924 to Pauline Porterfield (b. February 12, 1908; daughter of Everett Monroe Porterfield and Lula Thompson); farmer; deacon in Mt. Olivet Presbyterian Church.

C. Elizabeth Susan Vaught, 2nd. m. December 13, 1915 to Francis Andrew Posey.

D. Nancy Elmira Vaught, b. February 24, 1865; d. May 6, 1909; m. May 18, 1887 to Harvey Oakley (b. March 24, 1865; son of George Oakley and Elizabeth Faust).

1. Lula Bettie Oakley, North Birmingham, Alabama, b. March 1, 1888; m. August 7, 1920 to Clair Odum (b. July 27, 1887; son of Demps Odum and Susie Swann); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; attended Peabody College and Asbury College; daughter, Susie Frances Odum, b. December 28, 1921.

2. Lillard Ephriam Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 8, 1890; m. September 14, 1913 to Clayra Floyd (b. August 23, 1896; daughter of John Floyd); farmer; member and elder of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; children: Helen Frances, b. December 13, 1916; Nancy Beth, b. January 17, 1920; Dorothy Carline, b. March 17, 1925.

3. Julia Octavia Oakley, Wilton Junction, Iowa, b. October 13, 1892; m. December 25, 1913 to David B. Smith (see Francina Philips line).

4. Harvey Judson Oakley, Waynesboro, Mississippi, b. September 24, 1894; m. June 10, 1917 to Esther Lee Matheny (b. September 10, 1895; daughter of Robert Judson Matheny and Carrie Josephine Bonner); minister in Cumberland Presbyterian Church; attended Meridian College; Mason; children: Marvin Judson, b. March 4, 1918; Thelma Jo, b. February 11, 1919; Samuel Roy, b. March 27, 1920; George Edgar, b. July 24, 1921; Edna Hurstine, b. February 21, 1923; Esther Gwendolyn, b. April 30, 1924.

5. Nancy Grace Oakley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 10, 1896; m. January 2, 1916 to Phocian Marks (b. January 2, 1889; son of Jim and Ma-linda Marks); Presbyterian; children: James, b. December 18, 1917; Louis, b. February 20, 1920; Wallace, b. October 9, 1922.

6. Daisy Edna Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 6, 1899;



m. December 13, 1919 to William C. Payne (b. September 10, 1894; son of William Payne and Etta Hall); Presbyterian.

7. Mary Inez Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 19, 1905; m. December 31, 1922 to Archie Parker (b. February 10, 1904; son of Ed Parker and Willie Helflin); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; children: William Edward, b. October 11, 1923; Carwin Oakley, b. April 5, 1925.

8. George Dewitt Oakley, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. September 10, 1907; m. November 6, 1929 to William Della Gann (b. February 18, 1911; daughter of William E. Gann and Della Laura Eastes); machinist; Cumberland Presbyterian; children: William Harold, b. March 21, 1931; Bobby Dewitt, b. May 20, 1934.

E. Octave Ephriam Vaught, b. June 27, 1869; d. March 12, 1904; m. October 18, 1894 to John Pendleton Swann (b. August 22, 1872; son of Samuel J. Swann and Sarah Elizabeth Allen).

1. Samuel E. Swan, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 18, 1897; m. February 3, 1918 to Sarah Janie Smartt (b. October 1, 1900; daughter of Charles S. Smartt and Winnie Jennings); billing clerk for Jacobs Packing Company; member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Rodney Glenn, b. January 26, 1919; Howard Russell, b. February 21, 1922; Claude Everett, b. March 30, 1924; John Charles, b. April 22, 1926.

2. Annie Thelma Swann, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 9, 1899; m. July 23, 1919 to George Dewey Trolinger (b. July 5, 1898; son of Thomas G. and Ethel Trolinger); member of Third Baptist Church, of which Mr. Trolinger is a trustee; husband a World War veteran; children: Martha Elizabeth, b. April 25, 1920; George Washington, b. November 20, 1922.

3. Infant, b. June 5, 1901; d. June 30, 1901.

4. Ellie Mai Swann, College Park, Georgia, b. May 31, 1902; m. December 10, 1923 to Harvey James Kornegay (b. November 27, 1900; son of William Gaston and Georgia Kornegay); Baptist; attended Mars Hill College; member O. E. S.; husband a dentist.

## II. WILLIAM DILLARD GRANDSTAFF

William Dillard Grandstaff was born February 18, 1829 and died January 20, 1903; he married November 30, 1853 to Nancy Jennings, daughter of Robert Jennings and Hannah Ward. He fought under Colonel Erastus Smith in the Confederate Army. Nancy died April 16, 1897.

A. John Erastus Grandstaff, b. January 15, 1856; d. June 22, 1922; m. January 12, 1881 to Eliza Jane Johns (b. December 21, 1858; d. February 22, 1897; daughter of Hugh G. Johns and Mary Ann Sarah Quarles).

1. William Cecil Grandstaff, Moscow, Kansas, b. November 19, 1881; grain buyer for Farmers' Cooperative Grain and Supply Company; 1st. m. April 2, 1905 to Ulah Velaria Davis.

a. Milton Uvalde Grandstaff, Denver, Colorado, b. March 3, 1906.

b. Virgil Valentine Grandstaff, Moscow, Kansas, b. December 11, 1907; m. January 13, 1934 to Lucille Marian Pearce (b. October 24, 1910; daughter of O. K. Pearce and Florence West); clerk; steward in Methodist Church.

2. Hugh Marvin Grandstaff, Sacramento, California, b. October 1, 1883; m. June 22, 1919 to Grace Adair March (b. August 22, 1889; daughter

of John C. and Eva March); auditor for state of California; Scottish Rite Mason 32nd. degree; member Mystic Shrine; daughter, Virginia Lee, b. April 21, 1925.

3. Lura Grandstaff, Joplin, Missouri, assisting auditor for electric railroad and bus line, Southwest Missouri Railroad Company; member of First Baptist Church; Pi Omicron sorority.

4. Effie Grandstaff, Joplin, Missouri, saleslady for J. C. Penney Company; Methodist.

5. Buford Grandstaff, died in automobile accident October 1, 1930; was deacon in First Baptist Church of Joplin, Missouri; Mason; salesman for Prudential Life Insurance Company; m. Lela Wade; children: Virginia Lee, b. July 1, 1916; Joanna, b. April 17, 1918; Rose Marie, b. January 29, 1923.

6. Noel Grandstaff, died January 27, 1897 when five years old.

7. Mary Elizabeth Grandstaff, Chicago, Illinois; m. Henry Howard.

B. Robert Wilson Grandstaff, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. June 14, 1861; m. May Porterfield (b. May 12, 1877; daughter of Charles Porterfield and Anne Hagwood); farmer; Baptist; Odd Fellow.

1. Nannie Grandstaff, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. November 7, 1901; m. December 31, 1921 to Roy Willard (b. September 10, 1899); assistant cashier of Lascassas Bank and Trust Company; member of Lascassas Baptist Church; daughter, Mary Evelyn, b. May 13, 1925.

2. Lottie Roberta Grandstaff, Pulaski, Tennessee, b. October 6, 1903; m. January 29, 1921 to Buford Hill (b. July 31, 1896; son of Clark Hill and Sophia Jennings); Baptist; children: Juanita, b. August 13, 1922; Dorothy Ann, b. March 12, 1925; Buford Grandstaff, b. January 4, 1928; W. J., b. December 17, 1930; Rebecca, b. June 29, 1933.

C. Margaret Frances Grandstaff, b. November 22, 1863; d. 1934; m. November 3, 1881 to S. T. Ayers.

### III. JOHN BETHEL GRANDSTAFF

John Bethel Grandstaff was born February 17, 1831 and died December 5, 1906. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States and was a prominent farmer near Watertown. On August 4, 1857 he married Arsula Young (b. June 29, 1837; d. October 30, 1893; daughter of Stacey Young and Jane Anderson).

A. William David Grandstaff, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 28, 1858; m. January 29, 1891 to Addie Preston Rogers (b. February 18, 1868; d. September 11, 1900; daughter of Benjamin Duggan Rogers and Frances Major); farmer; member of First Baptist Church.

1. Frances Pauline Grandstaff, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 3, 1891; m. June 6, 1917 to Carey C. Pitts (b. June 17, 1885; d. September 4, 1920; son of Francis M. Pitts and Addie Walker); attended M. T. S. T. C.; member of First Baptist Church; Sunday school teacher and R. A. leader; member U. D. C.; daughter, Julia Frances, b. May 30, 1919.

2. Eula Mary Grandstaff, Auburn, Kentucky, b. June 21, 1895; m. June 3, 1928 to Thomas Alvie Smith (b. June 17, 1882; son of Prestly B. Smith); attended Soule College; member of First Baptist Church; member U. D. C.

3. Mavis Katherine Grandstaff, Greenville, Kentucky, b. September 4,



1897; m. December 29, 1933 to Charles William Stooke (b. December 4, 1888; son of George Edward Stooke and Rachel K. Cassaday); member of First Baptist Church; member U. D. C.; son, David Edward, b. April 29, 1935.

B. Jennie Grandstaff, b. January 11, 1861; d. July 10, 1910.

C. Frank Grandstaff, b. July 24, 1864; d. May 28, 1901.

D. Mary Grandstaff, b. January 1, 1868; d. June 15, 1894.

E. Martha Grandstaff, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 6, 1876; m. December 25, 1907 to Charles Edgar Fite (b. August 30, 1879; son of Isaiah David Fite and Mary Elizabeth Prichard); member of First Baptist Church; member U. D. C.

1. John Stacey Fite, Greenville, Kentucky, b. November 3, 1908; m. July 7, 1932 to Cornelia Comer (b. March 1, 1912; daughter of Ollie Comer and Myrtle Enoch); bookkeeper for Southern Concrete Company; member First Baptist Church; son, William Comer, b. May 18, 1933.

#### IV. ISAAC PRESTON GRANDSTAFF

Isaac Preston Grandstaff was born January 22, 1833 and died October 4, 1913. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army. On August 6, 1854 he married Eliza Smith (b. February 27, 1835; d. March 10, 1904).

A. Mary Jane Grandstaff, m. Thomas Bass (see Archamack Bass line).

B. Shelah Grandstaff, b. January 24, 1857; d. April 27, 1893; m. in 1883 to Sallie Berry.

1. Thomas Ethel Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 10, 1884; m. February 1, 1903 to Cora Lee Grissom (b. December 12, 1884; daughter of James Grissom and Sallie Oakley; see John Oakley line); farmer.

a. Wilson Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 10, 1907; m. Aveline LaFever, daughter of I. A. LaFever.

b. Fred Hardin Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 23, 1910; m. August 5, 1933 to Katherine Bass (b. November 18, 1910; daughter of Cecil Bass and Myrtle Dickens).

c. Other children: Sheley, b. November 12, 1912; Grace, b. July 21, 1919; J. F., b. May 11, 1922; Vernon, b. March 1, 1926; d. August 9, 1928.

C. Nancy Drusillah Grandstaff, b. October 24, 1859; d. February 8, 1923; m. October 31, 1878 to William P. Berry (b. February 19, 1855; d. October 30, 1903; son of B. B. Berry and Mary Oakley; see John Oakley line).

1. Thomas Wilson Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 9, 1881; m. October 22, 1905 to Bessie Fite (b. April 30, 1886; daughter of Bud Fite and Mollie Pritchett); farmer and drayman; member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Carrie Bell, b. October 21, 1914; Kathleen, b. August 1, 1919.

2. Mazie Preston Berry, b. April 1, 1883; m. December 12, 1903 to James Johnson; children: J. M., b. September 24, 1904; Basil, b. September 11, 1906; Gladys Marie, b. January 23, 1912.

3. Arthur E. Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 2, 1885; 1st. m. October 3, 1906 to May Hudson (daughter of Hollis Hudson and Ellen Haley; d. August 16, 1923); farmer; children: William H. Berry, Cairo, Illinois, b. November 10, 1906; Harry E., b. March 15, 1916; Lottie Marie, b. January 9, 1920.

3. Arthur E. Berry, 2nd. m. July 28, 1926 to Lucille Bryan, daughter

of Nelson and Mattie Bryan.

D. Margaret Grandstaff, b. February 23, 1862; d. October 30, 1906.

**V. LEVI BENJAMIN GRANDSTAFF**

Levi Benjamin Grandstaff was born January 31, 1834 and died April 17, 1898. In September, 1859 he married Martha Jennings (b. April 2, 1844; d. April 20, 1902; daughter of Jacob R. and Nancy Jennings).

A. Shelah Newburn Grandstaff, b. July 28, 1860; d. August 5, 1886.

B. Nancy Wilson Grandstaff, b. February 18, 1868; d. July 1, 1906; m. July 26, 1882 to L. R. Jennings (b. May 9, 1859; d. February 27, 1899; son of W. D. Jennings and Mary Ann Byrn).

1. Nuborn Hassel Jennings, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. August 29, 1885; m. May 6, 1906 to Irma Bass (b. September 20, 1885; daughter of Randolph Bass and Sallie Mathes; see William Philips line); dairyman; deacon in Baptist Church.

a. Rezin Bass Jennings, Atlanta, Georgia, b. February 8, 1907; m. October 12, 1930 to Mary Frances Woods (b. October 6, 1910; daughter of W. E. Woods); salesman; Baptist; attended Cumberland University; Mason; children: Maurice Neuborn, b. April 23, 1934.

b. Sion D. Jennings, Chicago, Illinois, b. November 28, 1910; salesman; Baptist.

2. Herbert Monroe Jennings, Milton, Tennessee, b. September 22, 1887; m. November 14, 1906 to Era Mai Vaught (b. January 15, 1885; daughter of M. W. Vaught and Lou E. Lyon); farmer; Baptist; Mason; member of Rutherford County Court.

a. Martin Lee Jennings, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. October 2, 1907; manager of H. G. Hill store; Baptist; Mason.

3. Dessie Mai Jennings, b. August 14, 1889; d. November 27, 1923; m. August 20, 1908 to William Flowers (b. August 24, 1889; son of D. W. Flowers); Baptist; attended Hall Moody College.

a. Wilson David Flowers, Rutherford, Tennessee, b. June 18, 1910; m. Mary Lucile Abbott (b. June 9, 1906; daughter of C. E. Abbott); farmer; Baptist; son, William Calvin, b. October 11, 1933.

b. Other children: L. H., b. October 6, 1913; A. S., b. December 3, 1915; Lynette, b. May 22, 1919.

4. Herman Lee Jennings, Lascassas, Tennessee, b. August 5, 1893; m. December 25, 1919 to Lula Price Greer (b. November 28, 1900; daughter of H. M. Greer and Mary J. Nolen); farmer; Baptist; children: Marion Palace, b. November 26, 1921; Helen Lucille, b. June 7, 1934.

C. Margaret Frances Grandstaff, Statesville, Tennessee, b. April 13, 1865; m. August 19, 1886 to William Byrd Florida (b. May 27, 1863; son of Byrd and Patsy Florida); Baptist.

1. Martha Hattie Florida, b. March 3, 1889; d. August 29, 1908.

2. Mary Lucille Florida, Chapel Hill, Tennessee, b. August 10, 1893; m. March 5, 1913 to Fred Homer Demonbreun (b. March 15, 1892; son of David Demonbreun and Mollie Allen); Baptist; son, Alfred Lannis, b. September 27, 1914.

3. Vivian Lee Florida, b. January 5, 1900; d. September 23, 1908.

4. Clara and Clarence Florida, twins, b. and d. May 27, 1887.

D. Susan Ellen Grandstaff, Statesville, Tennessee, b. March 20, 1868;



m. October 10, 1886 to Manson Byrd Lester (b. June 10, 1865; son of J. W. Lester and Cassey Florida); Baptist.

1. Callie Myrtle Lester, Statesville, Tennessee, b. July 11, 1887; m. November 3, 1912 to Irvin Jordan (b. June 25, 1887); member of Greenvale Baptist Church; children: Ernest Clifton, b. August 4, 1913; Mintie Cleo, b. March 31, 1915; Mary Crinne, b. April 1, 1919; Martha Ellen, b. October 8, 1924.

2. Neuborn Ernest Lester, b. February 28, 1889; d. July 11, 1911.

3. Minnie Lee Lester, Statesville, Tennessee, b. June 10, 1893; m. June 12, 1921 to S. M. Reeves (b. July 24, 1886; son of J. B. Reeves and Mallissia Jennings); Baptist.

4. William Barger Lester, Statesville, Tennessee, b. May 6, 1897; m. December 24, 1916 to Ecta Malinda Jewell (b. December 12, 1899; daughter of James Newborn Jewell and Betty Jane Beadle); farmer; member of Greenvale Baptist Church; children: Nina Ruth, b. March 20, 1918; Erle Lee, b. November 19, 1920; Carl Ray, b. October 24, 1925; Thomas Jewell, b. March 14, 1933.

5. Charlie Reason Lester, Statesville, Tennessee, b. June 10, 1900; 1st. m. December 24, 1919 to Thelma James (b. March 11, 1903; daughter of Willie and Octa James); 2nd. m. to Leona Iron; farmer; member of Greenvale Baptist Church; children: James Wilson, Evelyn, Corrine, Samuel Clay, Manson Lee and Willie Charline.

6. John Cyrus Lester, Statesville, Tennessee, b. December 9, 1903; m. May 18, 1924 to Lalia Mai Penuel (b. November 30, 1907; daughter of Spurgeon H. Penuel and Etta Lee Hollingsworth); farmer; member of Greenvale Baptist Church; daughter, Velda Nilene, b. August 2, 1927.

7. Audie Clinton Lester, b. January 28, 1906; d. February 27, 1923.

E. Jacob Erastus Grandstaff, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 29, 1870; m. July 9, 1899 to Mollie Stewart (b. December 5, 1881; daughter of Charlie Stewart and Geneva Jennings); farmer.

1. Mary Alberta Grandstaff, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 4, 1904; m. December 24, 1924 to Perry Dale (b. May 19, 1891; son of A. L. Dale and Lousetta Beuler); member of Eastland Baptist Church; children: Mary Lou, b. July 2, 1926; Perry Jr., b. November 5, 1927; J. Grandstaff, b. September 26, 1932.

2. Mary Hortense Grandstaff, Atlanta, Georgia, b. Aug. 21, 1906; in advertising department of Kraft Cheese Corporation; member of Jackson Hill Baptist Church.

3. Margaret Geneva Grandstaff, Nashville, Tenn., b. Oct. 1, 1909; Baptist.

F. Armenta Collins Grandstaff, b. April 26, 1876; d. March 19, 1933; m. Jan. 11, 1900, to James Patrick Lester (b. Feb. 16, 1878; son of James William Lester and Cassie Florida).

1. Mollie Mavis Lester, Marysville, Texas, b. Mar. 12, 1901; m. May 17, 1925, to Roy B. Lockard (b. Feb. 19, 1900; son of S. K. and Alice Lockard); farmer; Baptist.

2. Jacob Ruel Lester, Maryville, Texas, b. Jan. 10, 1904; m. Oct. 28, 1923 to Gladys Holman (b. Oct. 10, 1904; daughter of Ben and Bula Holman);

Baptist; children: Charles Edwin, b. Aug. 5, 1924; Joyce Marie, b. Oct. 13, 1926; Clarence Ervin, b. Sept. 11, 1928; Loretta Jean, b. Aug. 17, 1930; Valentine, b. Feb. 14, 1933; Anna Jo, b. Jan. 15, 1935.

3. John Earl Lester, Hillsboro, Texas, b. Mar. 9, 1906; m. April 9, 1927, to Ora Lee Hatcher (b. Feb. 2, 1909; daughter of John and Agnes Hatcher); granite cutter and letterer; Baptist; children: Donald Wayne, b. Aug. 21, 1932; Gwendolyn Alene, b. Dec. 12, 1934.

4. Emma Adeline Lester, b. Jan. 4, 1909; d. Dec. 5, 1910.

5. Dessie Mabell Lester, Caddo, Oklahoma, b. Dec. 16, 1911; m. Nov. 26, 1930, to William King Rowland (b. July 30, 1910; son of W. P. Rowland; member of Fish Creek Baptist Church).

6. James Mitchell Lester, Caddo, Oklahoma, b. Oct. 14, 1915; farmer; member of Fish Creek Baptist Church.

G. Mary Gertrude Grandstaff, Lexington, Oklahoma, b. July 20, 1887; m. Feb. 18, 1904, to James William Moody (b. May 5, 1883; son of Elijah and Sarah Moody); Baptist.

1. Mary Estelle Moody, Dallas, Texas, b. Dec. 27, 1904; m. Oct. 6, 1924, to Johnnie Henry Cowan (b. Oct. 14, 1897; son of Will Cowan and Nancy Davis); member of Hillcrest Baptist Church; daughter, Joyce Marie, b. Aug. 26, 1930.

2. Elijah Horace Moody, Marysville, Texas, b. June 21, 1907; m. Sept. 8, 1929, to Mildred Shaw (b. Sept. 5, 1908; daughter of Jasper N. and Lavana Shaw); farmer; Baptist; children: Ethel Louise, b. Oct. 8, 1930; James Weldon, b. July 31, 1932; Daisy Yvonne, b. Aug. 18, 1934.

3. William Paul Moody, Norman, Oklahoma, b. Jan. 23, 1910.

4. Howard Lee Moody, Lexington, Oklahoma, b. April 12, 1912; m. Sept. 8, 1934, to Auguleen Sullivan (b. Feb. 21, 1915; daughter of Ed Sullivan and Osie Sims); farmer; Baptist.

5. Clarence L. Moody, b. July 7, 1914; dead.

6. Charles Ray Moody, Lexington, Oklahoma, b. Dec. 2, 1915; m. in 1933 to Okley Hooper, daughter of C. A. Hooper); farmer; Baptist; son, Glenn Ray, b. Mar. 23, 1934.

7. Other children: Clyde Levoid, b. Apr. 26, 1918; Mamie Marie, b. Aug. 9, 1920; Margaret Juanita, b. Feb. 23, 1923.

## VI. MARTHA JANE GRANDSTAFF

Martha Jane Grandstaff was born July 25, 1837, and died Nov. 13, 1903. In 1855 she married Joshua Smith, son of David Smith and Mary Lester, who was born Sept. 27, 1832, and died April 16, 1885.

A. Arsula Smith, b. Dec. 15, 1857; d. Feb. 28, 1908; never married.

B. Levi David Smith, b. Dec. 14, 1859; d. May 15, 1929; never married.

C. Minnie Smith, b. May 22, 1863; d. Jan. 10, 1931; m. Thomas R. Ashworth.

1. Clara Ashworth, Nashville, Tennessee, m. Lawson Vantrease; son, W. T.

D. George Preston Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. Nov. 27, 1866; m. Aug. 23, 1896, to Mollie Quarles (b. Aug. 26, 1871; daughter of Jackson and Virginia Quarles); farmer and merchant; Baptist.



## VII. DAVID WILSON GRANDSTAFF

David Wilson Grandstaff was born Sept. 11, 1839, and died April 15, 1898. He volunteered in the Confederate Army, and served as First Lieutenant in Company C, Fourth Tennessee Cavalry. Upon the death of Captain Lindsey, David Wilson was promoted to fill his vacancy, and served as captain of the Company with distinction throughout the remainder of the war. His first marriage was to Sallie Andrews (b. Nov. 13, 1844; d. Sept. 25, 1881).

A. Dessie Grandstaff, b. Oct. 19, 1866; d. Jan. 20, 1870.

B. Elizabeth Grandstaff, m. Val Lane.

1 Chalmers Lane, Nashville, Tennessee, m. Maggie Bass (see Archamack Bass line).

2. Sallie Lane. Nashville, Tennessee, m. Melvin Cassetty (see Polly Cassetty line).

C. John Jordon Grandstaff, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. Sept. 15, 1875; m. Nov. 26, 1902, to Ethie Lotus Hearn (b. Dec. 26, 1880; daughter of Thomas A. Hearn and Amelia Phillips); farmer; member of Linwood Baptist Church; Odd Fellows.

1. Hearn Read Grandstaff, Hermitage, Tennessee, b. Feb. 29, 1904; m. Sept. 24, 1931, to Sarah Edna Macon (b. May 14, 1911; daughter of Oscar D. Macon and Mary Bragg); employe of duPont Cellophane plant; member of Church of Christ.

2. Mabel Amelia Grandstaff, Newburgh, New York, b. Jan. 11, 1906; m. Sept. 16, 1933, to Walter Earl Romer (b. June 22, 1903; son of Henry Romer and Carolyn Tipka); member of Christian Church.

3. Irma Isabelle Grandstaff, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. Feb. 18, 1909; m. Sept. 1, 1934, to Leslie Cordell Gross.

4. Other children: Louise, b. Oct. 4, 1913; Erline, b. Feb. 20, 1917; Sarah, b. Sept. 5, 1919; John, Jr., b. Dec. 30, 1923; Jenette and Geneva, twins, b. Feb. 22, 1926.

## VII DAVID WILSON GRANDSTAFF

David Wilson Grandstaff's second marriage was to Tabitha Murphy.

A. Frank Grandstaff, b. May 12, 1888; d. Mar. 21, 1920; m. June 7, 1907, to Lucy Mai Neal (b. Mar. 23, 1885; daughter of William Haskell Neal and Mollie Waters).

1. Mary Tabitha Grandstaff, Nashville, Tennessee, b. Aug. 2, 1909; m. Mar. 11, 1933, to John William Haury (b. Oct. 24, 1910; son of Joe G. Haury and Minnie Jones); member of Church of Christ; daughter, Joanne Marie, b. Mar. 18, 1934.

2. Nell Grandstaff, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. Sept. 21, 1912; m. Oct. 28, 1934, to Elwin Wilburn Midgett (b. Dec. 31, 1911; son of Edell Midgett and Mattie Ellis); member of Church of Christ; graduate of David Lipscomb College, where she was elected "Best All-Round Girl" in 1931.

3. Wilson Neal Grandstaff, Lebanon, Tenn., b. Feb. 19, 1911; m. Mar. 11, 1933, to Annie Laura Harlin (b. Oct. 26, 1914; daughter of William Lee Harlin and Minnie Elizabeth Bolton); farmer, member of Church of Christ.

4. Will Frank Grandstaff, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. Jan. 26, 1919.

### VIII THOMAS HENRY GRANDSTAFF

Thomas Henry Grandstaff was born March 1, 1842, and died Feb. 1, 1843.

### IX. SAMUEL ARCHIBALD GRANDSTAFF

Samuel Archibald Grandstaff was born Sept. 11, 1843. He volunteered in the Confederate Army and was killed in action in the Battle of Stone's River on Nov. 30, 1862.

### X SHELAH BRADLEY GRANDSTAFF

Shelah Bradley Grandstaff was born June 22, 1847, and died Nov. 27, 1916. He married Josie Pendleton who was born Jan. 16, 1876 and died May 20, 1889. His second marriage was to Betty Allen who was born July 29, 1856, and died May 22, 1906. No children were born to the second marriage.

A. Thomas Grandstaff, dead; never married.

B. Charles Grandstaff, b. Aug. 8, 1874; d. Mar. 23, 1911; m. Era Davis (b. May 7, 1879; d. May 5, 1932; daughter of Archie Davis).

1. Josie Grandstaff, b. Sept. 18, 1898; d. Aug. 8, 1926.

2. Addie Elizabeth Grandstaff, Wartertown, Tennessee, b. Aug. 24, 1899; 1st. m. to Flemming Sellars; no children were born to this union; 2nd. m. to Hugh Shields Old; son, Talmadge Lester, b. June 10, 1918.

2. Addie Elizabeth Grandstaff, 3rd. m. Mar. 30, 1921, to Riley Benjamin Butler (b. Mar. 2, 1887; son of Benjamin F. Butler and Lidia Dunbar); children: Evelyn, b. July 11, 1922; Eloise, b. Mar. 24, 1924; Riley, Jr., b. June 29, 1926; Charles Louis, b. Sept. 24, 1927; Joe Davis, b. July 15, 1933; James Raulston, b. Aug. 5, 1934.

C. Lucille Grandstaff, Dallas, Texas, 1st. m. John Tatom; children, Carrie Dean and Louise.

C. Lucille Grandstaff, 2nd. m. to Dr. E. B. Harper.



## *Chapter XII*

### **BENJAMIN PHILIPS JR.**

Benjamin Philips, son of John and Mary, was born December 24, 1807, at his father's homestead near the present site of Watertown. He was probably named for his Uncle Benjamin.

On January 3, 1835 he purchased 126 acres of land on the headwaters of Round Lick Creek from Doke Young for \$630, William Philips and John Oakley witnessing the deed.\* Two years later he married Nancy Bass, on February 23, 1837. Elder Sion Bass was the officiating minister.

Nancy Bass Philips was born August 15, 1821. The writer has been unable to determine whether or not she was a sister of Sion, Archamack, Henry, William or Cadar, who married into her husband's family. Benjamin was a prosperous farmer, owning a large acreage south and southeast of the present site of Watertown. That he was an active member of the Round Lick Missionary Baptist Church is attested by the fact that he was a delegate to numerous Baptist Associations. An old copy of the minutes of the Salem Baptist Association held in October 1849 shows that Henry Bass and Benjamin Philips were delegates from Round Lick. Another copy of the minutes shows that he was again a delegate in 1851.

The family Bible of Benjamin Philips is in the possession of one of his granddaughters, Mrs. Lela Young Murphey, of Tuckers Cross Roads, Wilson County, Tennessee. Benjamin Philips died March 27, 1879. A large, lonesome tombrock stands alone at the head of his grave in the middle of a big field on the J. M. Armstrong farm two miles south of Watertown, only a short distance from where his home once stood. The rest of his family are buried in another family cemetery on what is known as the Dreddy Phillips farm about a mile south of Watertown. It is said that Benjamin willed that his body be buried near his home, planning to have the bodies of his loved ones interred and moved to the new cemetery. However this plan was never consummated. Nancy, wife of Benjamin, died July 18, 1859. They had four children: E. B. (Dreddy), Mary (Polly) Anne, John W. and Thomas W.

One record states that Benjamin married a second time, but we have found no account of the wedding.

Benjamin has sixty-four descendants, fifty-four of whom are living.

#### **I. ETHELRED B. (DREDDY) PHILLIPS**

Ethelred B. Phillips, known as "Dreddy", was born November 25, 1837.

---

\*Deed Book R, page 52, R. O. W. C. Tenn.

He married Tennessee Bryan, daughter of John B. Bryan and Katherine Waters, on May 18, 1865. Tennessee Bryan Phillips was born July 14, 1845.

Dreddy lived near the present site of Watertown all of his life, operating a farm just south of the present corporate limits. He was a faithful member and deacon of the Baptist church, and was widely known for his hospitality. He died October 25, 1904. His wife, Tennessee, died May 5, 1915.

A. Chyrus J. Phillips, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 19, 1867; m. March 22, 1893 to Maggie Phillips (b. August 9, 1870; d. December 5, 1911; daughter of William Phillips; see Josiah Philips line); member of First Baptist Church; formerly an undertaker; farmer.

B. Julia C. Phillips, b. July 13, 1869; d. January 29, 1890; was a member, Sunday school teacher and organist in the Round Lick Baptist Church.

C. Nancy Gertrude Phillips, Rillito, Arizona, b. September 20, 1871; m. June 1, 1892 to William Edgar Hale (b. August 25, 1870); member of Baptist church.

1. Julia Allien Hale, Rillito, Arizona, b. August 12, 1893; m. February 3, 1921 to Fariss Derring Kimbell; teacher of piano and singing; attended Ward-Belmont College and University of Arizona; Baptist and Sunday school teacher; children: Fariss Derring Jr., b. October 10, 1922; William Hale, b. August 31, 1925.

## II. MARY (POLLY) ANNE PHILLIPS

Mary Anne Phillips, who was known as "Polly Anne", was born December 21, 1839. She married February 22, 1857 to John Young (b. February 6, 1836; d. June 27, 1900); Polly died January 19, 1913, and was buried beside her husband in the Bethlehem Cemetery.

A. Oscar Young, b. February 6, 1858; d. June 14, 1900; m. February 6, 1878 to Mary Louise (Molly) Murphy (b. August 22, 1860).

B. Horace Young, b. July 12, 1860; d. August 25, 1900; m. February 12, 1884 to Callie Bass (b. October 5, 1864; daughter of John L. and Laura Bass; see Sion Bass line); was a member of Church of Christ; buried at Bethlehem Cemetery.

1. Johnnie Ann Young, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 13, 1887; m. September 10, 1918 to John Given Harris (b. January 24, 1882; son of F. A. and Mary Harris); member of Church of Christ; attended L. C. Y. L.

2. Benjamin Thomas Young, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. August 11, 1893; m. June 14, 1917 to Olevia Blanche Kenney (b. January 1, 1894; daughter of H. P. Kenney); farmer; dealer in purebred horses; member of Christian church; children: Horace Benjamin, b. June 14, 1918; John Given, b. January 13, 1925.

3. Laura Hankins Young, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. September 15, 1894; m. December 22, 1914 to William Franklin Collins (b. April 27, 1894; son of S. J. W. Collins and Virginia Alice Fox-Worth); attended David Lipscomb College; member of Church of Christ.

a. Edna Young Collins, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. October 2, 1915; m. C. Melvin Francis.

b. Other children: William Franklin, Jr., b. January 28, 1920; Thomas Frederick, b. October 23, 1923; Mary Anne, b. February 11, 1929; Laura



Elizabeth, b. November 7, 1930.

4. James Horace Young, Jr., Dover, Oklahoma, b. July 1, 1897; farmer; member of Christian church.

C. Tolbert Young, b. September 22, 1862; d. December 26, 1920; m. September 30, 1886 to Ida Tuggle (b. November 7, 1865; d. March 16, 1912; daughter of Harris "Buck" Tuggle and Sarah Moss); buried in Bethlehem Cemetery.

1. Oscar Young, Fellows, California, b. July 1, 1887; m. October 24, 1910 to Mamie Barrett (b. August 15, 1891; daughter of W. F. Barrett and Fannie Allison); gardener for Sante Fe Oil Company; trustee in Baptist church.

2. Lela Belle Young, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 14, 1889; m. November 24, 1909 to Homer Vernon McEachern (b. November 27, 1883; son of Webb McEachern and Clara Cundell); member of Baptist church.

a. Augustus Young McEachern, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 22, 1911; farmer.

b. William Webster McEachern, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 12, 1912; m. April 15, 1933 to Mary Frances Kidwell (b. March 12, 1916; daughter of James Kidwell and Dessie Thompson); farmer; member of Buena Vista Baptist Church; one son, Robert William, b. May 12, 1934.

c. and d. Harold Vincent, b. July 5, 1917; Clara Elizabeth, b. April 26, 1922.

3. Polly Gertrude Young, Tampa, Florida, b. April 21, 1891; m. May 23, 1912 to Ben F. Gill (b. August 28, 1888; son of G. W. Gill); member and Sunday school teacher of Methodist church; children: Fred B. Gill, Fort Benning, Georgia, b. March 5, 1913; Virginia T., b. September 8, 1919; Vera Mai, b. August 16, 1926; Dorothy M., b. June 17, 1928; Joe H., b. April 6, 1930.

4. Alyne Young, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 17, 1893; m. August 25, 1912 to Dorris McClanahan (b. February 5, 1892; son of David and Eliza Tyree McClanahan); member of Church of Christ.

a. Pauline McClanahan, New Middleton, Tennessee, b. April 29, 1913; m. October 15, 1932 to Carl Williams (b. July 8, 1909; son of Dr. W. H. Williams); member of Church of Christ; one son, Paul Smith, b. July 31, 1933.

b. Other children: Frances, b. June 23, 1915; Selma, b. April 21, 1918; Oscar, b. December 25, 1920; David D., Jr., b. April 16, 1923; Billie Young, b. June 9, 1932.

5. Florence Young, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. July 4, 1896; m. December 6, 1914 to Chas. T. Paschall (b. June 1, 1894; son of Willie Paschall and Hettie Campbell); president of W. M. S. of Methodist church; children: Clyde Thomas, b. September 3, 1916; Van Edward, b. October 6, 1918; Hettie Lucile, b. October 10, 1924.

D. Fannie Izadore Young, b. February 18, 1867; d. January 18, 1888; m. December 7, 1886 to Mark Murphy; buried at Bethlehem Cemetery.

E. Lela Young, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 12, 1871; m. November 1, 1887 to C. B. Murphey (b. September 25, 1865; son of C. L. Murphey and Sarah Palmer); member of Church of Christ.

1. Albert Young Murphey, b. August 7, 1888; d. April 27, 1901.

2. William T. Murphey, Lebanon, Tennessee, m. April 2, 1890; m. September 21, 1911 to Gussie Lou Lincoln (b. May 2, 1889; daughter of W. H. Lincoln); attended David Lipscomb College; farmer; member of Church of Christ; one daughter, Josephine, b. July 4, 1920.

3. Mary Ann Murphey, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 17, 1891. m. December 20, 1911 to Charles Sweatt Bobo (b. August 24, 1888; son of Alexander Campbelle Bobo and Ellen Sweatt); attended David Lipscomb College; member of Church of Christ.

a. Helen Bobo, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 18, 1913; m. Glen Thackston.

b. Other children: William Murphey, b. October 7, 1916; Charles Alex, b. August 17, 1918; Mary Louise, b. June 6, 1922; Jack Powell, b. March 7, 1924; A. C., Jr., b. September 11, 1927.

4. Bessie Lee Murphey, Chicago, Illinois, b. November 3, 1895; m. June 16, 1921 to Emmett K. Hynes (b. April 15, 1898; son of Michiel Lawrence and Mary Hynes); member of Christian church; attended Nashville Bible College; one son, John Kilran, b. September 29, 1930.

5. John E. Murphey, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. December 17, 1899; farmer; member of Church of Christ.

6. Edwin Elam Murphey, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 6, 1904.

III. John Wiseman Phillips, born June 24, 1842; died July 20, 1857; named for the Rev. John Wiseman, a Baptist preacher.

IV. Thomas W. Phillips, born February 9, 1852; died February 28, 1908.



## *Chapter XIII*

### FRANCINA PHILIPS (MRS. HENRY BASS)

Francina Philips, daughter of John and Mary, was born April 12, 1810. The marriage bond for her wedding to Henry Bass was executed October 29, 1830 by Henry Bass and his brother, Archamack Bass, and the nuptials were solemnized November 4, 1830.

Francina and Henry lived on the John Philips home place throughout their lives. Henry Bass was one of the prominent Baptist ministers of his day. Born April 8, 1812, he joined the Round Lick Missionary Baptist Church in September 1841, and was baptized by Elder John Wiseman. He was elected deacon in 1843 and in September 1844 was licensed to preach. His ordination took place in August, 1856, by a presbytery composed by Elders E. B. Haynie, John Bond, John Phillips and John Wiseman.

In his "History of Middle Tennessee Baptists", Elder J. H. Grime gives this description of Henry Bass:

"Few men have been more conspicuous in the church life among the Baptists of this section than Elder Henry Bass. He was the son of Ezekiel Bass, who was the first settler in the community where Watertown now stands. He came to this state in the latter part of the eighteenth century from the state of North Carolina. He made his way from that state to this in a crude conveyance composed of a tar-wheel cart drawn by one horse. The trip was long and perilous, and little did he know of the heritage he was to open up to future generations. At last, worn and fatigued, he struck camp one mile north of where Watertown now stands and eight miles, at that time, from the nearest settlement. He built a rude log cabin on the bank of Round Lick Creek and applied to it that endearing title of 'home'. He was soon joined by two brothers, from whom have sprung the large generation of Besses . . . .

"His (Henry Bass's) ministry was pushed with that same energy which characterized him through life. Most of his ministry was in destitute sections. He was never pastor of a church he did not organize. The following churches were mainly organized through his ministry: Providence, Beech Grove, Sycamore Fork, Mount Pleasant and Poplar Hill. He preached for most of them years after they were organized. He received very little for his ministry, working with his own hands for a support, while he preached the gospel to the poor . . . .

"He was large and strong, and could undergo untold fatigue . . . . his piety, zeal and consecration made him abundantly useful, and many will rise up in the coming glory to call him blessed. He, perhaps, did more preaching,

as well as other service, for Round Lick church than any other one man."

Francina was better known as "Sinah". She and Henry reared five children: William, Ezekiel, Nancy, Thomas and John A. Francina died October 21, 1886, and Henry died September 22, 1898. They have 242 descendants, 207 of whom are living.

### I. WILLIAM BASS

William Bass, son of Henry and Francina, was born August 7, 1831 and died October 18, 1908. He married in 1863 Sallie Palmer (b. June 10, 1842; d. October 30, 1923; daughter of William Palmer and Eliza Green). He was a prominent farmer in the Shop Springs community, Wilson county, and was a member of the Shop Springs Baptist Church. He is buried in the Hearn Hill Cemetery.

A. Magnus Thomas Bass, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. September 3, 1865; m. September 3, 1885 to Josie Young, daughter of David Young and Margaret Phillips (see William Philips line); manager of Tennessee Woolen Mills since 1899, and present president; attended University of Kentucky; chairman of Board of Deacons of McMinnville Baptist Church; children: Hugh Marshall, died in infancy; Margery, b. July 27, 1897; died in January 1909.

A. Magnus Thomas Bass, 2nd. m. January 15, 1907 to Elsie Bryan (b. October 4, 1877; daughter of Wilson Turner Bryan and Mittie Patton; see William Philips line).

1. William Wilson Bass, Jefferson City, Tennessee, b. July 7, 1908; professor in Carson and Newman College; B.S. and M.A. degrees from University of Tennessee; Sunday school teacher in First Baptist Church.

2. Katherine Lucile Bass, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. November 2, 1914; student at Tennessee College, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

B. Willie Augusta Bass, b. June 27, 1871; d. January 27, 1877.

C. Elizabeth Buna (Betty) Bass, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 5, 1871; m. August 9, 1894 to Charles Compton Smith (b. September 16, 1868; d. November 4, 1931; son of Charles Compton Smith and Sarah Neal); member of Baptist church.

1. Lalla Augusta Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 30, 1898; m. December 15, 1918 to J. Marcellus Turner (b. August 18, 1892; son of T. M. Turner and Mattie Fisher); member of Linwood Baptist Church; attended Cumberland University; children: Charles Thomas, b. November 6, 1919; Martha Elizabeth, b. December 19, 1920; Sara Nelle, b. June 21, 1926.

2. Charles William Smith, b. May 26, 1909; d. June 14, 1912.

3. Margaret Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 28, 1914; a student at Cumberland University; Baptist.

4. Two other children died in infancy.

D. Monteen Cornelia Bass; b. June 18, 1880; d. June 18, 1925; m. Bridges Jones in 1898; was a member of Baptist church; Dr. and Mrs. B. L. Lockett of Abeline, Texas, were sent as missionaries to Africa as a memorial to her.

1. Allen Jones, Jackson, Mississippi, b. July 31, 1899; m. January 29, 1924 to William Leon Day (b. January 12, 1899; son of Jesse W. Day and Elizabeth Newsom); Baptist; attended Baylor College, Tennessee College and Hardin College; son, Billy Clyde, b. January 9, 1929.



2. Mary Jones, b. May 18, 1901; d. August, 1909.

E. Bernice Beatrice Bass, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 5, 1883; m. July 4, 1899 to Ollie Z. Luck (b. November 26, 1879; son of G. M. Luck and Mary Frances Patton); attended Boscobel College; member O. E. S.; superintendent of Intermediate Department and president of W. M. U., First Baptist Church; husband chairman of Wilson County Board of Education.

1. William Fred Luck, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 18, 1902; m. June 30, 1921 to Will Alcorn, daughter of G. W. Alcorn and Josie Garner; attended University of Tennessee; employe of Swift & Co.; choir leader, First Baptist Church; children: William Alcorn, b. August 18, 1922; George Fletcher, b. April 20, 1924.

2. Paul B. Luck, Richmond, Virginia, b. September 9, 1909; m. December 24, 1933 to Doris Adams (b. December 6, 1914; daughter of W. W. Adams); advertising manager of United Artists; member of Methodist church; daughter, Mary Annette, b. March 17, 1935.

## II. EZEKIEL BASS

Ezekiel Bass, son of Henry and Francina, was born October 25, 1832 and died July 4, 1898. He was married August 22, 1854 to Catherine Phillips, daughter of William Philips and Nancy Waters. Catherine was born December 21, 1834 and died September 12, 1906. Ezekiel was a prominent farmer in Wilson county and he and Catherine were members of the Baptist church. (See William Philips line.)

A. Lula Bass, b. April 23, 1856; d. May 18, 1921; m. October 4, 1878 to David Chambers.

1. Edna Chambers, b. August 31, 1879; d. December 24, 1932; m. August 23, 1898 to George F. Emery (b. July 27, 1869; son of John G. Emery and Ruth Friend); she and Mr. Emery moved to Kansas City, Missouri, in 1898; attended Scharwenka College of Music, now Hardin College, and graduated at the age of fifteen; later attended and was graduated from Liberty College; was a prominent and talented musician, popular concert singer and was member of D. A. R., U. D. C and O. E. S.; member of Calvary Baptist Church; pianist and president of the Kansas City Music Club; member of Kansas City Guild of Music and Allied Arts Teachers; Mr. Emery is an official of the Alton Railway.

a. Clyde Burtis Emery, Dallas, Texas, b. May 9, 1899; m. September 8, 1932 to Mary James Gill (b. September 12, 1906; daughter of Martin J. Gill and Catherine Wood); attorney; graduate of University of Wisconsin, Harvard University Law School, and Rhodes Scholar at Oxford University; member of Chi Phi, Phi Beta Kappa, Delta Sigma Rho; talented musician; member of First Baptist Church.

b. John Colvin Emery, Chicago, Illinois, b. July 19, 1902; m. October 6, 1923 to Janet Miller (b. January 6, 1901; daughter of William Llwellyn Miller and Frances Gray); editor for Simmons-Bordman Publishing Co.; contributor to numerous magazines, including Saturday Evening Post, Atlantic Monthly, Red Book, American Golfer, New Yorker, Life, and Judge; attended University of Wisconsin; member, Chi Phi fraternity; Baptist; children: John C. Jr., b. July 14, 1924; William Friend, b. May 16, 1926.

B. Harriet Bass, Kansas City, Missouri, b. April 4, 1858; m. April 4, 1878 to William M. Shelton Jr. (b. June 8, 1860; d. March 19, 1904; son of William Shelton Sr., a Baptist minister, and Virginia Campbell, sister of Governor William B. Campbell); member of Baptist church; Mr. Shelton was a distinguished Baptist minister, serving pastorates in Kentucky, Georgia, Missouri and Tennessee.

1. William Allen Shelton, b. March 6, 1879; d. October 21, 1929; m. Charlotte Prior; graduate of William Jewell College and University of Kansas Medical College; became one of Kansas City's most prominent surgeons; member of staffs of Research and General Hospitals; was member of American College of Surgeons and Kansas City Academy of Medicine; served as Captain of Medical Corps in France during World War; member of Shrine; charter member of Warnall Road Baptist Church.

a. William Prior Shelton, Kansas City, Missouri, b. February 25, 1905; physician.

b. Virginia Harriet Shelton, Kansas City, Missouri, b. May 16, 1907.

C. Bettie Bass, b. July 11, 1860; d. September 1875.

D. Thomas Albert Bass, b. July 23, 1862; d. June 1, 1918; m. December 25, 1884 to Tabitha Caroline Oglesby (b. January 10, 1867; d. November 16, 1912; daughter of Thomas Oglesby and Elizabeth Lewis).

1. Thomas Lewis Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. December 14, 1885; m. January 24, 1904 to Effie May Marshall (b. November 10, 1882; daughter of J. W. Marshall); farmer; Baptist; children: Kathryn Elizabeth, b. November 17, 1904; Edna Virginia, b. January 2, 1908; d. June 9, 1930.

### III. NANCY BASS

Nancy Bass, daughter of Henry and Francina, was born February 21, 1834 and died June 22, 1909; she was married October 27, 1853 to Levi Durham Smith (b. May 10, 1834; d. March 9, 1911; son of Jacob Smith and Mary Compton). Levi Smith joined the Round Lick Baptist Church in October 1849. After serving as church clerk and deacon for many years, he was ordained to the Baptist ministry in November, 1871. He served as pastor of the New Salem, Knob Spring, Brush Creek and Commerce Baptist churches and did wide missionary work. He was also a farmer near Watertown and was author of the Smith Genealogy.

A. William Jacob Smith, b. September 19, 1854; d. December 28, 1922; m. March 22, 1877 to Lulie E. Oakley (b. March 30, 1861; daughter of George Oakley and Betsie Faust).

1. Bessie Mai Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. January 16, 1881; m. November 26, 1902 to James M. Luck (b. August 1, 1875; son of James Monroe Luck); Methodist.

a. Alice Frances Luck, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 2, 1903.

b. Violet Earline Luck, Nashville, Tennessee, m. Joe Smith.

c. Martha L. Luck, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 18, 1916; m. Lyman Carney.

d. Other children: Genevieve, b. January 18, 1906; Nina, b. December 23, 1907; Kenneth, b. December 1, 1911; Harold, b. February 9, 1913; Ray W., b. January 14, 1915.

2. Gertrude Lima Smith, Montgomery, Alabama, b. February 17,



1883; m. July 9, 1899 to Jessie B. Davidson (b. August 25, 1875; son of J. A. Davidson and Mary J. Patterson); member of Presbyterian Church.

a. Ezra Gordon Davidson, b. July 8, 1900; m. November 17, 1929 to Catherine Ortmann; served two years as gunman on U. S. S. Utah during World War; daughter, Evelyn Gertrude, b. December 29, 1930.

b. Delsie Mildred Davidson, b. June 12, 1902; m. July 22, 1922 to Francis Emile Malle.

c. Marshall Verlon Davidson, Kaufman, Texas, b. November 16, 1907; m. September 3, 1931 to Mary Hughes (b. August 17, 1914; daughter of John V. and Vonnie Hughes); B. S. degree from Alabama Polytechnic Institute; member of Sigma Phi Epsilon fraternity; Episcopalian; M. S. degree from University of Texas; football coach.

d. William Max Davidson, b. September 1, 1910; doctor; graduate of A. P. I.

e. Leo Miles Davidson, b. April 19, 1915; d. November 21, 1921.

f. George Raymond Davidson, b. July 20, 1919.

3. Ona Edna Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 29, 1884; m. March 31, 1929 to Charles N. Boston (b. August 3, 1888; son of Archie Boston and Mary Nunnley); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

4. George William Smith, Fort Worth, Texas, b. June 29, 1894; m. March 20, 1920 to Martha Ann Renfroe (b. October 17, 1889; daughter of Green C. Renfroe and Ann E. Stone); employe of Gulf Refining Company.

5. Victor Douglas Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 1, 1898; m. April 30, 1921 to Mary Jane Edden (b. April 30, 1900; daughter of W. J. Edden); electrician; Presbyterian.

6. Minnette Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 1, 1904; m. November 29, 1928 to Dan J. Puryear (b. October 18, 1898; son of Dr. J. R. Puryear and Connie Barton); beautician; Methodist; son, Joe Dan, b. November 11, 1929; d. December 31, 1930.

B. James Henry Smith, Wilton Junction, Iowa, b. March 10, 1856; m. November 25, 1875 to Nannie Pritchett (b. October 9, 1858; daughter of Ben Pritchett and Jane Robertson); retired farmer; Baptist; attended Jones Commercial College.

1. Alice Myrtle Smith, Wilton Junction, Iowa, b. December 9, 1876; m. January 15, 1902 to Elroy Arthur Giles (b. December 31, 1878; son of William B. Giles and Minerva Cronkhite).

a. Nevin Wayne Giles, Davenport, Iowa, b. September 14, 1907; crane operator.

2. Clara Bell Smith, Wilton Junction, Iowa; b. November 4, 1878; m. Orvill Decker; attended Wilton College; Methodist.

a. Leonard James Decker, Malverne, Arkansas; b. December 7, 1914; m. Mildred Janet McMillan, daughter of Will McMillan; mortician for Decker Funeral Home; attended University of Iowa and Worsham Embalming College; member of Rotary Club; Methodist.

2. Clara Bell Smith, 2nd. m. September 21, 1920 to Herman H. Ellis (b. April 21, 1883; son of John Ellis and Eliza Cox); son, Chester Wayne, b. May 3, 1923.

3. Joseph Henry Smith, Waterloo, Iowa, b. February 18, 1881; m. September 21, 1904 to Stella Belle Trott (b. October 29, 1884; daughter of

William Wellington Trott and Ella Melissa Olds); graduated from Wilton College of Wilton Junction, Iowa; Methodist.

a. Ramona Fern Smith, Waterloo, Iowa; b. February 9, 1907; stenographer.

b. Flavel James Wellington Smith, Aurora, Iowa, b. September 5, 1910; m. Esther Streeter; daughter, Betty Marie.

c. Frances Pauline Smith, Waterloo, Iowa, b. May 24, 1913; stenographer.

d. Bonita Lavon Smith, Waterloo, Iowa, b. September 6, 1914.

4. Jennie Smith, b. and d. 1884.

5. Alexander Ross Smith, San Diego, California, b. February 8, 1888; m. August 18, 1908 to Edna A. Desmond (b. October 24, 1887; daughter of Chris and Anna Desmond); welder; member of Christian church; Mason.

6. Phillip Mitchell Smith, b. August 31, 1891; d. May 8, 1931; m. February 3, 1916 to Erna Helen Jipp (b. July 27, 1893; d. December 28, 1918; daughter of Henry Jipp and Minnie Stoll).

a. Florence Marie Smith, Wilton Junction, Iowa, b. December 26, 1918; member of Lutheran Church.

7. Vera Amelia Smith, Tipton, Iowa, b. January 18, 1893; m. February 16, 1921 to Carlos Laner (b. August 12, 1899; son of David Laner and Anna Snyder); member of Christian church.

8. David Burrows Smith, Wilton Junction, Iowa, b. October 9, 1894; m. December 25, 1913 to Julia Oakley (b. October 13, 1892; daughter of Harvey Oakley and Nancy Vaught; see David Grandstaff line); farmer; Methodist; son, Lupton David.

C. Mary Astella Smith, McKenzie, Tennessee, b. May 21, 1858; m. November 26, 1873 to John Tuggle Oakley (b. March 30, 1851; d. July 30, 1931; son of William Oakley and Louisa Gill); Baptist; former matron of Baptist Hospital Nurses Home; husband was prominent Baptist minister.

1. Lillie Mai Oakley, Westmoreland, Tennessee, b. August 22, 1874; m. July 4, 1895 to John W. Williams (b. February 22, 1871; son of James A. Williams and Roberta Short); teacher; Baptist; attended Shubert's Conservatory and Chicago Conservatory of Music.

a. Melvin G. Williams, b. June 16, 1896; d. June 24, 1920.

b. Ben Watermon Williams, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 6, 1898; m. April 18, 1925 to Mable Walden (b. April 18, 1908; daughter of Dr. Virgil Walden and Belle Smithson); attorney and author; graduate of Cumberland University; member of Masons and Exchange Club; Baptist; children: Jane Walden, b. November 17, 1926; John Oakley, b. March 17, 1932.

c. Kelly Kirfoot Williams, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 24, 1901; salesman; Baptist; member of K. P. and Chamber of Commerce.

d. Ruth Williams, Jackson, Tennessee, b. April 24, 1903; m. April 22, 1922 to Polk Edwards Moore (b. December 9, 1902; son of R. D. Moore); Baptist; attended Tennessee State Teachers College; member O. E. S.; son, Don Dick, b. May 13, 1934.

e. John W. Williams, Jr., Columbus, Ohio, b. August 2, 1908; m. June 20, 1932 to Bonnie Beck.

f. Oakley Williams, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 26, 1911; secretary of Tennessee School Book Company; Baptist; attended University of



Tennessee.

2. Lucy Dayton Oakley, b. August 12, 1876; d. 1908; m. Dr. John Alsup; daughter, Jessie Pauline Alsup, dead.

3. Aubrey Graves Oakley, b. 1878; d. 1930; m. Pearl Moser, daughter of N. V. Moser.

a. William Fred Oakley, Milledgeville, Georgia, b. May 28, 1900; m. Ernestine Miller; children: Fred Jr. and Margaret.

b. Robert Lee Oakley, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 5, 1902; m. March 28, 1920 to Allie Allison Loughry (b. September 25, 1902; daughter of Al Loughry and Cornelia Estes); druggist; member of Lebanon Church of Christ; Mason.

4. James Henry Oakley, McKenzie, Tennessee, b. February 26, 1883; m. September 5, 1907 to Sarah Elizabeth Wells (b. January 24, 1889; daughter of William Samuel and Nancy Wells); pastor of First Baptist Church; graduate of Carson and Newman College and Louisville Baptist Seminary; was ordained in 1899; six church houses and two pastor's homes have been built under his leadership; children: Evelyn, b. April 11, 1912; graduate of Tennessee State Teachers College; James Henry Jr., b. September 13, 1917.

5. Halbert Hale Oakley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 9, 1885; barber; member of First Baptist Church.

6. Judson Herstine Oakley, Hartsville, Tennessee, b. January 20, 1889; m. June 1, 1916 to Mary Edna Thorp (b. April 12, 1894; daughter of John and Laura Thorp); funeral director; Baptist; member of Exchange Club; children, Edna Herstine, b. December 28, 1917; Hazel Ann, b. November 27, 1919.

7. John Tella Oakley, LaFayette, Tennessee, b. March 30, 1896; m. November 14, 1920 to Clara Thomas Lanier (b. November 9, 1903; daughter of Luther P. and Addie Lanier); Baptist; Shriner; corporal in World War; children: Ruth Douglas, b. November 1, 1923; James Donald, b. August 18, 1925; Jean, b. March 10, 1928; John David, b. April 1, 1931.

8. Edgar Folk Oakley, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. October 10, 1889; m. September 8, 1925 to Vera White (b. January 3, 1900; daughter of Charlie and Maggie White); Baptist; foreman for duPont cellophane plant.

D. Sarah Jessie Smith, b. September 20, 1859; m. July 30, 1876 to Jacob Smith Gill (b. August 17, 1865; d. April 16, 1906; son of Thomas Gill and Sarah Jane Butler Tuggle); Baptist.

1. Zula Gill, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. July 19, 1877; m. December 26, 1897 to Charles A. Oakley (b. October 23, 1869; son of Jim B. Oakley and Salinda Atwood); Baptist.

a. Thersa Oakley, b. October 26, 1898; d. June 13, 1925.

b. Temon Gray Oakley, Santa Ana, California, b. February 14, 1900; m. December 23, 1916 to Lela Underwood (b. March 11, 1900; daughter of A. G. C. and Lucy Underwood); Baptist; Mason; son, Leonard Gray, b. September 19, 1933.

c. Harold S. Oakley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 12, 1909.

2. Nannie Butler Gill, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 23, 1878; m. December 30, 1896 to Staley Meador (b. August 18, 1871; son of Hugh Fletcher Meador and Sallie Rebecca Dean); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

a. Bascom Meador, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1900; m. Mildred Clark; daughter, Josephine, b. September 16, 1921.

b. Roberta Meador, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. August 22, 1913; m. December 26, 1931 to Fred Williams (b. February 19, 1910; son of Joe Williams and Molly Wooden); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

3. Sophie Ella Gill, b. June 1880; d. January 27, 1901; m. February 25, 1900 to H. E. Oakley, son of William Oakley and Louisa Gill; one daughter, died in infancy.

4. Annie Agnes Gill, Watertown, Tennessee, b. Nov. 6, 1881; m. December 5, 1909 to Grigg Moore Tuggle (b. March 4, 1872; son of Jacob Melton and Elizabeth Tuggle); Baptist; son, Fred Smith, b. June 8, 1916.

5. Ruby Dean Gill, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 26, 1883; m. February 14, 1904 to William Van Meador (b. August 28, 1880; son of Dr. J. F. and Sallie Meador); member of Lockeland Baptist Church.

a. Eunice Gill Meador, Jacksonville, Florida, b. June 24, 1908; m. August 20, 1927 to William A. Binkley.

b. Dortha Meador, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 7, 1914; member of Lockeland Baptist Church; graduate of Peabody College.

6. Hattie Edna Gill, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 15, 1885; m. December 25, 1906 to George Walter Maxwell (b. July 17, 1879; son of Thomas Maxwell and Elizabeth Tennessee Jenkins); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

a. Gladys Pearl Maxwell, Perryville, Missouri, b. September 16, 1907; m. February 1, 1928 to Homer MacKenzie Graff (b. February 28, 1903; son of Albert James Graff and Lula Elizabeth Hiatt); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; husband is Probate Judge of Perry County, Missouri.

b. Frank Thomas Maxwell, Richmond, Virginia, b. December 30, 1909; employe of duPont Company.

c. Other children: Joseph Roy and Charles William.

7. Levi Thomas Gill, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 13, 1887; m. September 1, 1910 to Ethel Lee Wilkerson (b. February 5, 1890); member of Buena Vista Baptist Church; farmer; children: James Blake, b. September 22, 1912; Rebecca, b. December 24, 1913; Ruth, b. December 15, 1916; Johnny Rhoda, b. August 3, 1918; Katholeen, b. June 17, 1920; Billie Ray, b. May 20, 1923; Marvin Guy, b. March 22, 1925; Helen Lee, b. October 18, 1927; Rosemarie, b. August 24, 1929; Wayne Smith, b. July 12, 1932; Nancy Fay, b. August 14, 1934.

8. Minnie Pearl Gill, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 20, 1889; m. December 25, 1906 to Ollie Thomas Jackson (b. February 9, 1887; son of John and Easter Jackson); member of Eastland Baptist Church.

a. Daniel Gill Jackson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 25, 1913; m. December 2, 1931 to Sara Brown (b. January 22, 1913; daughter of Herman S. Brown); member of Tabernacle Baptist Church; employe of Redick Grocery.

b. Leonard Glenn Jackson, b. May 26, 1917.

9. Lalla Gill, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 25, 1895; m. Granville B. Hale (b. November 9, 1885; son of E. P. and Elizabeth Hale); member of Lockeland Baptist Church; children: Granville B. Jr., b. May 5, 1915; Raymon



E., b., September 7, 1917.

E. Thomas Jefferson Smith, b. July 13, 1861; d. May 28, 1918; 1st. m. to M. C. Lancaster; operated Smith Auto Company in Grinnell, Iowa; Baptist; Odd Fellow and Elk; school director; two children by 1st. marriage, Lera Judson and Oscar Lee, both dead.

E. Thomas Jefferson Smith, 2nd. m. December 12, 1886 to Catherine L. Horn (b. March 24, 1868; daughter of Josiah Horn and Sarah Ann King).

1. Clarence D. Smith, Tampa, Florida, b. October 11, 1887; m. February 20, 1913 to Traverse J. Shine (b. April 22, 1891; daughter of Adam B. Shine and Flora Bell Gwinn); children: Mae Shine, b. September 22, 1922; Thomas Adam, b. September 18, 1934.

2. Thomas Carl Smith, Westmont, Illinois, b. April 6, 1892; m. November 12, 1917 to Pearl Brody (b. July 17, 1888; daughter Jackson Brody); used car dealer; soldier in World War.

3. Edgar Harold Smith, Chicago, Illinois, b. February 7, 1898; m. January 5, 1922 to Eunice Henery; mechanic; Methodist.

4. Gladys Nora Smith, Grinnell, Iowa, b. July 21, 1901; m. July 21, 1921 to Dr. D. V. Dow; Presbyterian; attended Grinnell College; member O. E. S.; husband a dentist; children: Harold Dwight, b. June 2, 1924; Donna Jean, b. September 18, 1926.

5. Elsie Mable Smith, Los Angeles, California, b. April 29, 1903; m. January 26, 1920 to Charles Arthur Buswell (b. September 4, 1899; son of Charles P. and Emma Buswell); Methodist; children: Omah Lavon, b. March 23, 1921; Robert Arthur, b. April 11, 1922.

6. Dorothy Irene Smith, Des Moines, Iowa, b. December 20, 1905; m. July 25, 1925 to Almen Leslie Wilson; Methodist; daughter, Jay Lou, b. June 12, 1926.

7. Evelyn Pauline Smith, Chicago, Illinois, b. September 21, 1909; m. April 17, 1929 to Edward Steinback (b. August 1, 1905; son of Fred H. and Helen Steinbock); Methodist.

F. Nannie Effie Smith, b. October 6, 1864; d. October 21, 1865.

G. Nora Icy Agnes Smith, Grinnell, Iowa, b. December 27, 1865; m. October 14, 1886 to George V. Horn (b. May 16, 1861; d. September 8, 1933; son of Josiah Horn and Sarah King); Methodist.

1. Harry Edgar Horn, Gilman, Iowa, b. August 9, 1887; m. January 26, 1910, to Florence Bump (b. January 10, 1890; daughter of Thomas and Ellen Bump); attended Grinnell College; children: Ralph Edgar, b. August 31, 1911; Virgil Thomas, b. October 22, 1913; Clifford Vinton, b. February 19, 1916; Paul, b. March 24, 1919; Lyle, b. May 11, 1922; David Harry, b. September 25, 1924; William Robert, b. April 30, 1927; Ruth, b. December 5, 1930.

2. Marshall Walter Horn, Melbourne, Iowa, b. October 2, 1889; m. June 14, 1911 to Margaret Ethel Dimit (b. July 15, 1891; daughter of William C. Dimit and Christina C. Brown); farmer; Methodist.

a. Robert Walter Horn, Dillon, Iowa, b. October 12, 1911; m. December 29, 1933 to Dorothy L. Rubenbaur (b. July 8, 1912, daughter of George Rubenbaur and Anna Hanson); farmer; Methodist.

b. Mable Beatrice Horn, Campbell, California, b. June 5, 1913; Methodist.

c. Mildred Irene Horn, Marshalltown, Iowa, b. April 11, 1915; Methodist.

d. Other children: Eleanor Jane, b. March 4, 1917; Wilma Mae, b. August 8, 1919; Eldon Wesley, b. April 22, 1923; Martha Louise and Margaret Lucille, twins, b. December 9, 1925; dead; Roger L., b. February 5, 1929.

3. Arthur Lester Horn, Grinnell, Iowa, b. July 29, 1893; m. December 18, 1920 to Elsie Mae Roberts (b. April 3, 1891; daughter of D. M. Roberts); Sunday school superintendent; Methodist; children: Charles Roberts and Betty Jean, twins, b. October 17, 1922; Carl Lyman, b. July 13, 1924; Glenda Fae, b. September 4, 1927; Ronald Arthur, b. August 12, 1930.

4. Eva Mae Horn, Campbell, California, b. October 17, 1902; m. June 10, 1923 to Worthin Gratton (b. January 18, 1895; son of John Gratton and Lavinia Williams); Methodist; musician and radio artist; children: Lowell Eugene, b. August 10, 1928; Virginia Lee, b. December 16, 1932.

H. Sinah Ella Smith, b. April 15, 1867; m. December 26, 1883 to J. H. Clark (see Josiah Philips line).

I. Levi Haynie Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 22, 1868; m. November 17, 1892 to Susie Armstrong, daughter of Gid and Sarah Elizabeth Armstrong; merchant; member and former Sunday school superintendent of Round Lick Baptist Church.

1. Guy Waterman Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1898; m. September 4, 1918 to Linnie Patton (b. May 21, 1900; daughter of Ross Patton and Agnes Phillips; see David Philips line); farmer, member of Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Agnes Lucille, b. July 22, 1923; Guy David, b. December 30, 1930; d. January 26, 1931.

2. Claude Chester Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 23, 1904; m. July 9, 1924 to Dorothy Louise Duncan, daughter of W. A. and Mamie Duncan; merchant; member of First Baptist Church; member of Exchange Club; son, Mitchell Dean, b. July 13, 1928.

J. Hattie Etta Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 8, 1870; m. December 15, 1887 to A. J. Kilzer (b. March 30, 1862; d. January 1, 1914); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

1. James Ezra Kilzer, St. Louis, Missouri, b. October 15, 1888; m. Margie Ann Maholland (b. November 6, 1885; daughter of Jim Marks Maholland and Sarah Malinda Oakley; see John Oakley and Josiah Philips lines); body foreman for Ford Motor Company; Baptist; Odd Fellow; children: Jim Allen, b. July 31, 1908; John Smith, b. January 13, 1913; James Ezra Jr., b. July 17, 1917.

2. Walter Earl Kilzer, Altamont, Illinois, b. May 24, 1891; m. Blanche Maddox (b. July 15, 1898; daughter of George B. and Cleora Maddox); Methodist; Odd Fellow; injured in service in World War; children: Evelyn, Billy, Bobby, Jack, Jean and Virginia Lou.

3. Ola Dayton Kilzer, Denver, Colorado, b. September 10, 1893; graduate nurse; Methodist.

4. Clara Alice Kilzer, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 26, 1895; m. September 8, 1918 to Seldon S. Macon (b. February 17, 1899; son of T. L. Macon); Cumberland Presbyterian; daughter, Rachel Dayton, b. May 3, 1919.

5. Robert Glen Kilzer, Detroit, Michigan, b. March 21, 1899; m. Au-



gust 21, 1929 to Jessie Mabel Hays (b. December 24, 1907; daughter of George Ollman Hays and Lucy Mabel Creel); Presbyterian; Mason; sales engineer; daughter, Nancy Elizabeth, b. July 22, 1930.

J. Hattie Etta Smith, 2nd. m. December 3, 1911 to Harvey Oakley, son of George and Elizabeth Oakley.

K. Cornelia May Smith, Liberty, Tennessee, b. January 24, 1872; m. January 11, 1891 to Celester Odum (b. March 14, 1868; son of Demps and Susie Odum); Baptist.

1. Willie Verne Odum, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. February 5, 1892; m. September 29, 1920 to Margaret Turner (b. October 24, 1897; daughter of J. F. Turner and Sallie Fite); R. F. D. carrier; Methodist.

2. Ralph Odum, Ensley, Alabama, b. November 19, 1893; m. January 14, 1917 to Macca Laura Givan (b. December 28, 1892; daughter of T. M. Givan); insurance salesman; Baptist.

3. Daisy Dean Odum, Liberty, Tennessee, b. August 3, 1897; m. April 21, 1916 to Henry Grady Turner (b. April 21, 1890; son of James and Mary Turner); Methodist; children: Mary Helen, b. October 24, 1919; Jerald Lester, b. April 22, 1928.

4. Margaret Annette Odum, Liberty, Tennessee, b. May 10, 1900; m. November 30, 1918 to Hoyt Evans (b. June 1, 1898; son of John and Eliza Evans); Baptist; son, John Odum, b. October 27, 1921.

5. Frank Odum, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. June 3, 1903; m. July 28, 1933 to Aillen Cowart (b. August 10, 1906; daughter of W. H. and Alice Evelyn Cowart); chemist for duPont; Baptist.

6. Fred Smith Odum, Decatur, Alabama, b. February 23, 1907; m. November 29, 1932 to Frances McMillen (b. April 27, 1907; daughter of Zed and Octava McMillen); life insurance representative; Baptist.

7. Hoyt Odum, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. September 9, 1909; employe of duPont Company.

8. James Odum, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. January 3, 1914; employe of duPont Company.

L. Minnie Judson Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 1, 1874; m. December 23, 1891 to James R. Neal (b. January 25, 1865; son of George Neal and Sallie Hearn); Baptist.

1. Charles Carl Neal, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. July 27, 1893; m. September 21, 1916 to Mattie Turner (b. September 19, 1895; daughter of T. M. Turner and Mattie Fisher); farmer; Baptist; children: Jane Thomas, b. July 5, 1917; Christine, b. July 6, 1919; Charles William, b. November 5, 1920; Roy Turner, b. January 28, 1931.

2. Joseph Clyde Neal, Dearborn, Michigan, b. May 12, 1895; m. December 16, 1915 to Mary Bobo (b. February 25, 1896; daughter of Adolpus and Janie Bobo); crane operator for Ford Motor Company; Baptist; children: Joseph Bobo, b. August 6, 1917; Robert Doine, b. February 22, 1922; Charlene, b. January 9, 1924.

3. Anna Irene Neal, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 17, 1899; m. December 22, 1922 to Fred Clark Young (b. July 22, 1901; son of Ethel Young and Delcie Clark); Baptist; son, Sam Neal, b. October 27, 1929.

4. Eula Neal, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 3, 1906; m. August 8,

1929 to Forrest J. White (b. October 6, 1902; son of Joe H. White and Mary Baird); Baptist.

5. Lillie Grace Neal, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 17, 1911; bookkeeper for Wilson County Motor Company; Baptist.

M. Charlie Walter Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 5, 1875; m. December 30, 1896 to Mattie Florence Tuggle (b. October 23, 1876; daughter of H. M. and Bettie Tuggle); farmer.

1. Mildred Earline Smith, b. June 28, 1900; d. February 7, 1901.

2. Roy Neal Smith, Chicago, Illinois, b. March 12, 1902; m. November 19, 1932 to Grace Louise Lane (b. July 14, 1908; daughter of Edward D. Lane); inspector of Commonwealth Edison Company; Mason.

3. Robert Tuggle Smith, b. February 23, 1904; d. July 4, 1922.

4. Paul Thomas Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 4, 1908.

5. Mavis Evelyn Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 23, 1912; m. August 2, 1934 to Jim Horn Hankins.

6. Ruth Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 14, 1915.

#### IV. THOMAS BASS

Thomas Bass, son of Henry and Francina, was a soldier in the Confederate Army, and was killed in action at the very close of the war. He was never married.

#### V. JOHN A. BASS

John A. Bass was born February 8, 1838 and died July 2, 1922. He married February 17, 1870 to Marinda Young (b. October 23, 1852; d. January 13, 1916; daughter of David Young and Pauline Neal). He was a prominent farmer of Wilson County, Tennessee, and a member of the Round Lick Baptist Church.

A. Nannie Bass, b. March 14, 1872; d. November 11, 1874.

B. Ethie Bass, b. November 12, 1873; d. July 16, 1875.

C. Mary Bass, b. October 4, 1875; d. July 4, 1901.

D. Willie Bass, b. August 6, 1878; dead; m. Byron Wesley Hudson, son of Hollis N. Hudson and Ellen Haley; was a member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

1. John Hollis Hudson, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 2, 1902; m. August 23, 1924 to Mamie Leone Talley (b. November 26, 1904; daughter of Horace G. Talley and Susie Jones); truck operator; children: Susie Katherine, b. March 25, 1925; Johnnie Marie, b. June 7, 1927; Dorothy Ann, b. May 27, 1933.

2. James Madison Hudson, b. December 28, 1904.

3. Harold Davis Hudson, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 9, 1910.

4. Ellen Frances Hudson, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 16, 1913; m. Aaron Bass.

5. Other children: Byron Wesley Jr., b. October 23, 1915; Wilson Wadford, b. May 14, 1918; Willette, b. March 10, 1921; Haley Young, b. October 18, 1922.

E. Verna Bass, m. Cornelius Phillips (see Josiah Philips line).

F. Hattie W. Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 20, 1879; m. De-



cember 10, 1896 to Samuel Thomas Johnson (b. July 27, 1874; son of J. R. Johnson and Sarah Ann Patton); Baptist.

1. Elwin Clayton Johnson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 26, 1897; owner of Lincoln Cleaners; member of Belmont Heights Baptist Church.

2. Sarah Myrtle Johnson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 12, 1901; secretary of Lincoln Cleaners; member of Belmont Heights Baptist Church.

## *Chapter XIV*

### NANCY PHILIPS (MRS. WILLIAM BASS)

Nancy Philips, daughter of John and Mary, was born November 14, 1812. Like that of two of her sisters and two of her cousins, Nancy's taste as to the male species was favorably inclined toward the Bass family, and on October 30, 1832 a marriage bond was executed for her wedding to William Bass. The bond was signed by Benjamin Philips. William Bass was born March 8, 1811. He and Nancy lived on a farm in the eastern part of Wilson County, Tennessee, and reared a family of four children: Thomas, May Frances, William Emsley, and Elias. Nancy died January 27, 1889, two years before the death of her husband on September 30, 1891.

Nancy has 118 descendants traced in this chapter, 97 of whom are living.

#### I. THOMAS BASS

Thomas Bass, oldest son of William and Nancy, married Martha Donnell. He was a farmer and a soldier in the Confederate Army. He died in 1863 while in the war, without ever getting to come home and see his son, Thomas Bass, Jr., who was born only a short while before his father's death.

A. Julia Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, has the unusual distinction of having a father, brother, and husband by the same name. A daughter of Thomas Bass, she married Thomas Bass, and her only brother was Thomas Bass. She was born April 8, 1860, and her marriage to "Moody Tom" Bass, son of Edward P. Bass and Mary Anne Cloyd, was solemnized in 1878. Their descendants are traced in Chapter XVI on the descendants of Sallie Philips, wife of Elder Sion Bass.

B. Thomas Bass, Jr., was born January 31, 1863 and married Sallie Anne Oakley, a daughter of Thomas Oakley and Polly Phillips. Sallie Anne was a member of the Phillips family in two different ways, to add to the complications of the already complicated picture. Her mother, Polly Phillips, was a daughter of Josiah Philips, son of John. Her father, Thomas Oakley, was a son of John Oakley and Sarah Philips, daughter of John. Thomas and Sallie Anne had two children, who died in infancy. Thomas' second marriage was to Minnie Durham, daughter of F. P. Durham and Tennessee Malone, on June 29, 1900. Their children are Tommye Lou, born August 19, 1914, a student at Cumberland University, and Dorothy Lee, born May 27, 1918. Thomas was a prominent farmer and land owner near Watertown and was a member of the Round Lick Baptist Church. He was known as "Big Tom Bass". He died June 19, 1926, and was buried in the Jones cemetery.



## II. WILLIAM EMSLEY BASS

William Emsley "Ems" Bass was born February 4, 1841 and married Elizabeth Thompson (b. April 4, 1841; d. Feb. 22, 1934; daughter of Emanuel Thompson and Mary Brinson) on February 9, 1859. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army for a few months, until he was stricken with malaria. He was a prominent farmer about 8 miles southeast of Lebanon and was a member of the Round Lick Baptist Church. He died June 6, 1907, and he and Elizabeth are buried in the Cedar Grove Cemetery of Lebanon.

A. Agnes Bass, Carters Creek, Tennessee, b. December 2, 1861; m. October 26, 1882, to Henry Thompson (b. January 8, 1861; son of Moses Samuel Thompson and Addie Hadley); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; member O. E. S.

1. Sarah Edna Thompson, b. April 19, 1884; d. March 5, 1919.

2. Clara Lucille Thompson, Carters Creek, Tenn., b. September 27, 1886; m. October 25, 1916 to Walter Fitzgerald (b. October 28, 1868; son of Morgan Fitzgerald and Martha McMeems); member of Presbyterian Church; children: Agnes Elizabeth, b. March 10, 1918; Margaret Spencer, b. May 30, 1920; Walter Marion, Jr., b. June 1922; Thomas Harold, b. September 4, 1924.

3. Jimmie Thompson, Columbia, Tennessee, b. September 17, 1889; m. September 28, 1910 to Otho Martin Harris (b. February 17, 1887; son of James Elzie Harris and Laura McMahan); member of Presbyterian Church; attended Boscobel College; member of O. E. S.; children: William Nolen, b. July 26, 1911; James Elzie, b. September 12, 1913; Otho Martin, Jr., b. November 14, 1915; Cecil O'Bryan, b. February 28, 1918; Sara Agnes, b. March 20, 1920; Lura Bell, b. May 24, 1922; Eva Mae, b. March 21, 1924, d. October 26, 1925; Larry Curren, b. January 31, 1926; Harry Hatcher, twin to Larry, d. November 18, 1928.

4. Homer Moses Thompson, Carters Creek, Tennessee, b. November 19, 1890; m. August 15, 1915 to Mary Meroney (b. August 30, 1891; daughter of John Nelson Meroney and Mary D. Green); member of Christian Church; farmer; one daughter, Nelle Gary, b. January 24, 1919.

5. Emsie William Thompson, Gallatin, Tennessee, b. August 19, 1893; m. January 20, 1914, to Coyce Cox (b. December 10, 1892; daughter of Dr. W. E. Cox and Maggie Reams); clerk of L. & N. railroad; Mason; children: Emsie W., Jr., b. March 25, 1918; Richard Cox, b. March 28, 1926; Ruth Love, b. February 8, 1932.

6. Elizabeth Gertrude Thompson, Columbia, Tennessee, b. September 20, 1896; bookkeeper for Maury Undertaking Co.; member of Garden Street Presbyterian Church and supervisor of Junior department of Sunday School.

7. Elliot Nelson Thompson, Paris, Michigan, b. August 23, 1902; m. June 18, 1926, to Doris DeWitt (b. July 12, 1902; daughter of Gordon and Lula DeWitt); machinist; children: Donald Gordon, b. December 26, 1927, d. May 23, 1929; James Elliott, b. September 8, 1929; Jeney Rae, b. May 24, 1932.

B. George Wilson Bass, b. March 3, 1863; d. August 23, 1934; 1st. m. to Fannie Bush Grigsby (b. July 15, 1868; d. March 4, 1899, daughter of John Vivian Grigsby and Mary Roberson); physician in St. Louis, Missouri; M. D. degree from Vanderbilt University; member of Lions Club; I. O. O. F.; member of Christian Church; buried at Lebanon, Tennessee; 2nd. m. to Mary Emma Fugate (b. August 4, 1883; daughter of Robert Crockett Fugate and

Martha Ann Coleman).

1. Vivian Grigsby Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 22, 1892; m. March 19, 1914, to Dezzie Lee Ligon (b. November 5, 1891; daughter of Robert Lee and Fruzie Jane Ligon); druggist and owner of Cash Drug Store; graduate of Max Morris Medical College; deacon in Church of Christ; children: Robert Vivian, b. January 30, 1915; Martha Jane, b. January 14, 1932.

2. Cato Anderson Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 12, 1894; 1st. m., July 2, 1913 to Lilla Hunter (b. April 23, 1895; d. January 28, 1921; daughter of W. T. Hunter and Hattie Bradford); filling station operator; member of Christian Church; children: Lilla Creath, b. October 3, 1909; Cato Anderson, Jr., b. January 23, 1921.

2. Cato Anderson Bass, 2nd. m., June 3, 1923, to Edith Harris (b. November 12, 1900; daughter of Lon Harris and Minnie Warren); children, Don Winston, b. March 20, 1927; Paul Howell, b. December 20, 1929.

3. George Wilson Bass, Jr., Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 8, 1897; m. Feb. 22, 1922, to Vitrua Hart (b. June 14, 1901; daughter of Edward A. Hart and Clara Leffinwell); assistant secretary to Mayor of Nashville; member of Christian Church; daughter, Clara Frances, b. November 25, 1922.

C. Mary Calhoun Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 8, 1867; m. February 28, 1889, to James Robert Shorter (b. Feb. 8, 1859; d. Oct. 4, 1930; son of John Shorter and Jane Donnell); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

1. Ludye Shorter, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. September 2, 1891; m. November 23, 1916, to Lee McCartney (b. July 27, 1890; son of James W. McCartney and Laura Ligon); member of Presbyterian church; attended L. C. Y. L.; one son, Robert Lee, b. July 27, 1918.

2. Gradye Lee Shorter, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 19, 1894; m. November 22, 1917, to Carl Ray Sellars (b. August 30, 1890; son of James Williams Sellars and Ada Clara Groom); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; attended Tennessee College; one son, James Ray, b. January 25, 1919.

3. Mary James Shorter, Washington, D. C., b. September 11, 1896; m. in April 1916 to H. Grady Gore, son of Prof. E. L. Gore and Mary Sampson; member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; attended Tennessee College; children: H. Grady, Jr., Mary Benton, James Grafton and Louise.

D. Hattie Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1878; m. August 14, 1898, to Elias Thompson (b. January 4, 1875; d. June 20, 1927; son of Pinkney Thompson and Mary Massey); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

1. Mary Thompson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 8, 1900; m. January 13, 1918 to Blair Weaver (b. January 23, 1897; son of James Weaver and Jessie Murphy); member of Spring Creek Presbyterian Church; children: Georgia Frances, b. March 10, 1919; Vivian, b. March 27, 1921; Edith, b. October 16, 1923; Reed, b. October 5, 1926; Hugh Vann, b. June 5, 1929.

2. Virginia Thompson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. December 25, 1904; m. June 30, 1926 to Luster Lannom (b. August 9, 1904; son of Robert Lannom and Mary Garrett); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; children: Robert Massey, b. September 7, 1927; Roy Edward, b. October 5, 1929.

3. Lester Thompson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. June 18, 1909; m. June



2, 1929, to Rossie Lee Lannom (b. May 18, 1907; brother of Luster Lannom, husband of Virginia Thompson); member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church; one daughter, Dorris Marie, b. September 14, 1933.

### III. ELIAS BASS

Elias Bass was a farmer in the 19th District of Wilson County. He married Coley Ann Massey.

Elias died January 1, 1915, and is buried in the Massey Cemetery.

A. Nancy Bass, dead; m. Horace Thompson.

B. Ellen Bass, dead; m. Robert Berry.

C. William Hall Bass, b. July 30, 1878; d. August 22, 1920; m. December 27, 1899, to Hattie Christine Bryan (b. September 13, 1879; daughter of Wilson T. Bryan and Mittie Patton; see William Philips line); was a member of Shop Springs Baptist Church; buried in Bryan Cemetery.

1. Coley Alline Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 1, 1900; m. May 29, 1924, to the Rev. Hall Grime (b. October 12, 1899; son of Elder J. H. Grime and Lassie Young); member of Lebanon Baptist Church; member of O. E. S.; children: Sarah Christine, b. March 3, 1925; Clara Lois, b. March 8, 1927; Harvey Hall, b. February 1, 1929; Margaret Lucille, b. December 13, 1930; Rebecca Anne, b. October 5, 1932.

2. Clara Pauline Bass, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. May 14, 1904; m. September 27, 1923, to Wellington J. H. Wallace (b. September 18, 1883; son of Tom Wallace and Molly Lilliard); member of Baptist Church; attended Cumberland University and Peabody College; children: Mary Elizabeth, b. September 20, 1927; Ellen Joyce, b. December 3, 1930; Robert Bruce, b. September 27, 1932; James Hamilton, b. December 17, 1933.

3. Hugh Elliott Bass, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. July 30, 1906; m. June 17, 1933, to Lyda Elizabeth Hamilton (b. January 2, 1905; daughter of Sam H. Hamilton and Cynthia McKee); Superintendent of Sunday School of Shop Springs Baptist Church; Manager of Shop Springs Garage; one daughter, Anita Blanche, b. March 23, 1934.

4. Chester Ray Bass, Washington, D. C., b. December 7, 1910.

5. Other children: Fred Bryan, b. July 11, 1913, d. May 6, 1929; Vaud Berry, b. January 15, 1915; Wilson Neal, b. November 29, 1919.

D. Callie Bass, b. August 20, 1885; d. December 5, 1928; m. Richard Williams; one daughter Angie, b. April 8, 1920.

### IV. MAY FRANCES BASS

May Frances Bass was born June 24, 1850. She married Peter Donnell November 7, 1866. Peter Donnell, son of Josiah Donnell and Nancy Thompson, was born July 31, 1846, and is a prominent Wilson County farmer. He was a member of Company C, 4th Tennessee Cavalry, Starnes' Regiment, in the Confederate Army in the War Between the States. May Frances died November 13, 1925, and is buried in the Major Cemetery.

A. Thomas Eagleton Donnell, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. December 7, 1870; m. February 6, 1896 to Gertie Eastes (b. June 9, 1871; daughter of W. B. and Eudora Eastes); farmer; member of Presbyterian church.

1. Infant son, b. and d. November, 1896.

2. Fannie Eudora Donnell, b. January 1898, d. June 1898.

3. Cassie Donnell, Wiggins, Mississippi, b. August 2, 1904; m. February 13, 1926 to Clyde Roberson (b. October 31, 1903; son of J. F. Roberson); member of Presbyterian Church; children: Donnell, b. February 17, 1927; Bettie Jean, b. October 20, 1930.

B. Cassie Donnell, b. January 18, 1874, d. August 27, 1893.

C. Josiah Donnell, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. June 4, 1875; m. December 26, 1917, to Etta Alexander (b. March 4, 1887; daughter of Monroe Wilson Alexander and Nancy Anne Patton; see William Philips line); farmer; Elder in Spring Creek Presbyterian Church; children: Jo Frances, b. December 24, 1918; James Wilson, b. October 4, 1920, d. November 16, 1920.

D. William Robert Donnell, Greenwood, Tennessee, b. July 24, 1876; 1st. m. in 1893 to Josephine Lindsey (b. 1867; d. March 23, 1897); farmer; Elder in Spring Creek Presbyterian Church; attended Cumberland University.

1. Robert Edwin Donnell, West Palm Beach, Florida, b. April 13, 1894.

D. William Robert Donnell, 2nd. m. February 19, 1899, to Gelia A. Martin (b. July 30, 1872; d. January 5, 1901).

D. William Robert Donnell, 3rd. m. January 28, 1903, to Dora Jackson (b. July 24, 1887; daughter of Thomas LaFayette Jackson and Mary Elizabeth Brown).

1. Alma Donnell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 26, 1905; m. December 23, 1928, to John Bernard Leeth (b. September 11, 1902; son of John Leeth and Ella Burks); member of First Presbyterian Church of Nashville; attended Cumberland University; one daughter, Jean Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1932.

2. Fannie Lou Donnell, Greenwood, Tennessee, b. September 13, 1907; teacher; attended Bethel College; member of Spring Creek Presbyterian Church.

3. Bertaree Donnell, Florence, Alabama, b. September 10, 1910; m. December 23, 1934 to James Lee Patton (b. March 4, 1911; son of Rev. T. A. Patton and Sallie Louisa Turney); attended Cumberland University; member of Presbyterian Church.

4. Josephine Donnell, b. April 6, 1913; d. November 23, 1927.

5. Lindsey Robert Donnell, Greenwood, Tennessee, b. September 28, 1915; junior at Cumberland University; star quarterback and captain of C. U. football team, winning all-State honors in 1934; member of Lambda Chi Alpha Fraternity.

6. Other children: Dora Lee, b. April 17, 1918; James Thomas, b. January 28, 1921.

E. Elza Ballard Donnell, West Palm Beach, Florida, b. March 11, 1881; m. July 28, 1909 to Rena Roberts (b. November 28, 1880; daughter of M. S. Roberts and Freedonia Kirley); attorney; Circuit Judge of 15th Circuit of Florida; attended Peabody College, Louisiana State University, and the University of Florida; Mayor of West Palm Beach; Vice Chairman of Florida Democratic Executive Committee; President, Kiwanis Club; Exalted Ruler, Elks; Potentate, Shrine; Worshipful Master, Masons; member of Methodist Church.

1. Freda Donnell, Huntingdon, West Virginia, b. February 12, 1911; m. June 20, 1933 to Richard Lewis Gibson (b. March 12, 1911; son of Luther M. Gibson and Janie Gilmer); attended Ward Belmont College; A. B. degree



from Vanderbilt University; Kappa Alpha Theta Sorority; member of Methodist Church.

2. Other children: Ballard Robert, b. July 16, 1913; Nancy Elizabeth, b. January 15, 1916; Rena Roberts, b. July 17, 1917.

F. Nannie Donnell, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 4, 1883; 1st. m. to W. F. Williams; 2nd. m. January 30, 1929 to David B. Woodson (b. June 13, 1871; son of John Woodson).

G. Bettie Frances Donnell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 25, 1886; m. October 8, 1922 to H. C. Harden (b. July 2, 1882; son of Daniel Harden); member of Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church; attended L. C. Y. L.; and Peabody College; children: Ruth, b. December 27, 1923; James Forrest, b. September 13, 1926.

## *Chapter XV*

### **MARTHA PHILIPS (MRS. CADAR BASS)**

Martha Philips, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia, married Cadar Bass, a prominent Wilson County farmer. They lived in the eleventh district of Wilson County, Tennessee. The author has been unable to locate their tomb-rocks and to learn the dates of their births and deaths.

The name Cadar Bass occurs frequently in the Court records of Wilson County during the first half of the nineteenth century, but since there were two and perhaps three large landowners of that name living in the county during that period, it is difficult to segregate those records applying to the Cadar Bass treated in this chapter. In fact, when the author was getting the early leads on the various lines in the genealogy, he found in the County Court Wills and Inventories Records of Wilson County where the estate of Cadar Bass was wound up in 1858, secured the name of Cadar's children from his will, and worked for several weeks on the wrong line. It was somewhat by accident that he discovered that two men by the name of Cadar Bass died in Wilson County in the same year, and that he had begun tracing the descendants of the unrelated family.

Dower in Cadar Bass' farm in the Eleventh District of the county was allotted to his widow, Martha, and the balance of the farm was partitioned among his five children: Elizabeth Smith, Mary Neal, John Cadar, L. H., and Norvel.

One hundred sixteen descendants of Cadar and Martha are traced in this chapter, 77 of whom are living.

#### **I. ELIZABETH BASS**

Elizabeth Bass, oldest daughter of Cadar and Martha, married John Smith, son of Daniel Smith and Mary Grandstaff, on July 26, 1842. John was born December 13, 1817 and died June 1, 1885. Elizabeth died April 17, 1875.

- A. Pressly Smith, d. in infancy.
- B. John Smith, d. in infancy.
- C. Sarah Ellen Smith, d. in infancy.
- D. Mary E. Smith, b. March 16, 1846; m. December 26, 1860 to David Neal.

1. Bettye Neal, b. June 17, 1861; d. December 22, 1901; m. October 21, 1886 to Bethel Barry (b. October 28, 1852; d. November 10, 1925; son of Robert and Martha Ann Barry).

- a. Robert Phocian Barry, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. December 9,



1886; m. June 21, 1912 to Maud Smith (b. February 14, 1887; daughter of Sion Smith and Alice Moonieham); farmer.

(1). Howard Barry, Alexandria, Tennessee.

(2). Adrian Barry, Old Hickory, Tennessee.

(3). Alice Barry, b. April 26, 1913; d. October 9, 1925.

(4). Irene Barry, Brush Creek, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1914; m. November 12, 1932, to Jessie C. Baskin (b. April 21, 1914; d. January 18, 1935; son of Dick Baskin).

(5). Other children: Henry Clay, b. September 5, 1916; Bessie Eula, b. July 16, 1918; Ruby Lee, b. July 28, 1920; Frank Rhode, b. July 17, 1922; Bettie Joe, b. July 7, 1929.

b. Alene Barry, m. Journal Smith.

c. David Neal Barry.

d. Lorene Barry, St. Petersburg, Florida, m. Robert W. Star.

2. Sarah Ellen Neal, b. February 22, 1863; m. May 20, 1880, to Erastus Phillips, son of Preston Phillips and Mary Armstrong (see Thomas Philips line).

3. Charlie Robert Neal, b. January 8, 1867; d. June 18, 1898; m. Ora Vantrease, daughter of Jacob Vantrease and Minerva Grandstaff.

a. Gilliam Neal, Akron, Ohio.

b. Robert Neal, Watertown, Tennessee.

4. Mattie Lee Neal, b. February 6, 1869; d. December 8, 1901; m. October 28, 1888 to Eff S. Neal (b. February 19, 1865; d. April 20, 1927; son of Johnathan Neal and Polly Baird).

a. Magnus Neal, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 4, 1891; farmer; member of Alexandria Baptist Church.

b. Marshall David Neal, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 4, 1892; m. January 1, 1922 to Nellie Lawrence (b. February 6, 1897; daughter of Berlie Lawrence and Frances Paschall); farmer; Baptist; soldier in World War; daughter, Mary Kathleen, b. April 6, 1924.

c. Ezra Neal, d. in boyhood.

d. Ernest Newton Neal, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. June 4, 1897; m. February 8, 1920 to Lillie Lawrence (b. September 28, 1896; daughter of Perlie Lawrence and Frances Paschal); farmer; Baptist; children: Mattie Frances, b. June 10, 1921; Bernice, b. November 23, 1925.

e. Elsie Mae Neal, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 6, 1900; 1st. m. February 10, 1916 to George Madison Luck (b. May 17, 1873; dead; son of Wash W. and Fannie Luck); member of Round Lick Baptist Church.

e. Elsie Mae Neal, 2nd. m. February 6, 1922, to Edward Clark (b. August 8, 1866; son of Richard Clark and Mary Neal); children: Mary Kathryn, b. April 26, 1926; George Neal, b. March 19, 1928.

E. Josephine Agnes Smith, b. April 15, 1856; d. April 9, 1913; m. September 27, 1870 to W. T. Vantrease (b. December 24, 1853; son of George Vantrease and Susan Taylor).

1. Thomas W. Vantrease, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. August 21, 1871; m. August 25, 1901 to Maud L. Mann (b. October 4, 1884; daughter of Joe G. Mann and Fannie Padgett); farmer; deacon and clerk in Baptist Church; member Wilson County Board of Education; member I. O. O. F. and M. W. A.

a. Wesley Howell Vantrease, Gary, Indiana, b. June 18, 1902; m.

September 17, 1921 to Carolyn Calhoun (b. July 2, 1906; daughter of E. G. Calhoun); employe of Chicago & Calumet District Transit Company; member Baptist Church, Knights of Pythias; son, Glen Wilson, b. June 18, 1923.

b. Fred Wilson Vantrease, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 26, 1904; m. Minnie Gwaltney; merchant; superintendent and deacon in Baptist Church; son, Edgar Leon, b. August 8, 1924.

c. Josiah Gideon Vantrease, Gary Indiana, b. July 9, 1906; m. January 14, 1932 to Alberta House (b. May 30, 1909; daughter of Arthur House); employe of American Sheet and Tin Plate Co.; Baptist; member M. W. A.

d. Tommie Allene Vantrease, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 13, 1911; m. June 9, 1933 to Robert Benjamin Powell (b. November 24, 1912; son of Benjamin Taylor Powell and Grace Waters); teacher; Baptist; attended Cumberland University.

2. Louise Vantrease, b. July 20, 1873; m. December 20, 1895 to Thomas Wilson Phillips, son of Thomas Phillips and Henrietta Henderson; (see David Philips line).

3. Laura Vantrease, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 16, 1876; m. December 23, 1897 to Robert Sidney Hudson (b. May 29, 1865; d. October 8, 1930; son of Thomas Hudson and Martha Hudson); Baptist.

a. Helen Lorene Hudson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 25, 1899; m. November 17, 1919 to Wayman Lee Dean, son of James S. Dean and Florence Graham; Baptist.

b. Ruby Hudson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 14, 1901; m. November 17, 1919, to George Wesley Oakley (b. June 11, 1899; son of James Thomas Oakley and Lucy Thompson, see John Oakley line); Baptist; son, Harold Wayne, b. February 18, 1926.

c. Fleeta Hudson, Greenfield, Tennessee, b. July 17, 1908; m. November 4, 1932 to Russell Overton Haskins (b. August 23, 1910; son of Edward Wilson and Brooksie Haskins); teacher; member U. S. A. Presbyterian Church; A. B. degree Magna Cum Laude from Tennessee College; attended M. T. S. T. C. and Peabody College.

d. Robert Lofton Hudson, Louisville, Kentucky; b. August 5, 1910; m. Jessie Thompson; Baptist minister; student at Baptist Theological Seminary.

4. Journal Vantrease, dead; m. Josie Bailiff; son, Roger Thomas.

5. Octava Belle Vantrease, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 27, 1882; m. December 26, 1912 to John Wesley Leegan (b. July 4, 1883; son of John A. and Martha F. Leegan); Baptist; member O. E. S.; son, Wilson Anderson.

6. Ida May Vantrease, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 22, 1883; m. March 2, 1910 to Walter N. Pitcock (b. January 20, 1888; son of John and Nancy C. Pitcock); member First Baptist Church; children: son, b. & d. April 19, 1915; Mary Josephine, b. April 14, 1916; a student at Vanderbilt University.

7. Daisy Vantrease, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 28, 1886; m. April 22, 1908 to William Adrian Marks (b. December 1, 1885; son of John and Willard Marks); member First Baptist Church; daughter, Valmon Louise, b. December 20, 1913.

F. Daniel L. Smith, Los Angeles, California, b. January 19, 1864; m. June 1, 1885 to Sarah Melviney Smith (b. January 31, 1866; d. March 6,



1928; daughter of Daniel Smith and Elizabeth Agee); retired farmer; Baptist.

1. Claude Neal Smith, Los Angeles, California, b. April 11, 1888; m. January 27, 1911 to Willie Irene Bass, daughter of Jordan C. Bass (see Archamack Bass line).

2. Clarence Orr Smith, Los Angeles, California, b. August 29, 1893; m. April 21, 1915, to Orell Blocker, daughter of Alonzo Blocker; 2nd. m. to Florence Lowden, daughter of Joe P. Lowden; millwright and salesman.

## II. MARY BASS

Mary Bass, daughter of Cadar and Martha, died January 17, 1904; married April 5, 1853 to Daniel Odum, son of Britton Odum. Daniel was born May 5, 1834 and died November 17, 1904.

A. Martha Alice Odum, Shawnee, Oklahoma, b. May 30, 1855; m. July 18, 1886 to Lavander Pope Evans (b. January 25, 1854; son of James Evans and Drucilla Byars); teacher for forty-five years; Baptist; member of U.D.C.

1. Lillian Pearl Evans, Shawnee, Oklahoma, b. December 15, 1885; m. June 1, 1922 to William Claud Montgomery (b. April 22, 1883; son of Sam Montgomery and Mary Soffray); owner of Montgomery's Music Store; attended American Conservatory of Music; member of Christian Church; patroness of Sigma Alpha Iota.

2. Bessie Clayton Evans, Shawnee, Oklahoma, b. November 25, 1897; m. August 6, 1919 to Frank Errold Iddings (b. July 20, 1897; son of W. T. and Pearl Iddings); attended Oklahoma Baptist University; grand pianist for Eastern Star; children: Alice Tesoro Pearl, b. June 7, 1920, a talented young musician who won Gold Seal Certificate national honors in 1934 by receiving ten Superior Ratings in the National Guild piano tournament, in which there were 2,200 entries; Frances Lee, b. June 5, 1922; saleslady for Montgomery Music Shop; Baptist.

B. John Calhoun Odum, Beech Grove, Tennessee, b. March 24, 1858; m. August 14, 1879 to Eliza Byrn (b. March 4, 1858; d. July 12, 1930; daughter of John and Gynette Byrn); Cumberland Presbyterian minister; member F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F.

1. Walter Byrn Odum, Winchester, Tennessee, b. February 10, 1882; m. June 5, 1904 to Julia Jennings (b. August 6, 1883; daughter of William and America Jennings); farmer; Cumberland Presbyterian; member I. O. O. F.

a. Paul Odum, b. July 19, 1905; dead.

b. Inez Brown Odum, Akron, Ohio, b. February 2, 1907; employe of Firestone Tire Company.

c. Mildred Jeanette Odum, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 28, 1911; m. July 7, 1929 to James Oscar Harris (b. February 9, 1911; son of Richmond Woodring Harris and Nellie Belle Campbell); son, James Oscar, Jr., b. December 15, 1930.

d. Gladys Carmine Odum, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 14, 1914; m. February 26, 1935 to Rudolph Fulghrum (b. July 19, 1912; son of E. M. Fulghrum).

e. Harold Odum, b. August 10, 1922.

2. J. D. Odum, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 30, 1884.

### III. JOHN CADAR BASS

John Cadar Bass was a farmer near Watertown; 1st. m. Susie Andrews.

A. Burr Bass, b. in 1857; d. June 7, 1918; m. in 1878 to Fannie Hudson (b. 1860; d. June 15, 1918; daughter of George Hudson).

1. Zillon Hudson Bass, dead; children: Frances, Magdalene, and Raymond, all of Detroit, Michigan.

2. George D. Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 15, 1882; m. November 15, 1903 to Nettie Elizabeth Dawson (b. October 25, 1881; daughter of Leonard Dawson and Virginia Jones); railroad conductor; member Board of Stewards of South End Methodist Church.

a. Virginia Frances Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 25, 1906; m. James Enoch Ragan; daughter, Virginia Joyce.

b. Harold Graham Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. March 2, 1909; m. February 10, 1934 to Marjorie Bell Owen (b. October 7, 1912; daughter of James Newton and Eva Bell Owen); Methodist; state concrete inspector.

c. Leon George Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 29, 1912.

3. Orby Bass, m. Ella Payne.

B. Ruf Bass, b. 1850; d. September 4, 1902; m. in 1874 to Martha Louise Smith (b. October 9, 1852; d. July 27, 1888; daughter of William S. Smith and Catherine Jane Tippet).

1. Turner Bass, dead; m. Jannie Eugene Whitus.

2. Lula Annice Bass, Franklin, Kentucky, b. June 29, 1876; m. May 26, 1918 to John H. Maholland (b. August 5, 1882; son of William Maholland and Pollie Ann Midgett); Baptist; attended Howard College; member O. E. S.

B. Ruf Bass, 2nd. m. in 1892 to Dollie Gray (b. February 23, 1872; daughter of James Franklin Gray and Partheia Brown).

1. Edward Herbert Bass, Birmingham, Alabama, b. August 13, 1894; m. November 4, 1914 to Mattie Lou Fabel (b. November 28, 1897; daughter of L. P. Fabel and Fannie Purifay); printer; children: Mary Frances, b. February 18, 1917; Catherine Lorraine, b. July 18, 1919; Edward Herbert Jr., b. December 1, 1923.

C. Mollie Bass, m. Arch Vantrease.

1. Lillie Vantrease, dead, m. Ed Clifton.

a. Elizabeth Clifton, m. Otis Elwreath; son, Edward.

b. Johnnie Vantrease, m. Jessie Courtney.

c. Albert Vantrease, dead, m. Willie Golder.

d. Jennie Vantrease, dead, m. Tom Williams.

(1) Claude Williams, m. Margaret Haley; children: John Thomas Claude and Jeanette Haley.

e. Everett Vantrease, m. Lucy Hash.

### III. JOHN CADAR BASS

John Cadar Bass, 2nd. m. to Jane Thompson; no children born to this union.

### IV. L. H. BASS

L. H. Bass was a farmer in Wilson County. He had two children, Perne, who died in infancy, and William.

### V. NORVEL BASS

Norvel Bass was a Wilson County farmer. He married a Miss Tippet and left no descendants.



## *Chapter XVI*

### **SALLY PHILIPS (MRS. SION BASS)**

Sally Philips, daughter of Benjamin and Lydia, was born July 7, 1803 and died November 14, 1890. She married Sion Bass August 21, 1823.

Sion, the oldest child of John and Annie Bass, was born in Sumner County, Tennessee, August 11, 1802. The marriage bond for his wedding to Sally Philips was executed August 2, 1823, and was signed by Sion and his father, John. He and Sally lived to celebrate their sixty-first wedding anniversary.

Shortly after their marriage, Sion Bass was ordained a minister by the Round Lick Primitive Baptist Church, beginning a ministry that continued sixty years. For forty-five years he was pastor of the Round Lick church.

In an article in "The Gospel Messenger" in 1885, P. M. Lancaster gave the following estimate of the ministry of Sion Bass:

"Brother Bass was a gifted man, mighty in the scriptures, an able defender, a good speaker, and a mighty reasoner. There were but few who were his equals . . . . He was a man of untiring energy. For several years he was nearly alone in the Round Lick Association and he was not able to travel; yet he traveled, and did all he could to keep the churches together until the Lord raised up more preachers."

Sion and Sally lived on a farm in the Eleventh District of Wilson County. Sion was administrator of the estate of Benjamin Philips.

Sion died September 27, 1884. Sally became blind in her old age, but survived her husband. She was 81 at the time of his death.

Sion and Sally had ten children: Thomas, Eliza, Edward Price, Elias, Mary Ann, John L., Margaret Malissa, Preston, Emily and Sion Bradford. Thomas and Preston died in boyhood. Eliza married Watson Potter and left no children. Mary Ann married William Allen and moved to Illinois. The author has been unable to get in touch with her descendants.

Three hundred fifty-five descendants of Sion and Sally are traced in this chapter, 317 of whom are living.

#### **I. EDWARD PRICE BASS**

Edward Price Bass was the third child of Sion and Sally. Thomas, who died in youth, was the oldest, and Eliza, who married Watson Potter, was the second. Edward Price married Mary Anne Cloyd. He was a farmer and a soldier in the Confederate Army.

A. John S. Bass, 1st. m. Ellen Grissom; to this union was born one son, Clarence, who died without issue; 2nd. m. Becky Hardin; to this union were born two children who died in infancy.

## B. William Bass married Sallie Vantrease.

1. Lola Bass, m. John Boyd; she died in San Antonio, Texas.

- a. Ruby Boyd, dead; m. Joe Sweet; children: Winfield and Lola.

- b. Pearl Boyd, m. C. O. Doble.

- c. Andrew Boyd, San Antonio, Texas; plumber.

- d. Maggie Boyd, San Antonio, Texas.

2. Jess C. Bass, Detroit, Michigan, b. February 22, 1894; m. Myrtle Wynne (b. August 26, 1896; d. November 1918; daughter of Alfred Wynne and Hester Williams).

- a. William Sanders Bass, Detroit, Michigan, b. September 22, 1909; clerk.

- b. Lola Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee.

- c. Bessie Lee Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 20, 1916; Baptist.

3. Maggie Bass, m. John Hamilton; one child died in infancy.

C. Thomas (Moody Tom) Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 9, 1853; m. in 1878 to Julia Bass (b. April 8, 1860; daughter of Thomas Bass and Martha Anne Donnell; see William Bass line); for many years a farmer near Watertown.

1. William Ethel (Bud) Bass, b. February 23, 1880; d. April 12, 1931; m. January 23, 1909 to Nannie Gertrude Grissom (b. February 12, 1891; daughter of Wilson Grissom and Callie Crowder); was a shoemaker in Watertown; children: Lois, b. November 24, 1910; d. March 23, 1918; Willette, b. July 11, 1911; Bonnie Lee, b. July 17, 1913; Thomas Wilson, b. January 24, 1916; Charles, b. September 12, 1918; Raymond, b. April 17, 1921; Josephine, b. November 12, 1923; Betty Jean, b. July 18, 1930.

2. Ressie Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 13, 1881; m. May 28, 1905 to Russ L. Patton (b. December 21, 1874; son of Andrew Patton and Mary Talley); member Round Lick Baptist Church.

- a. Troy Donnel Patton, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 27, 1911; m. April 25, 1934 to Lucy Harris (b. May 7, 1910; daughter of Joe B. Harris); member of firm of Patton & Son, shoe repair shop.

- b. T. A. Patton, b. February 13, 1918; d. February 20, 1933.

3. Hallie Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 16, 1887; m. May 17, 1906 to Elisha Sewell Chastain (b. March 20, 1887; son of George Thomas Chastain and Elizabeth Johnson); member of Lebanon Baptist Church.

- a. George Thomas Chastain, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 19, 1910; m. March 1, 1934 to Jimmie Opal Nixon (b. April 16, 1914; daughter of J. B. Nixon); associated with father in Chastain Shoe Repair Shop; member of Lebanon Baptist Church.

- b. Ray Bone Chastain, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 24, 1917.

4. Ina Bass, m. Sam Chastain; one child, died in infancy.

5. Thomas Elbert Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 2, 1893; m. January 10, 1911 to Estelle May Wedding (b. May 13, 1885; daughter of J. T. and Mary E. Wedding); shoe rebuilder; member of Judson Memorial Baptist Church.

- a. Laura May Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 19, 1915; m. William Rona Oakes.

- b. Karlleen Neil Bass, b. May 18, 1929.

6. Judson Hugh Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 20, 1896; m.



May 2, 1916 to Mary L. Hoover, daughter of Joe Hoover and Mary Hannah Lawrence); shoe repairer; son, William Odell, b. December 24, 1917.

7. Lorene Bass, Tullahoma, Tennessee, b. July 23, 1902; m. January 14, 1922 to Asa Blythe Gano (b. May 2, 1897; son of W. A. Gano); Baptist; daughter, Julia Mary, b. December 10, 1922.

8. Baker Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, m. Elizabeth Gann; shoe re-builder.

### I. EDWARD PRICE BASS

Edward Price Bass, 2nd. m. to Mollie Grissom (b. October 12, 1845; d. March 10, 1913; daughter of Young Grissom and Elizabeth Luck).

A. George A. Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 5, 1876; m. May 1904 to Pearl Dillard (b. November 26, 1880; daughter of William Henry Dillard and Nancy K. Swain); employe of City Fire Department.

1. Chestley E. Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 15, 1905.

2. Georgia P. Bass, Nashville, Tennessee.

B. Orence Albert Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 21, 1870; 1st. m. Nellie Mae Phillips, daughter of Benjamin Phillips and Jennie Hearn (see Josiah Philips line); one son, Albert Troy; barber.

B. Orence Albert Bass, 2nd. m. December 27, 1913 to Eula Oakley, daughter of James Thomas Oakley and Lucy Thompson (see John Oakley line); children: Claud Wilson, b. May 15, 1917; Frances Pauline, b. September 2, 1919; James Edward, b. January 26, 1922.

C. Charlie Bass.

D. Clara Bass, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 16, 1880; m. October 8, 1903 to William Jordan Enoch (b. October 12, 1880; son of Dave Enoch and Jo Ann Oakley); Baptist; daughter, Ellen Enoch, b. May 30, 1904.

### II. ELIAS BENJAMIN BASS

Elias Benjamin Bass, son of Sion and Sally, was born March 22, 1829 and died in October 1906. He moved to Texas in young manhood and his first marriage was to Jane Horn. He was a deacon in the Primitive Baptist Church and served in the Confederate Army.

A. Richard Sion Bass, b. August 4, 1852; d. March 4, 1915; m. January 17, 1881 to Mary E. Moran (b. March 16, 1860; daughter of William Moran and Martha Handy).

1. William Benjamin Bass, Princeton, Texas, b. November 28, 1885; m. September 22, 1907 to Emma L. Johnson (b. December 1, 1889; daughter of W. R. Johnson).

a. Ethel Mae Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. October 6, 1910; m. February 27, 1932 to L. A. Self (b. November 12, 1907; son of R. L. Self and Evalina Watson); Baptist.

b. Roy Melvin Bass, Princeton, Texas, b. November 9, 1912; m. February 27, 1932 to Verda Lee Gray (b. June 29, 1915; daughter of S. E. Gray); farmer; Baptist; daughter, Rheta Lavern, b. August 24, 1933.

c. and d. Louis, b. December 1, 1917; Loyd B., b. June 5, 1923.

2. Mattie J. Bass, Farmerville, Texas.

3. Letha Ann Bass, dead.

4. Callie B. Bass, dead.

5. Roby G. Bass, Anna, Texas, b. March 16, 1892; m. December 15, 1913 to Elkanah Ruth Wright (b. December 15, 1895; daughter of Samuel F. Wright); farmer; children: Evalyn N., b. September 18, 1914; Loran, b. September 9, 1917; W. O., b. September 21, 1919; Jack Wright, b. August 20, 1921; R. G. Jr., b. August 15, 1925; Bobbie Ruth, b. February 13, 1931.

6. Roxie Bass, Sibley, Louisiana, b. December 21, 1894; m. June 13, 1909 to Thomas J. Herriage (b. February 20, 1890; son of Hezekiah Herriage and Julia Swain); member Primitive Baptist Church; children: Mollie, b. March 19, 1913; Mary Lillian, b. February 6, 1916; Rachel, b. April 19, 1918; Thomas, b. March 16, 1920; James Lee, b. October 17, 1922; Lorraine, b. September 3, 1930.

7. Orville S. Bass, Blue Ridge, Texas.

8. Johnnie J. Bass, Van Alstyne, Texas, b. February 20, 1902; m. July 6, 1919 to James O. Wallace (b. October 20, 1893; son of R. I. Wallace); member Primitive Baptist Church; children: Mildred Louise, b. August 12, 1921; Raymond Oral, b. December 6, 1922; Doris Maurine, b. May 13, 1924; Dorothy Pearl, b. October 17, 1930.

B. William Preston Bass, b. July 3, 1854; d. September 3, 1917; 1st. m. in 1876 to Laura Green Martin (b. in 1864; d. March 18, 1900; daughter of James Benton Martin and Carolina Phillips).

1. Benjamin Burton Bass, Paris, Texas, b. August 27, 1877; m. in 1901 to Effie Slate (b. October 12, 1881; daughter of Obe Slate and Liza Deltingham); member of Primitive Baptist church.

a. Ula Obie Bass, Paris, Texas, b. February 27, 1903.

b. Floyd Burton Bass, Paris, Texas, b. January 24, 1913; m. September 16, 1932 to Katherine Bunch (b. March 14, 1917; daughter of T. R. Bunch).

c. Other children: Ruth Marvine, b. May 19, 1915; Wesley Dean, b. September 6, 1918; Myrtle Mae, b. December 26, 1921; Jackie Wyne, b. January 12, 1929.

2. James H. Bass b. August 28, 1884; d. September 10, 1934; m. February 10, 1907 to Susie Smith (b. July 27, 1882; d. June 14, 1924; daughter of William and Roseanne Smith); was a farmer near McKinney, Texas; was killed in an automobile accident.

a. Letha Mae Bass, Anna, Texas, b. June 20, 1909; m. October 29, 1929 to Roy S. Reeves (b. September 30, 1909; son of William S. Reeves and Annie Hays); Methodist; daughter, Sylvia Sue.

b. Other children: Leta Alvena, b. March 19, 1911; Everett Lee, b. December 17, 1913; James Preston, b. May 25, 1916.

3. Margarette Elizabeth Bass, Aubrey, Texas, b. September 15, 1887; m. July 19, 1908 to George Washington Day (b. July 28, 1887; son of A. E. Day and Emmie Elenburg); member Nazarene church.

a. William Loyd Day, Denton, Texas, b. July 10, 1903; m. July 13, 1930 to Alice Lorene Harris (b. May 20, 1911; daughter of Henry Lee Harris); children: Margarette Alice, b. July 30, 1931; Esther Marie, b. November 3, 1932; G. H., b. August 24, 1934.

b. Alfred Earl Day, Paris, Texas, b. June 17, 1912; m. February 2, 1935 to Virginia Dickey.



c. and d. Ruby Esther, b. August 5, 1921; Nora Marie, b. July 18, 1928.

4. Novella Bass, Paris, Texas, b. October 27, 1891; m. April 22, 1908 to Richard Hinsley (b. July 27, 1888; son of Thomas and Louise Hinsley); Primitive Baptist.

a. William Thomas Hinsley, Coviness, Texas, b. March 6, 1909; m. December 25, 1927 to Lee Ona Longston (b. June 15, 1912; son of Jessie and Lillie Longston); Primitive Baptist; children: Bettie Lou, Wonda Jene and William James.

b. Benjamin Floyd Hinsley, Paris, Texas, b. October 6, 1911; Primitive Baptist.

c. Bertha Louise Juanita Hinsley, Paris, Texas, b. December 3, 1913; m. January 14, 1933 to Edward Scott (b. March 30, 1912; son of Ben F. Scott); Primitive Baptist; son, Charles Edward, b. July 19, 1934.

d. George Raymond Hinsley, Paris, Texas, b. December 20, 1915; Primitive Baptist.

e. Gladys Geneva Hinsley, Emberson, Texas, b. November 15, 1917; m. O. Lester Harris.

f. Other children: Ruby Katherine, b. September 3, 1919; Bennie Lean, b. December 28, 1922; Lawrence James, b. April 16, 1924.

5. Stella Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. October 24, 1889; m. October 18, 1908 to Robert F. Scott (b. March 25, 1890; son of B. Frank Scott and Mattie Andrews); member of Church of Christ.

a. Opal Scott, Anna, Texas, b. February 19, 1911; m. October 23, 1929 to Vernon Haynes (b. November 29, 1910; son of H. L. Haynes); member of Church of Christ; children: Billy D., b. March 11, 1931; Bobby Keith, b. January 21, 1935.

b. Laura Juanita Scott, McKinney, Texas, b. September 11, 1913; member Church of Christ.

6. Thomas Abbott Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. February 17, 1894; m. December 17, 1916 to Gladys Irene McFarland (b. September 14, 1901; daughter of George T. McFarland and Susie Bell Williams); member Primitive Baptist church; children: William Marion, b. September 8, 1917; Thomas Waymon, b. June 29, 1919; d. March 2, 1920; Aleene, b. February 5, 1922; Genell, b. August 11, 1924; James Myrel, b. June 16, 1926; Benjamin Doyle, b. April 6, 1934.

B. William Preston Bass, 2nd. m. in September 1901 to Martha Smith (b. September 17, 1877; daughter of William S. Smith and Rose Ann Havens).

1. Willie Susie Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. August 12, 1902; m. May 6, 1921 to William Green Proctor (b. December 26, 1901; son of Howell and Lennie Proctor); Baptist; children: Preston, b. February 4, 1922; William Howell, b. January 20, 1924.

2. John Bass, McKinney, Texas.

3. Annie Lee Bass, Paris, Texas, b. March 25, 1904; m. to John Morse (b. January 31, 1906; son of Henry Morse and Mollie Berchum); member Church of Christ; children: Doyle Ruth, b. May 17, 1928; Nora Louann, b. February 19, 1934.

4. Arthur Bass, McKinney, Texas.

5. Elias Edward Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. September 10, 1906; m. March 26, 1933 to Myrtle Lucille Woolbright (b. May 23, 1916; daughter of Arthur Woolbright); auto painter and mechanic.

6. Nora Ellen Bass, Westminster, Texas, b. August 24, 1911; m. September 7, 1929 to Jesse Mack Jetton (b. July 10, 1912; son of George Jetton and Kate George); Primitive Baptist; children: Nora Marie, b. June 30, 1930; Billie George, b. February 28, 1932; Alma Louise, b. April 2, 1934.

C. Henry Bozwell Bass, Ardmore, Oklahoma, b. July 31, 1856; m. November 22, 1877 to Martha McLennon; member Christian church.

D. Mary Margaret Bass, Arlington, Texas, b. May 30, 1860; m. J. M. Efird (b. November 12, 1859; son of D. C. Efird); Primitive Baptist; member of O. E. S.

## II. ELIAS BENJAMIN BASS

Elias Benjamin Bass, 2nd. m. March 22, 1865 to Eliza Hearn (b. May 30, 1835; d. March 8, 1890; daughter of Edmund Hearn and Elizabeth Dwyer).

A. Josiah Bass, Sulphur Springs, Texas, b. February 1, 1866; m. June 6, 1890 to Marietta Lowry (b. January 28, 1873; daughter of J. C. Lowry and Melissa Minerva Ross); carpenter; deacon in First Christian Church.

1. Lena Bass, b. March 21, 1891; d. 1929; m. W. C. Kirtley.

2. Neva Bass, Sulphur Springs, Texas, b. September 16, 1893; m. July 1, 1917 to J. B. Wells (b. December 14, 1892; son of William and Malvina Wells); member Christian church; children: William Joseph, b. December 12, 1924; Dorothy Ann, b. November 23, 1931.

3. Ola Bass, Sulphur Springs, Texas, b. November 21, 1896.

4. Lola Bass, Sulphur Springs, Texas, twin to Ola.

5. William Curtis Bass, b. September 21, 1898; d. 1912.

6. Maude Bass, Washington, D. C., b. April 1, 1900; m. November 22, 1928 to Brice O. Taylor (b. December 5, 1902; son of Jesse H. and Cova Taylor); member Christian church; children: Carolyn, b. August 8, 1930; Patricia Louise, b. October 11, 1932.

7. Twin boys, b. October 14, 1903; d. in infancy.

8. Sidney Bass, Sulphur Springs, Texas, b. August 4, 1907; m. Kenneth S. Brice.

B. Sarah Elizabeth Bass, Dallas, Texas.

C. James Levi Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. August 30, 1869; m. February 8, 1888 to Florence Lowry (b. October 21, 1870; daughter of James Lowry and Malissa Ross); stock farmer; member Church of Christ.

1. Mary Elizabeth Bass, b. November 16, 1888; d. October 20, 1918; m. in December 1906 to William Thomas Boorman, son of James W. Boorman; daughter, Evelyn, b. October 14, 1912.

2. Levi Lowry Bass, McKinney, Texas, b. March 25, 1897; m. in 1918 to Rillie Love (b. in May 1901; daughter of Martin L. Love and Isabel Brooks); World War Veteran; County Commissioner of Collin County, Texas; children: Vidaline, b. March 20, 1920; Retta Jane, b. January 28, 1922; James Levi, b. July 15, 1930.

3. Benjamin Franklin Bass, Dallas, Texas, b. October 17, 1901; m. in December 1920 to Eula Lee Renfro, son of John H. Renfro and Sallie Kindell.

4. Sallie Bass, b. August 25, 1903; m. September 5, 1925 to Oscar



Ervan Morrison (b. April 23, 1903; son of Acklis Morrison and Samantha Head); graduate of Quinn Conservatory of Music, Boston, Massachusetts; children: James Ervan, b. May 9, 1928; Paul Dewitt, b. March 1, 1933.

D. Samuel Dennis Bass, Tuleta, Texas, b. March 24, 1871; m. June 19, 1891 to Ellen Lowry (b. March 29, 1875; daughter of James C. Lowry); farmer; member Christian church; member A. F. & A. M.

1. Winnie Bass, Royse City, Texas, b. May 8, 1892; m. November 22, 1917 to Marvin Hamiter (b. July 4, 1894; son of John Hamiter); member of Christian church; children: Marvin Alvin Jr., b. November 9, 1918; Robert Eugene, b. February 9, 1925; Verda Nell, b. January 31, 1927.

2. Beulah Bass, Greenville, Texas, b. September 6, 1894.

3. Bessie Bass, Cumby, Texas, b. January 24, 1900; m. October 21, 1917 to Henry Travis Morgan (b. February 23, 1898; son of J. D. Morgan); member Church of Christ; children: Otho B., b. June 3, 1919; Dorothy Ellen, b. June 1, 1925.

4. Ethel Bass, Detroit, Michigan, b. June 29, 1902; m. Clarence Colbert.

5. Clarence Bass, Tuleta, Texas, b. August 21, 1905; abstractor for Fidelity Abstract and Title Company.

6. Eugenia Rae Bass, Detroit, Michigan, b. March 26, 1908; m. October 25, 1932 to Bernard T. Cronin (b. October 10, 1905; son of Thomas Cronin); attended Burleston and Baylor colleges; member of Christian church; children: Patricia Ellen, b. July 29, 1933; Thomas Bernard, b. July 22, 1934.

7. Henry T. Bass, Tuleta, Texas, b. August 10, 1911; student at Texas A. & M.

8. Sam D. Bass Jr., Tuleta, Texas, b. December 14, 1914; student at Texas A. & M.

E. Lydia Ann Bass, Temple, Texas, b. December 19, 1872; m. May 26, 1890 to Wallace Stiff (b. July 24, 1867; d. May 30, 1934; son of Harrison Stiff and Mary Ann Nelson); member First Presbyterian Church.

1. Ruth Stiff, Brownwood, Texas, b. February 16, 1896; m. February 26, 1914 to Hugh L. Stewart (b. September 23, 1892; son of J. L. Stewart); Baptist; member U. D. C.; children: Dorothy Jean, b. October 1, 1915; Elinor Ruth, b. March 25, 1917; both daughters students at Baylor University.

2. Guy Stiff, Temple, Texas, b. April 11, 1897; World War veteran.

3. Pearl Stiff, Tyler, Texas, b. September 25, 1899; m. George Byron King.

4. Richard Harold Stiff, Temple, Texas, b. October 30, 1905.

5. Mary Lydia Stiff, San Antonio, Texas, b. December 27, 1906; m. Joe Shelton.

6. Gladys Morine Stiff, Temple, Texas, b. January 19, 1911; m. Joe M. Harrison.

F. Robert Tildon Bass, dead.

## II. ELIAS BENJAMIN BASS

Elias Benjamin Bass, 3rd. m. in August 1890 to Mrs. Susan Bell King.

## III. JOHN L. BASS

John L. Bass was born October 15, 1834 and died April 29, 1922. On October 20, 1863 he married Laura Hankins, who was born May 19, 1847 and

died March 11, 1916. John L. was a soldier in the Confederate Army and a prominent farmer in the Bellwood community of Wilson County.

A. Albert Bass, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, m. Lou Anna Sampson; farmer; member Christian church.

1. Callie Bass, d. February 12, 1921; m. O. P. Estes (b. February 2, 1888; son of Charles and Sarah Estes).

a. Son, died in boyhood.

b. William Estes, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, b. May 19, 1920; student; member of Christian church.

2. Janie Laura Bass, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

B. Callie Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. October 5, 1864; m. February 12, 1884 to Horace Young, son of John Young and Polly Anne Phillips (see Benjamin Philips line).

C. Mattie Bass, dead, never married.

D. Emma Bass, b. March 23, 1874; d. March 8, 1907; m. in 1893 to J. Ben Wilkerson (b. February 6, 1870).

1. Alyce Mae Wilkerson, Anniston, Alabama, b. June 21, 1896; teacher; attended Peabody College, M. T. S. T. C., A. P. I., Jacksonville Normal and Howard College; member Church of Christ.

2. Robert Wilkerson, Kansas City, Missouri, b. May 17, 1898; carpenter; member Church of Christ.

E. Harry Bass, b. October 3, 1884; d. May 8, 1920; m. September 15, 1909 to Vesper Carter (b. April 30, 1887; daughter of Jesse Carter and Ada Alexander); was a farmer and member of Christian church.

1. Bernice Louise Bass, Denver, Colorado, b. February 19, 1911; m. March 30, 1928 to Clark Brown (b. February 29, 1908; son of Cay Brown); member of Christian church; attended Colorado State Teachers College; children: Mary Louise, b. April 25, 1929; Barbara Ann, b. June 7, 1930; Shirley Jean, b. August 28, 1932.

2. Albert Carter Bass, Brush, Colorado, b. February 28, 1915; advertising man; member Christian church.

3 and 4. Jack McDonald, b. November 22, 1916; Robert Alexander, b. February 20, 1919.

F. Charles H. Bass, m. July 3, 1910 to Ora Kinslow (b. March 15, 1883; d. September 25, 1934; daughter of Andrew J. Kinslow and Tennessee Pope).

1. Mattie Bass, Riddleton, Tennessee, b. December 20, 1911; m. March 5, 1932 to Edward W. Carmack Bradley (b. February 2, 1910; son of C. D. and Lucy T. Bradley).

2. John Levi Bass, Carthage, Tennessee, b. March 4, 1914; farmer.

G. Alice Bass, d. March 16, 1916; m. December 23, 1894 to Albert Sweatt (b. December 24, 1876).

1. John L. Sweatt, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. February 2, 1905; m. June 2, 1932 to Mary D. Lemons (b. May 27, 1910; daughter of Dave E. Lemons and Bessie McSpadden); graduate of M. T. S. T. C.; teacher; served one year as chairman of Wilson County Teachers Association; daughter, Mary Anne, b. March 2, 1934.

#### IV. MARGARET MALISSA BASS

Margaret Malissa Bass was born July 14, 1837 and died January 4, 1898.



On October 7, 1855 she married James William Bell, son of Allen and Eliza Bell, who was born June 8, 1833 and died April 10, 1901.

A. John Thomas Bell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 31, 1858; m. December 4, 1881 to Ollie Dillard (b. July 29, 1863; daughter of William H. Dillard and Nancy Swain); merchant; deacon in Church of Christ.

1. Alice Bell, St. Bethlehem, Tennessee, b. October 19, 1882; m. April 17, 1900 to Will C. Woodard (b. March 20, 1882; son of Joe and Mary Woodard); Methodist.

a. Frank Woodard, b. September 11, 1902.

b. Roy Woodard, b. April 7, 1909.

c. Marguerite Woodard, b. January 17, 1929.

2. Mary Marguerite Bell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 30, 1898; m. May 24, 1921 to William Thomas Phillips (b. July 17, 1894; son of William Thomas Phillips and Mary Griggs); member Church of Christ; children: J. T., b. April 8, 1922; Joseph Dudley, b. February 8, 1927.

3. Harry Herman Bell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 30, 1901; shoe repairer.

B. Edward Price Bell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 31, 1861; m. in August 1895 to Fannie Margaret Smith (b. December 4, 1872; daughter of James and Rebecca Smith).

1. Nora Smithson Bell, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 12, 1898.

2. Margaret Bell, b. January 19, 1904; d. June 1906.

3 and 4. Margie Jane, b. January 25, 1921; Mary Ann, b. June 20, 1923.

C. Eliza Bell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 3, 1866; m. December 13, 1881 to J. M. Donnell (b. June 30, 1862; son of Silas and Martha Donnell).

1. Eddie Belle Donnell, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 4, 1883; m. October 19, 1908 to Turner Beard, son of William Beard and Emma Bass (see Thomas Philips line).

D. W. M. Bell, b. May 16, 1870; d. October 10, 1932; was a farmer near Watertown.

## V. EMILY BASS

Emily Bass was born March 8, 1840 and died May 1, 1928. On November 24, 1858 she married Hezekiah Hastings, son of William Hastings, who was born September 13, 1837 and died May 16, 1903.

A. Laura Ann Hastings, b. October 2, 1859; d. June 4, 1928; m. September 17, 1874 to Fleming Wood Smith (b. August 1, 1854; d. March 29, 1924; son of Thomas F. Smith and Elizabeth Susan Wood).

1. Lena Smith, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 11, 1875; m. January 1, 1895 to James A. Luck (b. April 1, 1869; d. July 19, 1922; son of William Washington and Frances Luck); Presbyterian.

a. Phocian Ward Luck, Rogersville, Tennessee, b. April 22, 1896; m. January 8, 1929 to Edna Rose (b. June 14, 1908; daughter of Walter Rose and Cola McSpadden); manager of Draper & Darwin Department Store; member American Legion; daughter, Bettye Ruth, b. November 16, 1929.

b. Frank Luck, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 21, 1898; manager of A. J. Smith Lumber Company at Watertown.

2. Carrie Smith, b. March 13, 1878; d. September 19, 1916; m. Janu-

ary 24, 1896 to Jordan Luck (b. August 13, 1868; son of Andrew Jackson Luck and Mattie Hearn).

a. Lorene Luck, b. February 3, 1898; m. August 27, 1917 to James Allen Hudson, son of Marcus Allen Hudson and Maggie Pursley (see William Philips line).

b. Clay Luck, b. November 3, 1899; d. June 10, 1900.

c. Howell Luck, b. April 8, 1907; d. February 15, 1924; m. Beatrice Rosenberry.

d. Elizabeth Luck, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 15, 1908.

3. Andrew Jackson Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. May 12, 1881; m. August 9, 1909 to Robin Naylor (b. August 10, 1888; daughter of John Naylor and Josie Robison); owner of A. J. Smith Lumber Company; former president of Nashville Retail Lumbermen and originator of the State Lumber Association's slogan, "B-Square".

a. Ivadelle Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 7, 1910; secretary of A. J. Smith Co.; member West End Methodist Church; attended Ward-Belmont College.

b. Fleming Wood Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 17, 1911; m. March 5, 1935 to Adele deRaismes Youngberg, daughter of Colonel Gilbert Albin Youngberg; lumberman; attended Vanderbilt University; member Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity.

4. Emily Elizabeth Smith, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1883; m. February 19, 1905 to Richard H. Thompson (b. September 24, 1880; son of Joe M. Thompson and Ellen Herman); member of Cumberland Presbyterian church.

B. Sarah Elizabeth Hastings, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 3, 1861; m. January 10, 1878 to W. F. Oakley (b. July 12, 1858; son of George Oakley and Elizabeth Foust); member Cumberland Presbyterian church.

1. Levie Oakley, Akron, Ohio, b. April 5, 1881; 1st. m. George C. Jones (b. January 11, 1873; son of Lee Jones); Methodist.

a. Harry Edwards Jones, Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, b. February 9, 1895; m. July 10, 1923 to Susan Pfau, daughter of John Pfau; in U. S. Navy; Mason; child, Gareth Pfau.

b. Chester William Jones, Akron, Ohio, b. March 5, 1898; m. Birtie Davis; employe of Goodyear Tire Company.

1. Levie Oakley, 2nd. m. January 9, 1903 to John Winfrey (d. November 9, 1930; son of Thomas Winfrey and Lidia Rowland).

a. Earl Dayton Winfrey, Akron, Ohio, b. October 31, 1903; employe of Goodrich Company.

b. John Preston Winfrey, Akron, Ohio, b. May 31, 1906; employe of Goodrich Company.

c. Aaron Oakley Winfrey, Akron, Ohio, b. October 12, 1908; m. July 6, 1928 to Freda Proudfoot (b. October 1, 1909; daughter of Ed and Jane Proudfoot); barber.

d. and e. Howard Thomas, b. October 25, 1910; Levia Esterlene, b. September 29, 1912.

2. Tillie Oakley, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 5, 1881; m. January 9, 1901 to Glenn Hudson (b. October 15, 1874; son of William and Minnie Hudson); member Church of Christ.



a. William Carlos Hudson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 22, 1901; m. February 9, 1919 to Julia Bell Foutch (b. December 25, 1902; daughter of Hassey and Reece Foutch); farmer; member Church of Christ; children: Lillard Thomas, b. December 25, 1919; John Lesley, b. September 6, 1921; Lottie Mai, b. January 15, 1923; Carlos, b. October 18, 1927; Ollie Ray, b. February 8, 1929; William Lee, b. August 30, 1932.

b. Irene Hudson, Carthage, Tennessee, b. July 10, 1903; m. December 25, 1921 to Comer Hallums (b. February 25, 1896; son of W. M. Hallums); member Church of Christ; children: Ueal J., b. December 9, 1922; William Edward, b. May 15, 1926; Kenneth Glen, b. November 9, 1929.

c. Mildred Hudson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 28, 1905; m. Willie Litchford.

d. Mary Louise Hudson, Akron, Ohio, b. January 6, 1907; m. December 31, 1925 to Thomas Franklin Eastes (b. April 3, 1905; son of Moses Samuel and Ora Lelna Eastes); member Church of Christ; child: Gerald Douglas, b. November 21, 1934.

e. Ollie Hudson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 8, 1910.

f. Lucille Hudson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 29, 1912; m. Kelley Ogle.

g. Allie Hudson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 7, 1914.

h. Eunice Hudson, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 25, 1916; m. November 29, 1934 to Rupert Tribble (b. April 27, 1909; son of Howell Tribble); member of Church of Christ.

i. & j. Lois Lee, b. September 15, 1919; Georgia J., b. March 4, 1922.

3. Estella Oakley, b. December 20, 1883; d. September 26, 1908; m. Eff Neal.

a. ElRoy Neal, b. July 1, 1906; barber.

4. Jodie Leila Oakley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 9, 1886; 1st. m. Henry Grant Neal (b. in August 1867; d. in February 1919; son of William Neal and Kathryn Smith); member Church of Christ.

a. Mable Kathryn Neal, Akron, Ohio, b. December 6, 1908; m. June 10, 1928 to Earl Thomas Hanson (b. February 7, 1908; son of Sam Hanson and Ida Sherwood); member Church of Christ; children: Wilma Irene, b. July 26, 1929; Marvin Neal, b. June 22, 1934.

b. Stella Elizabeth Neal, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 31, 1910; m. October 23, 1927 to Harvey Clarence Smith (b. September 7, 1906; son of Charlie and Callie Smith); member Church of Christ; son, Robert Lee, b. January 6, 1929.

4. Jodie Leila Oakley, 2nd. m. to Charles B. Smith.

5. Mary Elinor Oakley, b. October 25, 1891; dead; m. Stanton Sandlin (b. February 12, 1894); children: Earl, b. February 15, 1915; Clayton.

6. Emily Elizabeth Oakley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 3, 1895; m. July 5, 1914 to James Dolphus Midgett, son of Wilson Midgett; Presbyterian.

a. Elizabeth Inez Midgett, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 20, 1916; m. Dallas Burton.

C. William Sion Hastings, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 17, 1867; m. September 24, 1891 to Evie Jones (b. August 28, 1874; daughter of Lee Jones and Mary Loyd); farmer.

1. Hezekiah Lee Hastings, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 23, 1892; m. December 25, 1909 to Elizabeth Wynne (b. August 14, 1891; daughter of John H. and Sarah A. Wynne); assistant manager of Interstate Life and Accident Insurance Company; Baptist.

a. Emma Lee Hastings, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 8, 1911; m. Dan Lee Cage.

b. Other children: Edna Earl, b. September 24, 1914; Clara, b. September 2, 1917; Helen, b. October 14, 1919.

2. Willie Britton Hastings, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 9, 1894; m. April 8, 1917 to Lola Guy Fite (b. October 25, 1898; daughter of I. D. and Mary Fite); member Round Lick Baptist Church; children: Christine and Irene, twins, b. March 10, 1919; Mary Elizabeth, b. September 20, 1920; Mildred Louise, b. July 10, 1923.

3. Frank Phillips Hastings, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 29, 1896; m. December 17, 1916 to Annie Maye Tribble (b. October 7, 1900; daughter of Howell Tribble); Baptist; children: Lynn Wallace, b. October 18, 1917; Andrew Cordell, b. February 11, 1921; Frank Lewis, b. September 7, 1932.

4. Aline Hastings, Nashville, Tennessee, b. February 21, 1899; m. December 25, 1920 to William Ashley Neal (b. November 10, 1889; son of William Haskell Neal and Molly Waters); teacher; attended Peabody College and M. T. S. T. C.; member Church of Christ.

5. Laura Thelma Hastings, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 20, 1901; m. May 5, 1917 to David Frank Laine (b. April 20, 1896; son of Will and Jennie Laine); Baptist; children: Ralph, b. June 23, 1918; Iva Dell, b. May 4, 1920; Frances, b. January 11, 1922; Dorothy Lee, b. March 21, 1924; David James, b. June 2, 1926; Martha Hastings, b. May 23, 1933.

6. James Lloyd Hastings, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 31, 1904; m. June 28, 1928 to Tennie Pearl Jones (b. March 1, 1908; daughter of Richard Marshall Jones and Agnes Beulah Clark); barber; son, James Lloyd Jr., b. October 28, 1934.

## VI. SION BASS JR.

Sion Bass Jr. was born April 15, 1846 and died April 10, 1889. On January 10, 1870 he married Emma Clark (b. May 18, 1848; d. September 27, 1926; daughter of Richard Clark and Polly Neal).

A. Effie Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. December 6, 1871; m. November 18, 1894 to John Conatser (b. December 4, 1863; d. April 29, 1909; son of Thomas and Polly Ann Conatser); member Church of Christ.

1. John Thomas Conatser, Gary, Indiana, b. September 11, 1895; m. August 14, 1919 to Margaret Lee Skeen (b. February 13, 1900; daughter of John and Floyd Skeen); employe of American Sheet and Tin Plate Company; soldier in World War.

2. Fred Louis Conatser, Gary, Indiana, b. August 6, 1903; m. April 13, 1926 to Della Gregar, daughter of Andrew and Cecelia Gregar; employe of American Sheet and Tin Plate Company; member Christian church; daughter, Shirley Louise, b. September 2, 1927.

3. Margurite Louise Conatser, Chicago, Illinois, b. June 18, 1905; m. July 29, 1934 to Trig Thordarson (b. September 7, 1903; son of Chester H. Thordarson); attended George Peabody College; member Church of Christ.



A. Effie Bass, 2nd. m. August 2, 1922 to John Nettles (b. January 27, 1860; son of Jack Nettles and Nancy Berry; see John Oakley line).

B. Shelah Watson Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. January 1, 1874; m. December 27, 1927 to Anna Clemmons (b. November 10, 1883; daughter of James and Bettie Clemmons); farmer and livestock dealer; member Christian church; member M. W. A. and K. K. K.

C. Laura Bass, b. February 7, 1875; d. July 18, 1919; m. December 6, 1899 to R. M. Marler (b. in August 1876; son of A. J. Marler).

1. George Alexander Marler, Gary, Indiana, b. August 29, 1900; m. October 29, 1919 to Mary Ola Jolley (b. February 20, 1901; daughter of J. M. Jolley and Ola Tribble); electrician; member Central Christian Church; member Knight of Pythias and Junior Order of United American Mechanics; children: James Alexander, b. February 7, 1921; Marilyn Chrystine, b. April 15, 1923; Frances Virginia, b. February 1, 1925; Betty Elaine, b. October 1, 1926; George Ray, b. April 13, 1928; Jackie Wayne, b. December 22, 1929.

2. Julius Oscar Marler, Gary, Indiana, b. June 17, 1902; m. October 13, 1924 to Roberta Page (b. December 19, 1901; daughter of George and Sallie Page); electrician; member Christian church; member Junior Order of American Mechanics; son, Robert Julius, b. January 14, 1927.

D. Ella Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 11, 1876; m. January 8, 1899 to Joe Ramsey; member Church of Christ.

E. Bettie Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 14, 1877; m. November 30, 1899 to George Waters (b. September 13, 1873; son of George and Mary Waters); member Church of Christ.

1. Edgar Clark Waters, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. July 9, 1902; salesman; member Church of Christ.

F. Maggie Bass, b. September 6, 1881; dead; m. Jesse Boon; children: Rupert and James.

G. Charlie Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 30, 1879; m. August 18, 1918 to Grace Litchford (b. September 21, 1892; daughter of David and Maggie Litchford); farmer; member Church of Christ; children: Walter Hearn, b. April 30, 1919; David Watson, b. June 18, 1921; Robert Lee, b. October 15, 1924; Emma Jean, b. September 12, 1928; Sion Charlie, b. October 26, 1933.

H. Lee Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. October 16, 1884; m. October 5, 1911 to H. M. Taylor (b. December 1, 1880; son of B. A. and Ellen Taylor); member Church of Christ.

I. Sion Preston Bass, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 8, 1886; m. December 11, 1927 to Sallie Litchford (b. June 1, 1906; daughter of Dave N. Litchford and Maggie Barrett); farmer and state toll bridge operator; member of County Court of Wilson County; member Church of Christ.

## *Chapter XVII*

### THOMAS PHILIPS

Thomas Philips, son of Benjamin and Lydia, was born August 16, 1795. On September 2, 1819 he married Sally Lawrence, daughter of William and Mary Lawrence. Sally was born March 8, 1800 and died February 1, 1878.

Thomas was a successful farmer in the Thirteenth and Sixteenth Districts of Wilson county. On July 22, 1825, he purchased 190 acres from Benjamin Coats for \$550 cash\*. He later sold this tract to Shelah Waters. The county deed records also show purchases by him of twenty acres from George Neal, 135 acres from William Searcy, twenty acres from Robert C. Branch, ten acres from Joseph B. Haley, twenty acres from T. Carney, thirty-four acres from L. D. Barbee and forty-four acres from the Wilson County Court. The latter tract was later sold to his son-in-law, H. B. Grissom.

Thomas was a soldier in the War of 1812. He died January 18, 1874.

Thomas and Sally had seven children: Louisa, Polly, William Preston, Martha Jane, John, Parthena and Sion B.

Three hundred eighty-four descendants of Thomas are traced in this book, 301 of whom are living.

#### I. LOUISA PHILLIPS

Louisa Phillips, oldest daughter of Thomas and Sally, was born October 6, 1820. On January 30, 1839 she married Benjamin Young, a prominent farmer near Shop Springs, Tennessee.

A. Jane Young married John A. Bass, son of Ezekiel Bass (see Archamack Bass line). She left no descendants.

B. James Thomas Young, b. November 8, 1840; d. August 12, 1908; m. September 13, 1866 to Malissa Bryan (b. December 4, 1845; d. March 2, 1923; daughter of Nelson Jamison Bryan and Minerva Waters).

1. Herbert Nelson Young, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 4, 1878; 1st. m. June 5, 1910 to Lena Williams (b. February 7, 1887; d. October 6, 1920; daughter of C. D. and Paralee Williams); farmer; deacon in Shop Springs Baptist Church; former chairman of district school board.

a. Esther Elizabeth Young, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 4, 1911; graduate of Cumberland University; Baptist; teacher.

b. Ina Malissa Young, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. April 19, 1913; graduate of Cumberland University; teacher; Baptist.

c. and d. Charles Thomas, b. January 18, 1915; Lena Louise, b. Sep-

---

\*Deed Book "M", page 291, R. O. W. C., Tennessee.



tember 18, 1917.

1. Herbert Nelson Young, 2nd. m. January 25, 1922 to Virginia Chennault.

2. Nettie Young, m. Odus Patton (see William Philips line).

3. Other children: Herschel, Minnie, Mary and James B., all died in childhood.

C. John Young, b. January 14, 1850; d. March 19, 1913; m. September 6, 1876 to Susia Chamberlain (b. April 7, 1854; daughter of Thomas Chamberlain and Eleanor Lain).

1. Louella Young, b. June 29, 1877; d. July 13, 1901.

2. Vera Young, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. November 16, 1878; m. December 23, 1915 to Edgar Green (b. February 13, 1870; son of S. T. Green and Ermanilda Shannon); member of Church of Christ.

3. Thomas Young, Sarasota, Florida.

4. Grover Young, Louisville, Kentucky.

5. J. C. Young, Shop Springs, Tennessee.

6. Benjamin Young, Shop Springs, Tennessee.

7. Jennie Young, Shop Springs, Tennessee, b. March 29, 1887; member of Church of Christ.

## II. MARY (POLLY) PHILLIPS

Mary (Polly) Phillips, second daughter of Thomas and Sally, was born February 1, 1823. On December 31, 1845 she married Hartwell Brown Gissom (b. April 15, 1826; d. June 1904). They lived in White County, Tennessee. Polly died in October 1890.

A. Margaret Jane Grissim, b. February 10, 1847; d. April 1885; 1st. m. Dr. Browder Clark, son of Joe Clark and Mary Elizabeth Swindell.

1. Mary Elizabeth Clark, Royse City, Texas, b. June 2, 1862; m. in July 1878 to John S. Roscoe (b. November 17, 1860; d. March 22, 1923; son of Frank Roscoe and Martha Seaman); Baptist.

a. Francis Browder Roscoe, Whitewright, Texas, b. November 12, 1880; m. Lela Minerva Taylor (b. October 10, 1882; daughter of D. C. Taylor and Viola M. Beene); farmer; Baptist; member I. O. O. F.

(1). Verda Neal Roscoe, Royse City, Texas, b. October 24, 1900; m. October 24, 1920 to Roy Bailey Talley (b. December 30, 1895; son of George W. Talley); Baptist; children: James White, b. December 17, 1924; Mary Nell, b. January 28, 1926.

(2). Lucien Roscoe, Royse City, Texas, b. August 10, 1901; m. June 6, 1924 to Pauline Louise Bridgman (b. March 30, 1904; daughter of Charles Lee Bridgman and Laura Davis); Baptist; employe of Texas Power and Light Company; attended Burleson College; children: Laura Lou, b. September 22, 1925; Frankie Lee, b. April 21, 1928; Walter Joe, b. February 25, 1931; John Harold, b. November 23, 1933.

(3). Frank Roscoe, b. July 1, 1911; d. November 15, 1915.

b. Parthenia Belle Roscoe, Royse City, Texas, b. August 21, 1881; m. September 17, 1898 to Jack M. Thurman (b. August 17, 1874; son of John A. Thurman and Mary Catherine Helmstetler).

(1). Opal Thurman, Lavon, Texas, b. June 5, 1901; m. September 19, 1925 to Bertis Buckley (b. April 24, 1895; son of Gip and Liza Buckley);

children: Eva R., b. July 14, 1926; Gary Thurman, b. April 7, 1930; Jonnie Catherine, b. June 13, 1932.

(2). Ruby Maurine Thurman, Dallas, Texas, b. November 17, 1905; m. Elton A. Darden.

(3). Mary Catherine Thurman, Dallas, Texas, b. February 6, 1909.

(4). Jonnie Ruth Thurman, Dallas, Texas, b. May 26, 1911; m. Alfred E. Smith.

(5). Jack Loyd Thurman, b. July 28, 1920.

c. Lucien Roscoe, b. April 1884; d. 1887.

d. May Roscoe, b. April 7, 1887; d. 1933.

e. Thurman Vance Roscoe, Crowell, Texas, b. July 28, 1888.

f. Verda Joan Roscoe, Whitewright, Texas, b. July 6, 1896; m. June 22, 1916 to Rhom Thomas Pennington (b. October 12, 1889; son of William C. Pennington and Laura Bush); Presbyterian; president of Whitewright Music Club; member of State Board of Texas Federation of Music Clubs; children: Kathryn Aileen, b. January 4, 1921; Billy Rhom, b. September 1, 1927.

A. Margaret Jane Grissom, 2nd. m. to Archie Robbins.

1. Will Brown Robbins.

2. Samantha Robbins, Nevada, Texas, b. 1875; m. in 1892 to Joe B. Passons (b. 1871; son of M. B. Passons and Jane Fisher); Baptist.

a. Maude Passons, Nevada, Texas, m. Clint Webb.

b. Birdie Passons, San Diego, California, b. October 20, 1897; m. April 16, 1916 to Claude T. Smith (b. October 20, 1895; son of James M. Smith); Baptist; children: Margaret Eileen, b. March 24, 1919; Gilbert Harris, b. March 10, 1922; Joan Evelyn, b. December 23, 1934.

3. Thomas Davis Robbins, b. January 2, 1877; d. June 15, 1916; m. August 23, 1900 to Ollie Elizabeth Cruise (b. April 3, 1880; daughter of J. Polk Cruise and Martha Womack).

a. Roy T. Robbins, Chickamauga, Georgia, b. June 16, 1901; m. June 1, 1924 to Emma D. Stacy (b. September 19, 1905; daughter of Estelle P. Stacy and Siddie Moore); employe of Crystal Springs Bleachery Company; Baptist.

4. Lawrence Robbins, Walling, Tennessee, b. December 25, 1882; m. April 25, 1908 to Notie Ann Price.

a. Lee Robbins, Detroit, Michigan, b. July 13, 1909; m. February 11, 1933 to Louise Bouldin.

b. Mae Robbins, Sparta, Tennessee, b. August 18, 1911; m. February 18, 1933 to Bob Bumbolough.

c. Other children: Chester, b. October 25, 1914; Henry, b. August 17, 1917; Maggie Sue, b. June 1, 1920; Howard, b. August 1, 1922; Roberta, b. April 5, 1926; Carson, b. December 11, 1928.

B. Augusta Ann Grissom, b. December 26, 1849; m. Tom Jones.

1. Brown Jones, Sparta, Tennessee; children: Ambrose, Minnie and Wilys.

2. Tennie Jones, dead.

C. Parthena Grissom, b. September 27, 1851; d. March 15, 1908; m. September 17, 1868 to William Hutson (b. November 29, 1848; d. December 10, 1916; son of Thomas Hutson and Eliza Webb).

1. Mary Jane Hutson, b. May 3, 1872; d. February 14, 1902.



2. Casto Hutson, d. October 10, 1922; m. Ammie Gillet.

a. Mary Delma Hutson, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. June 26, 1892; 1st. m. December 10, 1910 to William Reeder (b. February 8, 1885; son of William and Martha Reeder); member of Church of Christ.

(1). Nova Lee Reeder, McMinnville, Tennessee, m. G. C. Trail.

(2). Ida Mai Reeder, McMinnville, Tennessee, m. Lawrence Hoover.

(3). Christine Reeder, McMinnville, Tennessee.

a. Mary Delma Hutson, 2nd. m. Everett Kell; children: Jimmie Reese, b. August 27, 1932; Henry Nelson, b. December 7, 1934.

b. Ila Treva Hutson, Rogers, Arkansas, b. August 29, 1900; m. May 23, 1921 to James William Sandoe (b. April 16, 1899; son of Joseph B. Sandoe); attended M. T. S. T. C.; Methodist.

c. Reed Hutson, Detroit, Michigan.

3. Billy Waymon Hutson, Rock Island, Tennessee, b. March 22, 1877; m. April 10, 1898 to Lou Humphrey (b. June 29, 1873; daughter of Benjamin and Rachel Humphrey); farmer; Methodist.

a. Thomas Orbin Hutson, Rock Island, Tennessee, b. April 20, 1900; m. February 1, 1922 to Zona Cape (b. March 21, 1900; daughter of Charlie Cape and Delia Thompson); farmer; children: Elsie, b. December 27, 1922; Kathleen, b. May 22, 1927.

D. Thomas Jefferson Grissom, b. June 30, 1853; d. December 3, 1898; m. in 1874 to Margaret Halteman (b. October 17, 1853; d. April 20, 1931; daughter of John Halteman).

1. Mary Lou Grissom, b. March 13, 1876; d. September 21, 1925; m. July 27, 1893 to Alford Humphrey (b. May 21, 1870; son of Sylvester Humphrey and Mary Jane Fisher).

a. Lora Lee Humphrey, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 30, 1894; m. March 28, 1914 to Roy Davis Baine (b. October 11, 1894; son of Dan Baine and Mollie Davis); Baptist.

b. Maggie Humphrey, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 30, 1896; m. June 1, 1913 to John M. Goodson (b. April 1, 1890; son of John M. and Fannie Goodson); Baptist.

(1). Pauline Goodson, Nashville, Tennessee, b. January 5, 1916; m. Virgil P. Strange (b. April 5, 1913).

(2). Other children: Frances, b. May 19, 1920; John Ann, b. February 25, 1924; Millburn A., b. June 10, 1926; Lewis H., b. October 4, 1928.

c. Ethel Irene Humphrey, Smithville, Tennessee, b. July 5, 1897; m. March 23, 1916 to Will Driver (b. September 30, 1886; son of Tom and Sallie Driver); Baptist; children: Sallie, b. November 1, 1917; Ruby Lee, b. April 1, 1919; Willie Geneva, b. March 8, 1921; Alfred Monroe, b. January 16, 1925; James Frank, b. February 24, 1927.

d. Son, died in infancy.

e. Thomas Sylvester Humphrey, Smithville, Tennessee, b. June 2, 1899; m. December 25, 1920 to Florence Lou Jones (b. September 22, 1903; daughter of William Jones and Louise Walker); farmer; children: William Alfred, b. December 3, 1922; Annie, b. August 19, 1924; Clyde Thomas, b. November 2, 1926; Margie Ruth, b. August 11, 1929; Doris Jenett, b. January 6, 1934.

f. Jimmie Mae Humphrey, Tullahoma, Tennessee, b. September 27, 1907; m. May 6, 1922 to Bethel Otis Tittsworth (b. June 5, 1900; son of W. F. and Mary F. Tittsworth); Baptist; son, Robert Lee, b. May 21, 1925.

g. Willie Essie Humphrey, Walling, Tennessee, b. October 23, 1909; m. May 26, 1930 to Frank Shuster (b. February 19, 1907; son of Jim Shuster and Bitha Tendle); Baptist; daughter, Mary Lois, b. September 5, 1932.

h. Iva Humphrey, Doyle, Tennessee, b. October 27, 1913; m. August 27, 1930 to Richard A. Moore (b. February 19, 1910; son of R. P. Moore); Methodist; children: Joyce Marie, b. July 27, 1931; Wanda Lou, b. September 5, 1933.

j. and k. Myrtle and A. L. Jr.

2. Edgar Waters Grissom, Crossville, Tennessee, b. September 28, 1877; 1st m. March 15, 1899 to Lucy Hamilton (b. May 28, 1874; d. July 7, 1904; daughter of Thomas Hamilton and Syntha Cooper); freight clerk for Tennessee Central Railway; elder in Church of Christ; Mason.

a. Virginia Grissom, Chattanooga, Tennessee, b. December 25, 1901; m. June 6, 1925 to Clarence Albert Shock (b. July 14, 1904; son of Wilbur B. Shock); member Episcopal church; children: John Clarence, b. December 20, 1925; Edgar Wilbur, b. August 14, 1933.

2. Edgar Waters Grissom, 2nd. m. October 4, 1905 to Mary Lou Lyles (b. December 19, 1884; daughter of William Lyles and Lourinda Tallent).

a. John Thomas Grissom, Huntsville, Alabama, b. September 16, 1907; m. Ethel Fields.

b. Addie Enzina Grissom, Crossville, Tennessee, b. June 27, 1909; m. July 4, 1930 to Coy Vall Houston (b. January 4, 1903; son of John and Nettie Houston); member Church of Christ.

c. Other children: Herbert Gist, b. March 22, 1911; Margaret Elnora, b. November 20, 1912; d. 1913; Lulu Ray, b. February, 1917; Edna Gertrude, b. September 28, 1922.

3. Florence E. Grissom, Huntsville, Alabama, b. February 4, 1880; m. November 4, 1896 to David Humphrey.

a. Terra Humphrey, dead.

b. Esther Humphrey, Huntsville, Alabama, b. August 13, 1899; m. May 26, 1918 to Emmett Lee (b. September 26, 1899; son of Britton Lee and Jessie Duskin); Baptist; children: Curtis Emmett, b. June 30, 1924; Doris Florence, b. July 28, 1926; Marian Grimmett, b. April 12, 1929.

c. Clay Humphrey, Huntsville, Alabama.

d. Ray Humphrey, Huntsville, Alabama.

e. Lena Mary Humphrey, Huntsville, Alabama, b. September 9, 1905; m. March 25, 1922 to George McKnight (b. February 8, 1900; son of T. R. McKnight); Baptist; daughter, Georgia Mae, b. January 1, 1923.

f. Zollie Humphrey, Huntsville, Alabama.

4. Minnie Grissom, b. December 25, 1880; d. January 20, 1932; m. in 1900 to Arch Bain (b. October 22, 1880; son of Henry Bain).

a. Tom Bain, Rock Island, Tennessee.

b. Hartful Bain, dead.

c. Edgar Bain, McMinnville, Tennessee.

d. Maggie Lou Bain, Springfield, Tennessee, b. March 8, 1907; m. May 25, 1931 to Taymon Ennis (b. June 22, 1907; son of Dave and Bettie En-



nis); Baptist; children: Taymon Carl, b. July 14, 1931; d. July 18, 1931; Billie Raymond, b. May 29, 1934.

e. Jessie Lee Bain, Springfield, Tennessee, b. September 12, 1911; m. December 15, 1929 to Winton Conatser (b. October 23, 1911; son of J. M. and Mae Conatser); Nazarene; children: J. W., b. September 30, 1930; Winifred, b. September 30, 1931; Wayne, b. December 23, 1933.

f. Iris Bain, Campaign, Tennessee, b. February 5, 1913; m. June 4, 1929 to Ivory Hillis (b. August 7, 1907; son of Perry Hillis).

g. Florence Bain, Campaign, Tennessee, b. March 15, 1915; m. Linzie Hillis, son of Perry Hillis; member Christian church.

h. Gladys Ray Bain, Campaign, Tennessee, b. July 24, 1917; m. Layton Hash.

i. Archie Mai Bain, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 9, 1919.

5. Hartful Brown Grissom, Sparta, Tennessee, b. November 2, 1884; m. March 6, 1929 to Nannie Mae Cole (b. September 14, 1904); farmer; children: Hartful Ralph, b. May 4, 1930; Helen Juanita, b. April 28, 1932.

6. Frances Elizabeth Grissom, Walling, Tennessee, b. June 30, 1888; m. September 4, 1903 to Winfield Humphrey (b. October 16, 1880; son of Sylvester Humphrey and Mary Jane Fisher); Baptist.

a. Lola Beatrice Humphrey, Sparta, Tennessee, b. July 28, 1907; m. February 3, 1924 to Claude Winstead (b. February 6, 1902; son of Wiley Woodley Winstead and Emma Sinrell); farmer; children: Karl Rogers, b. November 24, 1924; Betty Sue, b. October 22, 1929; Emma Jean, b. September 26, 1933.

b. Vernon Jewell Humphrey, Walling, Tennessee, b. June 11, 1910; m. December 22, 1924 to Lester Swindell (b. January 6, 1907; son of Hatton Swindell and Eva Norris); Baptist; children: James Earl, b. December 17, 1925; Mildred Frances, b. November 23, 1932.

c. William Beecher Humphrey, Walling, Tennessee, b. October 11, 1912; m. June 7, 1931 to Mary Farley (b. September 13, 1914; daughter of Joe Farley and Ada Henry); farmer; son, Howard Dean, b. October 15, 1933.

d. Other children: Dorothy, b. September 2, 1915; Nelson and Nellie, twins, b. March 25, 1918; Ruth Ann, b. October 27, 1920.

7. Bessie Grissom, Council Hill, Oklahoma, m. Joe Gilly; children: Reba, Elmer, Charlie, John, Thomas, Pauline, Delmer, Beula, Zula and Herbert.

8. Joe Davis Grissom, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 18, 1893; m. February 24, 1910 to Minnie Jones (b. September 5, 1898; daughter of H. B. Jones); disabled World War Veteran; member Church of Christ; children: Joe Thomas, b. April 9, 1920; Naomi, b. March 2, 1922; Phillis, b. January 29, 1926; Clyde, b. July 13, 1930.

9. J. Will Grissom, Sparta, Tennessee, m. Jennie Graham; member of Christian church; children: Willie Edna, Norene and Lewis.

E. James Monroe Grissom, m. Alta Craine.

1. Minta Grissom, 1st. m. Tom Semrell.

a. James Francis Semrell, m. Esther Winstead; son, James Thomas.

b. Jewel Semrell, d. in infancy.

1. Minta Grissom, 2nd. m. to a Mr. Harding.

a. Walter Parker Harding, m. Annie Mae Byers; son, Walter Parker

Jr.

b. Florence Harding, m. Carrol Webb; children: Eugene, Louise and Nell.

c. Frank James Harding, Knoxville, Tennessee.

2. Vernie Grissom, b. May 24, 1883; d. December 1, 1912; m. Emanuel Powell (b. December 19, 1882; son of Henry Powell and Sera Rose).

a. Willie Mae Powell, Cookeville, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1901; m. May 6, 1927 to John Louis McDowell (b. January 5, 1901; son of Whitelaw Ried McDowell and Vicie Williams); teacher; attended Tennessee Tech; child: Janis Powell, b. November 7, 1934.

b. Jewell Powell, d. April 20, 1932.

c. James Hollie Powell, Meridian, Mississippi.

d. Beecher Douglas Powell, Knoxville, Tennessee, b. October 4, 1911; clerk at De Soto Hotel; Methodist.

3. Charles R. Grissom, Knoxville, Tennessee, b. 1890; m. December 15, 1906 to Alma Webster (b. April 12, 1888; daughter of John Webster and Elizabeth Hawkins); proprietor of De Soto Hotel; member of Eagles.

a. James Edward Grissom, Knoxville, Tennessee, b. October 22, 1907; m. September 22, 1932 to Marlon Fasco (b. June 8, 1911; daughter of Joe and Maria Louisa Fasco); Baptist; clerk in De Soto Hotel.

F. Martha Ellen Grissom, b. November 12, 1857; d. August 24, 1924; m. October 30, 1873 to William Levi Jarvis (b. October 9, 1854; d. October 5, 1918; son of Foster Jarvis and Mary Jane Little).

1. Foster Jarvis, b. December 15, 1875; d. July 7, 1876.

2. Mary Jane Jarvis, b. July 12, 1877; d. June 29, 1883.

3. Augusta Ann Jarvis, b. October 16, 1878; d. June 25, 1881.

4. Minnie Clara Jarvis, b. February 17, 1880; d. 1909; m. Columbus Irvin.

a. Clifton Irvin, Madison, Tennessee.

5. Charles Levi Jarvis, Sparta, Tennessee, b. October 10, 1882; d. October 10, 1912; m. January 5, 1911 to Minnie Cruise (b. May 5, 1884; daughter of James Polk Cruise and Martha Womack); farmer.

a. Charlie Mae Jarvis, Sparta, Tennessee, b. October 13, 1912; m. June 15, 1934 to Charles Overton Jett (b. July 22, 1898; son of Ferd F. Jett and Mary Eastland); member Church of Christ; attended Tennessee Tech; member O. E. S.

6. Margaret Lucretia Jarvis, b. August 25, 1885; m. October 29, 1905 to Alex Moore (b. February 10, 1878; son of John Moore and Phoebe Hillis).

a. Quentin Levi Moore, Sparta, Tennessee, b. January 10, 1909; m. April 22, 1928 to Edna Hudgens (b. May 12, 1912; daughter of Keeton Hudgens and Mattie Martin); farmer; member Church of Christ; son, Gordon Moore, b. June 28, 1929.

b. Ellen Jarvis Moore, Sparta, Tennessee, b. July 21, 1915.

7. Hartwell Brown Jarvis, Sparta, Tennessee, b. May 6, 1890; m. November 1, 1911 to Gertrude Price (b. January 9, 1892; daughter of Louis Price and Susie Jane Holland); farmer.

### III. WILLIAM PRESTON PHILLIPS

William Preston Phillips, better known as "Pres", was born February



6, 1825. On January 8, 1858 a marriage bond was issued for his wedding to Mary Armstrong. Pres was a farmer in the thirteenth district of Wilson County; was a member of Nathan Bedford Forrest's cavalry in Confederate Army.

A. Erastus Phillips, better known as "Ras", b. July 10, 1861; d. June 4, 1925; m. Sarah Neal (b. February 22, 1862; d. February 25, 1925; daughter of David Neal and Mary Smith; see Cadar Bass line); was a farmer in the thirteenth district of Wilson County.

1. Walter Magnus Phillips, b. March 16, 1882; d. April 24, 1926; m. September 13, 1914 to Lena Leath (b. March 3, 1893; daughter of Joe Leath and Eliza Odom).

a. Walter Magnus Phillips, Auburntown, Tennessee, b. July 12, 1916; farmer.

2. Maggie Phillips, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 31, 1891; m. January 6, 1916 to Magnus Ashworth, son of Sam Ashworth and Mary Phillips; (see David Philips line).

B. Sallie Phillips, b. July 28, 1863; d. August 18, 1910; m. August 7, 1887 to Brien Tubb (b. February 11, 1860; d. November 13, 1933).

1. Preston Tubb, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 26, 1888; m. September 23, 1908 to Lillie Oakley (b. December 23, 1890; daughter of Bobe and Amanda Oakley); farmer; attended Maryville College; Wilson County Sanitation Supervisor; member County Board of Education; member Alexandria Methodist Church; children: Preston Jr., b. October 23, 1912; Homer, b. December 4, 1922; d. January 23, 1923; Joe and Sue, twins, b. April 10, 1926.

C. Laura Phillips, b. September 19, 1860; d. August 3, 1903; m. February 28, 1878 to Jordon Barry (b. February 10, 1854; son of William Barry and Martha Lawrence).

1. Willie Barry, b. February 8, 1879; d. March 29, 1905; m. in October 1904 to Rob Walker.

2. Jennie Barry, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. October 11, 1880; m. September 19, 1895 to Walter Hearn (b. February 16, 1877; son of Matthew Pitts Hearn and Parthenia Rollins); member Church of Christ.

a. Gordon Stokes Hearn, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. January 18, 1897; machinist; member Church of Christ.

b. Will Ray Hearn, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 12, 1898; m. November 17, 1923 to Verna Midgett (b. November 25, 1900; daughter of Edel W. Midgett and Mattie Ellis); mechanic; children: Iris Ray, b. August 14, 1925; Lynn Barry, b. April 18, 1927; Edel Midgett, b. October 3, 1929.

c. Laurene Hearn, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. September 5, 1907; member Church of Christ.

d. Jordon Barry Hearn, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. February 19, 1911.

e. Virginia Hearn, twin to Jordon, d. May 17, 1933; m. February 11, 1933 to Malcolm R. England.

f. Sam Hearn, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. April 20, 1913.

2. Jennie Barry, 2nd. m. to Ed Simpson.

3. Mary Barry, b. September 8, 1884; d. in September 1887.

4. Henry Barry, Alexandria, Tennessee, b. November 6, 1895; m. November 3, 1914 to Sallie Oakley (b. October 12, 1895; daughter of Bobe and

Amanda Oakley); farmer; member Church of Christ; children: Jordon Oakley, b. November 8, 1921; Henry Earl, b. March 30, 1931.

#### IV. MARTHA JANE PHILLIPS

Martha Jane Phillips was born April 15, 1827 and died March 25, 1906. On February 20, 1850 a marriage bond was executed for her marriage to John Beard, son of David Beard. John was born April 26, 1822 and died June 16, 1905.

A. William Alexander Beard, b. June 15, 1851; d. July 17, 1917; m. Emma Bass, daughter of Alfred Bass and Betsie Andrews; buried at Poplar Hill Cemetery.

1. Turner Beard, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 2, 1879; m. October 19, 1908 to Bell Donnell (b. February 4, 1882; daughter of J. M. Donnell and Eliza Bell; see Sion Bass line); farmer; member Round Lick Primitive Baptist Church.

a. Foster Beard, Watertown, Tennessee, b. December 29, 1909; m. Lois Allen; farmer.

b. Other children: Claude, b. July 11, 1916; Lawrence, b. August 27, 1918.

2. Lucy May Beard, St. Louis, Missouri, b. May 5, 1872; m. August 29, 1894 to James Doke Young (b. September 8, 1872; d. March 13, 1922; son of John Young and Susie Jones); Baptist.

a. William Glen Young, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. July 23, 1895; m. October 20, 1918 to Sylvia Clyde Floyd (b. April 9, 1898; daughter of Kennie Floyd and Kate Holman); truck driver; children: James William, b. March 6, 1920; Ruth May, b. August 18, 1922; Emmy Evelyn, b. September 10, 1924; Harold Doak, b. April 21, 1927.

b. Nell Young, St. Louis, Missouri, b. August 19, 1897; m. November 29, 1923 to Wendell Phillips Shoults (b. January 16, 1901; son of Dr. Robert G. Shoults); member Union Methodist Church; daughter, Mildred Irene.

c. Susie Viola Young, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. September 21, 1901; m. December 1, 1918 to George Robert Huddleston (b. March 29, 1896; son of Jesse and Jennie Huddleston); Baptist; children: Roy Lee, b. January 26, 1920; Thomas Lowell, b. August 6, 1922; Annie Lois, b. September 22, 1924; Mary Virginia, b. July 2, 1927; George Young, b. November 14, 1929; Charles Elwin, b. January 11, 1931; Sue Helen, b. June 21, 1933.

d. Emmy O'Fallon Young, St. Louis, Missouri, b. March 8, 1908; m. June 1, 1928 to Wilbur Eugene Hollabaugh (b. August 11, 1908; son of Shem Easley Hollabaugh and Teadosia Albertine Sanders); Baptist; attended Union University; son: Wilbur Alan, b. April 10, 1930.

3. William Jasper Beard, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 14, 1883; m. July 9, 1910 to Jennie Young (b. August 1, 1892; daughter of John Young and Nannie Midgett); road superintendent for State of Tennessee; served three terms as deputy sheriff; member City Council of Watertown; member Round Lick Primitive Baptist Church.

a. Mary Beard, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 23, 1911; m. January 7, 1932 to John Turney.

b. Mildred Beard, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 6, 1913; m. December 28, 1929 to Willie Cardwell, son of Lee Cardwell; son, Richard



Douglas, b. February 12, 1933.

c. and d. John William, b. August 3, 1916; Wendell Reed, b. June 12, 1927.

4. John Beard, dead; m. Ruth Ventz.

5. Ola Beard, dead; m. Rowland Allen; son, Clarence.

B. Sarah Beard, b. January 12, 1853; m. Elder David Phillips, son of Josiah Philips and Malinda Bass (see Josiah Philips line).

C. Mary L. Beard, b. December 30, 1854; d. June 14, 1883.

D. Bettie Beard, b. November 20, 1856; d. February 19, 1859.

E. John Foster Beard, b. August 2, 1859; d. March 11, 1899; 1st. m. Nora Bratten; daughter, Elsie.

E. John Foster Beard, 2nd. m. to Cora Fite Lannom; daughter, Corille.

F. David Leonard Beard, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. April 4, 1860; m. November 26, 1883 to Pattie Young (b. October 15, 1857; d. January 23, 1932; daughter of William Young and Lucinda Cartwright); farmer; member Bethlehem Christian Church; formerly served two terms in County Court of Wilson County; breeder of purebred horses.

1. Robert Heber Beard, Lebanon, Tennessee.

2. John Roy Beard, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 25, 1890; m. December 12, 1918 to Clara Frances Green (b. September 12, 1895; daughter of Leroy A. Green and Julia Brown); farmer and horse trainer; member Church of Christ; member M. W. A.; children: Roy Jr., b. February 17, 1920; d. February 22, 1920; Evelyn, b. April 25, 1921; David Leonard, b. October 9, 1922; Lillian, b. September 30, 1926; Ann, b. July 4, 1929.

3. Pauline Beard, died in girlhood.

4. William Harry Beard, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 25, 1891; m. November 24, 1915 to Annie Phillips (b. February 2, 1897; daughter of Wilshire Phillips and Carrie Green; see Josiah Philips line); farmer and stock breeder; member Church of Christ; children: Virginia Green, b. September 5, 1916; Leonard Wilshire, b. February 7, 1922; William Harry Jr., b. September 3, 1923; Lancel Tilly, b. August 11, 1926; Carrie Phillips, b. June 16, 1933.

5. Bessie Byrne Beard, Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 8, 1895; m. January 1, 1915 to Warner B. Jones (b. March 8, 1893; son of Dr. Thomas Henry Jones and Mary Crabtree); member Church of Christ; children: David Pittman, b. November 11, 1915; d. February 1, 1917; Patti Lucile, b. February 16, 1920; Warner B. Jr., b. March 31, 1924; Hilda Louise, b. August 18, 1927.

F. David Leonard Beard, 2nd. m. October 4, 1932 to Mattie Athenia Bass, daughter of Dan Bass and Athenia Phillips; (see Josiah Philips line).

G. Cinthia Jane Beard, b. August 7, 1861; d. October 31, 1884; m. George Thompson.

1. Selma Thompson, m. Bob Womack.

H. Lassie Lililah Beard, b. October 30, 1865; d. June 2, 1931; m. December 29, 1886 to Thomas Berry (b. June 22, 1861; son of Benjamin Berry and Mary Oakley; see John Oakley line).

1. Gertie Berry, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 16, 1890; Baptist.

2. Estelle Berry, Nashville, Tennessee, b. July 3, 1894; m. Melvin

Bryan; Baptist; stenographer.

## V. JOHN PHILLIPS

John Phillips was born August 8, 1829 and died November 8, 1906. On December 30, 1858 he married Tabitha Murray (b. December 29, 1839; d. December 11, 1903; daughter of Nathaniel Murray and Jane Hearn). John was a farmer near Watertown, and was a member of the Watertown Church of Christ.

- A. Sarah Phillips, d. in infancy.
- B. Thomas Phillips, b. June 1, 1861; d. March 12, 1879.
- C. Lonie Phillips, b. December 28, 1862; d. 1929; was member of Christian Church.
- D. Etta Phillips, b. July 29, 1865; d. March 8, 1893.
- E. Mattie Phillips, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 30, 1867; member of Watertown Christian Church; farmer.
- F. John Lawrence (Jack) Phillips, b. April 20, 1869; d. January 10, 1933; was a farmer and member of Watertown Christian Church.
- G. Eulalia R. Phillips, b. October 12, 1871; d. September 2, 1890.
- H. Charles M. Phillips, b. March 28, 1879; d. April 8, 1894.

## VI. PARTHENIA PHILLIPS

Parthenia Phillips was born November 25, 1831 and died February 21, 1901. On November 13, 1856 she married William Evans (b. April 23, 1825; d. April 23, 1867). Parthenia was a member of the Primitive Baptist church. William was a soldier in the Confederate Army.

- A. Tennessee Evans, b. March 9, 1858; dead; m. Turner Lawrence.
- B. Sion Phillips Evans, b. July 31, 1859; d. August 5, 1932; m. November 8, 1888 to Betty Hunnicutt (b. July 8, 1861; d. April 23, 1928; daughter of Preston Hunnicutt and Ellen Dorris); was a farmer and Mason; blind during latter years of his life.
  - 1. Allie Florence Evans, Leighton, Alabama, b. October 12, 1889; m. August 31, 1921 to Elijah B. Harris (b. February 1, 1874; son of Benjamin Harris and Mary Landers); member Missionary Baptist church, church treasurer, Sunday school teacher, B. Y. P. U. leader; attended M. T. S. T. C. and Peabody College; daughter, b. and d. June 22, 1923.
  - 2. Fred Turner Evans, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 3, 1891; m. December 25, 1920 to Stella Smith (b. May 27, 1897; daughter of C. A. Smith and Sallie Neal); Baptist minister; pastor of Prosperity Baptist Church; graduate of Union University and Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary; children: Marjorie Louise, b. January 10, 1923; Dorothy Mai, b. January 15, 1926; Ruth Marie, b. December 26, 1929.
  - 3. Roger Evans, b. November 28, 1892; d. January 2, 1912.
  - 4. Sion Everett Evans, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 9, 1894; m. November 14, 1918 to Corrine McMillan (b. November 11, 1900; d. March 29, 1929; daughter of Stokes McMillan and Cora Walker); employe of duPont Cellophane Company; served in U. S. Army in World War; children: Ruby Aline, b. May 12, 1921; Betty Frances, b. August 28, 1923; Robert Carlton, b. February 1, 1926; Frank, b. March 22, 1929.
  - 4. Sion Everett Evans, 2nd. m. February 11, 1933 to Pearl Bateman



(b. February 1, 1904; daughter of Thomas D. Bateman and Mary Fuston); son, Charles Everett, b. July 23, 1934.

5. William Carl Evans, McMinnville, Tennessee, b. August 27, 1897; m. November 5, 1921 to Dora Hillis (b. April 9, 1901; daughter of William J. Hillis and Ada Farless); farmer; member Christian church; children: William Carl Jr., Charles Edwin, Viola Mae, Evelyn Dolores, Dora Charlene and Ethel Elinor.

C. Jesse Cox Evans, b. December 23, 1860; d. September 3, 1930; 1st. m. Martha Bates; children: Herbert (dead), Ezra and Esther (dead).

C. Jesse Cox Evans, 2nd. m. March 9, 1902 to Della Smith (b. August 29, 1876; daughter of William Frank Smith and Laura Wood).

1. Turner S. Evans, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. February 22, 1903, m. September 18, 1928 to Neva Dobson (b. July 15, 1904; daughter of T. M. and Eva Dobson); farmer; Methodist; graduate of Cumberland University; children: Raymond Dobson, b. October 28, 1929; James Claude, b. August 22, 1931; Joe Smith, b. September 1, 1933.

2. Hugh Evans, Hohenwald, Tennessee, graduate of Tennessee Tech; teacher.

3. Kelly Evans, attended Tennessee Tech.

4. Haskell Evans, Gladeville, Tennessee.

D. Marinda Jane Evans, b. August 3, 1862; dead; m. Jake McMillan.

E. William Thomas Evans, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 1, 1864; m. September 5, 1895 to Izzie Donnell (b. May 25, 1873; daughter of George Donnell and Nancy Anne Jones); farmer.

1. George Escar Evans, Baltimore, Maryland, b. July 26, 1896; m. September 19, 1929 to Allie Mai Clemmons (b. August 14, 1902; daughter of A. G. and Fannie Clemmons); air craft builder; deacon in Baptist church; graduate of Cumberland University; Mason; served in U. S. Navy in World War.

2. William Elvis Evans, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 20, 1899; m. Irene Johnson, daughter of Napoleon and Kate Johnson; farmer; Baptist; Mason.

3. J. C. Evans, Nashville, Tennessee, b. January 22, 1903; lawyer; B.A. and LL.B. degrees from Cumberland University and LL.B. degree from Harvard University; member Lebanon Baptist Church; member Phi Beta Gamma legal fraternity.

4. Thomas Donnell Evans, South Hadley Falls, Massachusetts, b. March 20, 1905; m. November 28, 1934 to Katherine Gridley (b. December 5, 1912; daughter of George Carroll Gridley and Margaret Grace Cater); mid-western representative of Hampshire Paper Company; graduate of Cumberland University; M.B.A. degree from Harvard University Graduate School of Business Administration; Baptist.

5. Cauley Homer Evans, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. May 13, 1909; farmer.

F. Simeon Evans, b. March 1, 1867; d. March 14, 1867.

G. James Evans, b. March 10, 1868; d. March 19, 1868.

## VII. SION B. PHILLIPS

Sion B. Phillips was born November 27, 1833 and died May 10, 1887. On

May 5, 1861 he married Cynthia Apple (b. April 26, 1842; d. February 27, 1875). For many years Sion was a farmer near Buffalo Valley, Tennessee. He was a soldier in the Confederate Army.

A. John Phillips moved to Texas in young manhood. The author has been unable to locate any of his descendants.

B. Thomas Oliver Phillips, Celeste, Texas, b. April 28, 1866; m. December 27, 1891 to Della Apple (b. May 6, 1876; d. June 25, 1931); farmer; Methodist.

1. Baby Ruth Phillips, Wolfe City, Texas, b. September 23, 1895; m. Buck Eubanks.

2. Ethel Lee Phillips, Wolfe City, Texas, b. April 9, 1897; m. December 18, 1918 to Haught Merrell (b. June 13, 1887); Baptist; children: Della Maye, b. July 25, 1921; Tom Malcolm, b. May 16, 1925; d. August 14, 1929.

3. Seth Phillips, b. September 18, 1898.

4. Eunice Phillips, Dallas, Texas, b. December 20, 1900; 1st. m. February 22, 1917 to Renzie Gilliam; designer; Baptist; daughter, Ethelene, b. January 6, 1918.

4. Eunice Phillips, 2nd. m. February 27, 1920 to Thomas E. Young; son, Odell, b. August 23, 1921.

5. Olan Phillips, Celeste, Texas, b. October 14, 1902.

6. Raymond Phillips, b. August 29, 1904; dead.

7. Clemmie Phillips, b. October 7, 1907; dead.

8. Carl Clayton Phillips, Caddo Mills, Texas, b. November 1, 1909; m. October 28, 1929 to Lorraine Kluttz (b. September 16, 1913; daughter of J. C. Kluttz); farmer; Methodist; daughter: Theresa Joyce, b. January 17, 1932.

9. Yuba Arline Phillips, Wolfe City, Texas, b. February 15, 1911; m. October 13, 1928 to Buford Boumgardner (b. May 8, 1910; son of Silas and Caldon Boumgardner); member First Baptist Church; son, Buford, b. July 30, 1930.

10. and 11. Hubert, b. February 8, 1914; Imogene, b. September 16, 1917.

C. Charlie Robert Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. September 13, 1867; m. June 15, 1887 to Tennessee Apple (b. July 19, 1871; daughter of Bailey and Nancy Apple); farmer.

1. Charlie Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. December 23, 1890; m. June 4, 1916 to Birchie Young (b. August 12, 1893; daughter of George Young); farmer; children: Ottis Hildred, b. July 23, 1917; Henria Etta Estelle, b. July 10, 1920; George Anderson, b. December 4, 1923.

2. Maruin Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. November 13, 1892.

3. Tom Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. February 28, 1895; farmer; Methodist.

4. Wirt Oliver Phillips, Chestnut Mound, Tennessee, b. May 4, 1897; m. July 20, 1913 to Captolia Young (b. April 18, 1896; daughter of George and Henrietta Young); farmer.

a. Birchie Ugean Phillips, Chestnut Mound, Tennessee, b. June 13, 1914; m. July 8, 1930 to Jimmie Cardwell (b. February 9, 1910; son of William Henry Cardwell and Vallie Harness).



b. George Wilson Phillips, b. January 22, 1922.

5. Maggie Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. April 9, 1901; Presbyterian.

6. Myrtle Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. July 20, 1903; Methodist.

7. Nell Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. January 29, 1906; Methodist.

8. Ada Phillips, Castalian Springs, Tennessee, b. March 14, 1909; clerk; Methodist.

## *Chapter XVIII*

### **POLLY PHILIPS (MRS. NICHOLAS CASSETTY)**

Mary Philips, who was always known as "Polly," was born in 1791, six years before her father, Benjamin, and uncle, John, migrated to Tennessee. She married Nicholas Cassetty.

Polly died in 1876. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

Nicholas and Polly had three children: Lydia, who was named for her grandmother, Lydia Philips; Rhoda, who was named for her aunt, Rhoda Cross; and Thomas Preston, who was named for his uncle, Thomas Philips.

Polly spelled the name "Cassity," which spelling is still used by some branches of the family. However, "Cassetty" is the prevalent choice.

One hundred fifty-nine descendants of Polly are traced in this chapter, 107 of whom are living.

#### **I. LYDIA CASSETTY**

Lydia Cassetty married John Marler.

A. Nancy Marler, b. 1841; d. August 22, 1903; m. Lem Malone.

1. W. H. Malone, b. February 12, 1866; d. November 10, 1928; m. in 1892 to Mamie Marler (b. August 31, 1873; d. February 29, 1920; daughter of J. R. Marler and Neppie Davis).

a. Hassell Malone, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 29, 1898; m. August 14, 1921 to Eliza Murphy (b. September 16, 1898; son of David Murphy and Delila Hudson); farmer; daughter, Mamie Marie, b. June 23, 1934.

b. Everett B. Malone, Nashville, Tennessee, b. January 21, 1893; m. November 20, 1912 to Jennie Hudson (b. June 15, 1893; daughter of H. N. Hudson); Primitive Baptist; employe of Davidson County; children: Hudson B., b. August 22, 1913; Johnnie May, b. August 20, 1915.

c. Fred Malone, dead; m. Mattie Young, daughter of Marshall and Nora Young; one son, William Edward.

d. Julia Burnice Malone, Liberty, Tennessee, b. August 17, 1895; m. October 15, 1914 to Thomas M. Fite (b. October 26, 1892; son of I. G. and Alice Fite); member Salem Baptist Church; children: Anita Hassell, b. June 21, 1917; Thomas Hartwell, b. July 26, 1922.

e. Willie Malone, dead; m. Will Marks.

f. Dib Malone, Huntsville, Alabama; b. May 4, 1905; m. May 23, 1932 to Mary Sanders (b. July 17, 1912, daughter of Floy and Jim Sanders); machinist.



g. Ouida Blanche Malone, Alexandria, Tennessee; b. March 21, 1908; m. December 21, 1927 to Rutland Jenkins (b. September 13, 1901; son of Jim Jenkins and Minnie Henley); Baptist; son, James David, b. September 15, 1929.

h. Jordan Cordell Malone, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 3, 1910; m. September 5, 1931 to Esther Earline Agee (b. August 13, 1913; daughter of Elbert Agee and Martha Manning); farmer; member Round Lick Primitive Baptist Church.

2. Sallie Malone; dead; m. Sim Agee.

a. Lucille Agee, Nashville, Tennessee, m. Charlie Rhinehart.

3. Mary (Sis) Malone, dead; m. Bud Atwood.

4. Ellen Malone, b. July 25, 1879; m. John Barbee (b. September 24, 1853; son of John Barbee and Polly Grandstaff; see David Grandstaff line).

5. Jordan Wilson Malone, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 1, 1881; m. August 28, 1901 to Novie Hearn (b. July 28, 1881; daughter of Joe Hearn and Susie Lawrence); farmer; member First Baptist Church.

a. Phocian Ward Malone, Big Springs, Texas, b. September 15, 1903; m. October 22, 1926 to Inez Milligan (b. August 16, 1903; daughter of T. M. Milligan); physician and surgeon; graduate of Carson and Newman College; M. D. degree from University of Tennessee; member of Lions Club and Chamber of Commerce; deacon in Baptist Church.

b. Wilford Malone, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 12, 1906; m. November 24, 1932 to Virginia Myrtle Murphy (b. September 6, 1910; daughter of Horace G. Murphy and Anna Lou Midgett); member of First Baptist Church; member of U. S. Marine Reserve Corps.

c. & d. Joe Henry, b. November 19, 1914; Wilson, b. June 11, 1925.

6. Emma Malone, Watertown, Tennessee; m. Joe W. Neal.

B. Mary Elendor (Molly) Marler, m. January 3, 1867, to Henry Payne (b. March 10, 1841; son of Andrew Payne and Jane Patton).

1. Nancy Jane Payne, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. November 1, 1868; Presbyterian.

2. Robert Howell Payne, b. July 8, 1877; d. November 30, 1910; m. February 2, 1902 to Callie McMillen (b. June 14, 1881; daughter of John Wesley McMillen and Mary Jane Fite).

a. LaVelle Payne, Lebanon, Tennessee, b. March 19, 1908; m. October 14, 1932 to William Lindsley McDonald (b. August 7, 1907; son of Henry Hardison and Novella McDonald); organist for Lebanon Methodist Church; graduate of Cumberland University.

3. Minnie Bell Payne, b. June 17, 1884; d. in October 1920; m. June 8, 1913 to Archie Lonzo Sorrell; children: Lula May, b. June 13, 1914; Laura Bell, b. July 12, 1918; John Henry.

C. Sallie Jane Marler, d. December 30, 1900; 1st m. Andrew Jackson Payne, who died October 30, 1879; 2nd. m. Ras Rich.

## II. RHODA CASSETTY

Rhoda Cassetty married John Patton, son of Joseph<sup>1</sup> Patton and Anna Patterson. John was born May 12, 1824 and was a farmer, cabinet maker and undertaker near Statesville in Wilson County. Rhoda died February 12, 1878. John died April 17, 1904.

A. Mary Jane Patton, b. January 18, 1848; d. July 16, 1921; m. September 17, 1867 to William Carroll Talley (b. May 30, 1847; d. December 20, 1918; son of Green Talley and Mary Kelley).

1. William Thomas Talley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 23, 1868; m. December 24, 1890 to Dora Sherrill (b. September 17, 1863; daughter of Rufus Sherrill and Margaret Moore); farmer and merchant; Presbyterian.

a. Dessie Lucile Talley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 13, 1892; Presbyterian.

b. Earl Talley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 23, 1893; m. May 3, 1915 to Minnie Olga Vaught (b. September 27, 1886; daughter of Smith Vaught and Lethia Pigg; see David Grandstaff line); cream station operator; deacon in Presbyterian Church; children: Doyle, b. August 28, 1916; Claudine, b. April 1, 1919; Louise, b. February 15, 1921; Kathleen, b. April 13, 1923; Dorothy, b. November 4, 1925; Elizabeth, b. May 5, 1932.

c. Fred Roy Talley, b. October 21, 1894; d. August 13, 1902.

2. John Green Talley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. October 30, 1871; m. November 30, 1893 to Vina M. Hayes (b. January 7, 1868; daughter of George and Elizabeth Hayes); blacksmith; ruling elder and clerk of session in Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church; Mason.

a. Beulah Talley, Toledo, Ohio, b. April 10, 1895; m. November 27, 1921 to Lowell Afton Bogle (b. June 9, 1897; son of Jesse and Mattie Bogle); Baptist.

b. Jessie Oma Talley, b. June 20, 1897; d. November 14, 1898.

3. D. Talley, b. September 15, 1873.

4. Maggie Talley, b. January 29, 1882; d. September 3, 1899.

5. Effie Talley, b. January 26, 1877; d. July 2, 1886.

B. Thomas Donald Patton, b. March 10, 1849; d. April 6, 1913; 1st m. August 6, 1868 to Martha Jane Moore (b. June 30, 1849; d. September 6, 1908; daughter of John Moore and Chloe Marler); was a farmer near Statesville.

1. Mary Ellen Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 1, 1869; m. August 15, 1886 to James Hiram Griffin (b. October 25, 1862; son of Jake Griffin and Katie Martin); member of Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church.

a. Josie Elsie Griffin, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 21, 1889; m. September 23, 1907 to Hoyte Tarpley (b. November 5, 1888; son of J. Hugh and Elizabeth Tarpley); member of Ramah Baptist Church.

(1) Almond Tarpley, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 1, 1909; farmer; Baptist.

(2) Fred Angus Tarpley, Bryson City, North Carolina, b. November 30, 1912; m. December 20, 1934 to Annie Mai Leeman (b. June 16, 1912; daughter of Hebron H. Leeman); teacher of vocational agriculture; Baptist; B. S. degree from University of Tennessee.

(3) Lawton Tarpley, Knoxville, Tennessee, b. October 1, 1914; student at University of Tennessee.

b. Zollie Griffin, b. March 9, 1892; m. December 22, 1912 to Mollie Ricketts; son, Elbert, b. October 1, 1913.

c. Thomas Ollie Griffin, Watertown, Tennessee, twin to Zollie, m. September 10, 1916 to Nora Hudson (b. May 9, 1897; daughter of Charlie Hudson and Dovie Thompson); farmer; children: Elinor, b. August 14, 1917;



Lavergne, b. June 30, 1921.

2. James William Patton, b. August 25, 1870; d. in infancy.

3. Nancy Geneva Patton, Statesville, Tennessee, b. February 5, 1872; m. in September, 1897 to Herschel Thompson.

a. Alta Thompson, Statesville, Tennessee, b. September 20, 1898, m. September 3, 1914 to William Hutchinson; daughter, Mary Owen, b. January 29, 1916.

4. John Carroll Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 17, 1874; m. Gallie Harden; farmer.

a. Harley Jacob Patton, dead.

b. Chloe Arlina Patton, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. February 6, 1902; m. Olie Boucher.

c. Toy Wilson Patton, Statesville, Tennessee, b. May 1, 1904; m. September 11, 1930 to Gladys Patterson, daughter of John Ready Patterson and Roena Tribble; Presbyterian; farmer.

d. William Sanford Patton, Flint, Michigan, b. May 21, 1906.

e. Lee Angus Patton, Statesville, Tennessee, b. September 1908.

f. Bertha May Patton, Statesville, Tennessee, b. February 22, 1914; m. Mitchell Jennings.

5. Dee Roy Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 25, 1875; m. July 6, 1902 to Mandy Allen (b. August 1, 1875; daughter of Henry Allen and Sarah Walden); farmer; deacon in Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church.

a. Myrtle Viola Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 21, 1905.

b. Howard Deihl Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 17, 1909; m. June 11, 1933 to Nina Stroud, daughter of Marvin Stroud and May Simpson; farmer; member Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church.

6. A. Newbern Patton, b. July 15, 1878; d. June 1896.

7. Josie Parthena Patton, b. October 5, 1880; d. March 15, 1919; m. September 23, 1901 to Cyrus Hardin (b. July 2, 1882; son of Daniel Hardin and Anne Cunningham).

a. Inez Beatrice Hardin, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 23, 1903; m. September 26, 1920 to Irby Bell Thorne (b. September 19, 1901; son of Allen and Julia Thorne); member Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church; daughter, Josie Lee, b. June 27, 1925.

b. Herschel Baxter Hardin, b. May 6, 1905; d. in boyhood.

c. Kermit Theodore Hardin, Statesville, Tennessee, b. November 14, 1908; farmer.

d. Esther Evelyne Hardin, b. August 22, 1918.

8. Verra Della Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 18, 1882; d. March 29, 1935; m. October 9, 1903 to John R. Bess (b. January 23, 1875; son of William LaFayette Bess and Emily Grimes Ricketts); member Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church; infant child, b. & d. February 6, 1914.

9. Zollie Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 2, 1887; m. October 10, 1910 to Sallie Mai Patton (b. June 18, 1891; daughter of LaFayette Patton and Dora Massey); grocer; member Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church; son, T. D., b. February 2, 1916.

10. Everette Angus Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 25, 1890; m. August 8, 1915 to Ruby Jones (b. August 29, 1895; daughter of Willie Jones and Minnie Patton); farmer; elder in Mt. Olivet Presbyterian

Church; children: Thomas William, b. May 26, 1916; Martha Ann, b. September 10, 1919; Rhoda Janet, b. October 20, 1929.

C. Nancy Parthena Patton, b. May 31, 1851; m. March 8, 1866 to J. W. Tribble.

1. Mattie J. Tribble, b. February 4, 1867; d. August 11, 1912; m. March 8, 1883 to Jeff Fite, who died July 21, 1910.

a. Ada Almedia Fite, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. December 22, 1883; m. January 1, 1905 to William A. Smith (b. November 27, 1880; son of William Smith and Ella Cook); member of Green Hill Baptist Church.

(1) William Kenneth Smith, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. July 31, 1905; m. December 23, 1933 to Juanita Marie Hutchens (b. September 3, 1911; daughter of W. E. and Edna Hutchens); teacher; Sunday School Superintendent in Green Hill Baptist Church; attended Cumberland University.

(2) Porter Mizel Smith, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. December 19, 1906; m. June 28, 1931 to Mary Edna Burton (b. October 4, 1904; daughter of Ed Burton and Delle Peeke); farmer; member Green Hill Baptist Church; children: Raymond Terry, b. March 22, 1932; Evelyn Burton, b. February 17, 1934.

(3) Horace Anderson Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 20, 1908; m. November 11, 1933 to Pauline Elizabeth Taylor (b. July 20, 1913; daughter of John D. Taylor and Lucy E. Sculley); member Green Hill Baptist Church.

(4) Lloyd Winston Smith, Mt. Juliet, Tennessee, b. May 12, 1912; member Green Hill Baptist Church.

(5) Thena Christine Smith, Nashville, Tennessee, b. October 29, 1914; m. Herman Coats.

(6) Other children: Gillon, b. July 30, 1916; Clarence W., b. December 28, 1918; Clyde E., b. January 26, 1921; Oda Irene, b. October 23, 1922; Herbert Lee, b. June 13, 1924; Neland E., b. November 29, 1926.

b. Laura Fite, Nashville, Tennessee, b. 1888; m. a Mr. Coats.

(1) William Coats, Nashville, Tennessee, b. 1908.

(2) Other children: Gillie, b. 1911; Edna, b. 1914; Juanita, b. 1917.

c. Lantie Fite, Nashville, Tennessee, b. 1890; m. a Mr. Coats.

(1) Leonard Coats, Nashville, Tennessee, b. 1908.

d. John H. Fite, Nashville, Tennessee, b. 1892.

e. C. D. Fite, b. 1897; d. in boyhood.

2. John Lowry Tribble, Dallas, Texas, b. 1870.

a. Guy Tribble, Dallas, Texas, b. 1904.

b. Ray Tribble, Dallas, Texas, b. 1906.

3. J. H. Tribble, b. 1872; d. 1875.

D. Elizabeth Frances Patton, b. March 14, 1853; m. August 26, 1875 to D. G. Talley.

1. Mollie Talley, Nashville, Tennessee, b. June 19, 1876; 1st m. to Thomas Marler.

a. Susie Marler, Nashville, Tennessee, b. April 5, 1899.

1. Mollie Talley, 2nd. m. to Porter Graves.

E. Sion Bass Patton, b. April 15, 1855; d. October 14, 1860.



F. Martha Ann Patton, b. September 10, 1857; d. January 6, 1884; m. December 28, 1875 to J. M. Jones (b. October 2, 1854; d. January 20, 1924).

1. Nola Parthenia Jones, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 10, 1880; m. January 29, 1905 to Daniel C. Hardin (b. November 18, 1884; son of J. W. Hardin and Margaret Tate); Baptist.

a. Velmer Lester Hardin, Dickson, Tennessee, b. November 9, 1905; m. June 14, 1933 to Delma Jane Gillum (b. February 25, 1914; daughter of T. O. Gillum); teacher of vocational agriculture; Baptist; B. S. A. degree from University of Tennessee; member of Masons, Phi Delta Kappa fraternity, Chamber of Commerce, and Lions Club.

b. W. L. Hardin, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 21, 1908; m. April 29, 1928 to Flora Lee Tramel (b. July 22, 1908; daughter of L. S. Tramel and Emoline Bennett); restaurant operator; children: Louverna Brown, b. March 2, 1929; Emma Jean, b. November 19, 1932.

c. & d. Nellie Mai, b. November 1, 1915; Rosie Lee, b. July 6, 1918.

2. Wiley Odell Jones, Nashville, Tennessee, b. December 22, 1882; m. October 6, 1910 to Pearl Sherrill (b. July 2, 1882; daughter of Ivy and Vina Sherrill); carpenter; Cumberland Presbyterian; Mason; children: John Ivy, b. January 10, 1913; Louise, b. October 19, 1914; Erelene, b. June 27, 1917; Martha Ellen, b. July 24, 1919; James Marshall, b. April 6, 1924.

G. Sallie Patton, b. February 24, 1863; d. July 24, 1878.

### III. THOMAS PRESTON CASSETTY

Thomas Preston Cassetty, son of Nicholas and Polly, was born May 4, 1818 and d. October 6, 1902. On February 15, 1848 he married Julia Anna Patton, daughter of Joseph Patton and Anna Patterson.

A. Mary Jane Cassetty, b. December 21, 1848; m. August 30, 1871 to William Lee Patton (b. January 25, 1852; d. January 7, 1917; son of Samuel Donald Patton and Elizabeth Sanford).

1. Nancy Elizabeth Patton, b. May 1871; d. 1877.

2. Joseph Sanford Patton, b. September 1872; d. 1877.

3. Burdettie Patton, b. 1874; d. 1877.

4. Thomas Hoyt Patton, Atlanta, Georgia, b. July 15, 1877; m. September 6, 1896 to Era Young, who was born March 17, 1879 and died May 7, 1907; express messenger; Presbyterian; Mason.

a. Elbert Earl Patton, Atlanta, Georgia, b. February 13, 1898; m. January 1, 1915 to Evelyn Eloise Hall (b. September 25, 1899; daughter of Benjamin Milton Hall); representative of Associated Press; Presbyterian; Mason; attended Georgia Tech; children: Elbert Earl, b. July 10, 1917; d. June 26, 1920; Rosemary, b. December 5, 1918; Gloria Douglas, b. July 6, 1925; Elbert Earl II, b. June 26, 1927.

b. William Eldren Patton, Brookhaven, Georgia, b. October 2, 1899.

c. Mary Flora Patton, New York City, b. May 20, 1901; m. May 17, 1920 to Warren Foster Osbourne (b. March 9, 1899; d. June 30, 1930; son of John and Anna Osbourne); underwriter; member First Presbyterian Church.

d. Cleo Patton, Berkeley, Virginia, b. March 20, 1903.

e. Baxter Patton, Long Island, New York, b. November 20, 1905.

4. Thomas Hoyt Patton, 2nd. m. March 18, 1908 to Mina Wilson.

a. Forney Blue Patton, Montgomery, Alabama, b. March 9, 1912.

5. Bertha Novella Patton, b. April 30, 1879; d. April 30, 1914; m. April 30, 1900 to Albert Vaught (b. May 31, 1878; d. December 6, 1931; son of Eli Vaught and Antheny Womack).

a. Laura Vaught, d. in girlhood.

b. Fred Anderson Vaught, Hartsville, Tennessee, b. May 9, 1906; m. June 22, 1934 to Patsy Stafford (b. June 15, 1912; daughter of F. D. Stafford); druggist; Presbyterian; attended University of Tennessee; member of Kappa Psi fraternity.

c. Bentley Vaught, Chattanooga, Tennessee, b. October 12, 1907; m. June 26, 1933 to Maymie Iray Holland (b. March 10, 1910; daughter of Albert Newton Holland and Fannie Kate Williams); salesman for Ragland, Potter & Company; Presbyterian.

6. Doxey Donnell Patton, Nashville, Tennessee, b. September 14, 1885; m. November 24, 1907 to Mary Cluck (b. August 16, 1884; daughter of M. R. Cluck and Ann Lindsey); express messenger; Presbyterian.

a. Anna Pearl Patton, Nashville, Tennessee, b. August 25, 1909; m. October 27, 1928 to William Cooper (b. February 11, 1909; son of Cleveland and Nettie Cooper).

b. Mary Louise Patton, Albertville, Alabama, b. July 30, 1912; m. August 23, 1932 to Thomas Kermit Hearn (b. March 27, 1910; son of Charles Lycurgas Hearn and Della Hubbard); teacher; Baptist; daughter, Mary Jane, b. December 10, 1933.

c. William Louis Patton, Nashville, Tennessee, twin to Mary Louise; m. Dorothy Edwards.

7. Autie Ray Patton, b. April 18, 1883; d. February 28, 1918; m. June 17, 1900 to William Arthur Patton, son of James G. Patton and Martha Dillon; children: Herbert, b. May 14, 1901; Lucy, b. January 23, 1907; Mildred, b. July 2, 1914; Autie, b. February 29, 1918.

8. Mary Ona Patton, Watertown, Tennessee, b. June 11, 1888; m. December 25, 1904 to James LaFayette Bland (b. October 15, 1881; son of James Bland and Tennessee Ryan); member Watertown Presbyterian Church; daughter, Gladys, b. April 11, 1910.

9. Howell Patton, b. February 6, 1890; dead; m. Ara Patton.

10. Emma Patton, Old Hickory, Tennessee, b. September 6, 1893; m. March 13, 1912 to Paul Maston Holloway (b. November 15, 1892; son of J. W. Holloway); Methodist; children: Christine, b. October 12, 1913; Juanita, b. January 15, 1919; Paul Maxwell, b. March 30, 1925; Betty Jane, b. September 18, 1931.

B. Cynthia Ann Cassetty, b. December 1850; dead; m. James Irvine Porterfield.

C. John Franklin Cassetty, b. November 24, 1852; d. August 4, 1904; m. September 6, 1877 to Mary Moore (b. January 30, 1860; d. June 6, 1923; daughter of John W. Moore and Cloa Marler).

1. Etta Cassetty, Smithville, Tennessee, b. September 5, 1878.

2. William Thomas Cassetty, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. March 18, 1881; m. February 12, 1899 to Lollie Bessie Braswell (b. March 21, 1884; daughter of Milton Braswell and Amanda Kerley); fireman.

a. Valton Louise Cassetty, Columbia, Tennessee, b. December 22, 1899; m. February 1, 1920 to Theodore Liebhart (b. January 21, 1898; son of



Noah Liebhart and Sarah Goodman); Baptist; children: Thelma, b. December 11, 1920; Theodore, Jr., b. March 18, 1929; Sarah Sue, b. August 14, 1931; Joe Thomas, b. July 19, 1933.

b. Bertha Mae Cassetty, Liberty, Tennessee; m. T. M. Yeargin.

c. James Franklin Cassetty, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. May 18, 1904; m. August 15, 1925 to Annie Lou Underwood (b. August 3, 1905; daughter of William M. Underwood and Fannie Williams); salesman; children: Archie, b. July 7, 1927; Mary June, b. March 22, 1932.

d. William T. Cassetty, Jr., Nashville, Tennessee, b. November 14, 1906; m. August 1, 1925 to Alberta Donnell (b. October 16, 1907; daughter of John Donnell and Lockie Bowman); truck driver; children: Violet Morene, b. November 17, 1926; Billie Jean, b. September 2, 1930.

e. Ben Hooper Cassetty, Murfreesboro, Tennessee, b. November 16, 1910.

f. Other children: Robert S., b. April 21, 1915; Charlie L., b. November 29, 1917; Fred A., b. March 23, 1920.

3. Birdie Cassetty, b. October 18, 1882; dead.

4. Oscar Cassetty, b. April 22, 1887; d. February 21, 1921; was a soldier in the World War.

5. Rodo Cassetty, Smithville, Tennessee, b. December 2, 1891; 1st. m. Bettie Walls; farmer.

a. John Noble Cassetty, b. April 8, 1914, d. January 12, 1934.

b. Hattie Mai Cassetty, Nashville, Tennessee, b. January 19, 1916; m. December 10, 1933 to Ernest Cantrell (b. April 16, 1910; son of Carl Cantrell); son, Ernest, Jr., b. August 6, 1934.

c. & d. Pauline, b. November 1, 1917; Tom, b. January 11, 1921.

5. Rodo Cassetty, 2nd. m. May 13, 1923 to Josephine Colwell (b. January 3, 1906; daughter of Ike Coldwell); children: Rodo, Jr., b. July 21, 1924; Florence Ellen, b. November 29, 1931.

6. Fred C. Cassetty, Smithville, Tennessee, b. April 7, 1905; m. April 21, 1923 to Hallie Hale, daughter of William and Martha Hale; farmer; served in World War; children: Colleen Moore, b. December 28, 1925; High Joe, b. October 5, 1933.

D. Joseph Cassetty, dead.

E. Rhoda Parthena Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 9, 1856; m. August 18, 1883 to John M. Jones (b. October 2, 1853; d. January 20, 1924; son of Billy Jones and Susie Turner); Baptist.

1. Lay Ola Jones, Chickasha, Oklahoma, b. May 1, 1886; m. August 18, 1907 to Elvie Jackson Eakes (b. December 8, 1884; son of John T. Eakes and Loretta Jennings); Baptist.

a. Wayne J. Eakes, Chickasha, Oklahoma, b. May 27, 1910; m. January 22, 1928 to Joyce Lambert (b. March 17, 1913; daughter of Verb Lambert and Julie Moran); children: Melbia June, b. July 15, 1930; Beuron Jean, b. May 11, 1932; Jimmie Faye, b. October 5, 1934.

b. & c. Ethel Dell, b. November 12, 1918; Katie Viola, b. May 27, 1924.

2. Thomas Ethel Jones, Watertown, Tennessee, b. April 24, 1891; m. August 8, 1909 to Murton Moore (b. March 14, 1891; daughter of John W. Moore and Mary Mills); former assistant postmaster at Watertown; Mason;

served five years as a member of Tennessee Tax Rate Commission; former member of Wilson County Court.

a. Lottie Lee Jones, Statesville, Tennessee, b. June 2, 1910; m. December 28, 1924 to Earl N. Harvey (b. March 9, 1905; son of Cump Harvey and Mattie H. Patton); Presbyterian; children: Thomas Ray, b. August 7, 1926; Ollie Newsom, b. April 5, 1928.

b. Teddy Roosevelt Jones, Watertown, Tennessee, b. May 9, 1912; m. March 30, 1934 to Sarah Margaret Steed (b. June 6, 1914; daughter of Lyle Steed); teacher; Baptist; graduate of University of Tennessee; member Alpha Chi Sigma fraternity.

F. Emma Ellen Cassetty, b. 1858; dead.

G. Thomas James Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 7, 1860; 1st. m. July 27, 1886 to Abbey Louanna Payne (b. 1869; d. September 4, 1889; daughter of John Calvin Payne and Jane Talley); farmer.

1. Joseph Arthur Cassetty, b. March 2, 1889; d. December 5, 1923; m. August 12, 1910 to Maggie Myrtle Blythe (b. June 29, 1896).

a. Ray Melvine Cassetty, b. September 18, 1911; d. November 2, 1911.

b. Macy Louise Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 21, 1914; member Ramah Baptist Church.

c. Other children: T. J., b. May 30, 1916; Mary Carmine, b. April 17, 1920; Maggie, b. April 26, 1923.

2. Nettie Novelia Cassetty, b. December 26, 1891; d. August 29, 1909;

3. Gentry Erby Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 22, 1893; m. August 10, 1916 to Jocie Griffin (b. May 15, 1898; daughter of Robert L. Griffin and Dollie Hardin); farmer; soldier in World War; Baptist; children: Raymond, b. June 12, 1918; Ray Wilson, b. January 9, 1926.

4. Clara Mai Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 5, 1895; m. in January 1928 to Wilson Bass, son of L. A. Bass; member of Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church.

5. Montie Ann Cassetty, Milton, Tennessee, b. December 31, 1896; m. February 6, 1927, to Cirg Corley (b. June 3, 1891; son of Nathan Corley and Lucy McIntyre); member of Mt. Vernon Presbyterian Church; children: James Cirg, b. March 27, 1928; Herbert, b. March 6, 1930; Montie Earline, b. August 2, 1931.

G. Thomas James Cassetty, 2nd. m. March 30, 1902 to Martha Alice Walden (b. February 8, 1865; d. January 14, 1917).

1. Opal Orene Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. November 1, 1903; m. February 26, 1928 to Charles Herschel Huddleston (b. July 31, 1909; son of Porter and Leatha Huddleston); children: Martha Ruth, b. February 13, 1929; Willie Jewell, b. November 30, 1930; Charles Eugene, b. May 21, 1933.

2. Johnnie Agnes Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. March 26, 1905; m. October 26, 1924 to Clifton Steward Patton (b. September 21, 1905; son of R. T. Patton); children: Wilma Frances, b. January 19, 1930; Philip Stewart, b. January 21, 1933.

3. Thomas Preston Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. February 6, 1907; m. November 5, 1933 to Dessie Myrtle Blythe (b. June 12, 1912; daughter of Marvin and Emma Blythe); farmer; son: David Preston, b. October 18, 1934.



H. Richard Patton (B) Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. July 4, 1865; m. July 17, 1886 to Martha Jane Marks (b. October 10, 1856; d. March 13, 1928; daughter of John Marks and Elizabeth Hearn); farmer; Primitive Baptist; Mason.

1. Thomas Edgar Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. September 27, 1887; m. September 27, 1916 to Martha Lee Squires (b. June 13, 1890; daughter of J. W. and Martha Squires); farmer.

a. Martha Elizabeth Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. August 27, 1917; m. December 15, 1934 to James Willard Hodges (b. June 13, 1916; son of Sidney Addison Hodges and Nettie Mai Stewart.)

b. Other children: Richard W., b. July 27, 1919; Edna, b. July 16, 1922; d. July 21, 1924; infant, b. and d. April 8, 1925.

2. Elizabeth Gladys Cassetty, Watertown, Tennessee, b. January 12, 1892; m. December 29, 1915 to Ezra F. Williams (b. December 5, 1888; son of W. B. Williams and Calantha McKee); member Mt. Olivet Presbyterian Church; breeder of purebred chickens.

3. Christopher Columbus Cassetty, New London, Connecticut, b. March 23, 1894; m. August 18, 1928 to Esther Florene Peck (b. September 23, 1887; daughter of Albert Peck and Alice Jane Bladgett); Methodist; graduate of University of Tennessee; soldier in World War; Mason.

4. Robert Melvin Cassetty, Knoxville, Tennessee, b. September 3, 1897; m. December 26, 1915 to Sallie Ruth Layne (see David Grandstaff line).

5. Four other children died in infancy.

## *Postlude*

For lack of a better name this chapter is called "Postlude". Webster gives only one definition of the word: "An organ voluntary played at the close of a religious service".

This final chapter cannot be called the Postlude properly, because it is not the close of the service. For a history of this sort there is no end. Even since the author first began to gather material for this work in August, 1933, the changes have been astounding. Into the family have been born dozens of babies, tiny advance guards of coming generations in whose chubby fists and alert brains rest potentialities greater than we dream. Dozens of marriages have been solemnized and dozens of new homes created. The grim reaper has taken his inevitable toll since the first lines of this history were penned; such patriarchs as Overton Phillips, Lus Phillips, John Houston Phillips, Julius Phillips and Leticia Cason have passed from this world's activities. The remains of Uncle Dave Phillips, whose birthday party on August 1, 1933, was the inspiration for this volume, now lie in a silent city on the top of a scenic hill at Norene, Tennessee. Since his chapter of the book was printed Uncle Peter Donnell, venerable veteran of the Southern Confederacy, has answered his last bugle call.

There is no close to this story. It is ever living, ever changing, ever expanding.

Since this work has been undertaken, the writer has been successful in contacting some of the members of the Pennsylvania branch of the family. The family is still prominent in Chester County, where Joseph and Mary Philips and two of their sons, Josiah and John, settled. The ancestral home of Joseph and Mary has been remodeled and still stands. Around Library, Pennsylvania, in Washington County, where the Rev. David Philips and his brother, Joseph Jr., settled, and whence John and Benjamin migrated to Tennessee, the family also remains prominent.

Most of the members of the Pennsylvania branch of the family retain the original spelling of the name, "Philips". Guy M. Philips (son of Joseph R. Philips of Isaac of Rev. David) of Library furnished the author with the pictures of the Rev. David's tombrock and the Revolutionary War marker on his grave, which appear in this book. Mrs. Reva Philips Smith (daughter of Jasper Philips of Nelson of David Jr., of Rev. David) of Pittsburgh sent the pictures of the original homestead of Joseph and Mary and of their graves in the Vincent Cemetery which are shown herein. Both Mr. Philips and Mrs. Smith have furnished other interesting facts concerning our



Pennsylvania cousins.

Rev. David Philips' original homestead in Washington County is owned by Jasper S. Philips, who also possesses Rev. David's will, his family Bible, the original deed to the Peters Creek Baptist Church property and the original church covenant of the Peters Creek Church which was written in 1773.

A reunion of the Eastern Pennsylvania branch of the family has been announced for June 15, 1935, at the Vincent Baptist Church in Chester County. The Western Pennsylvania branch of the family will hold their annual reunion at Library on June 29, 1935.

The author has accepted an invitation to attend the latter gathering and speak on the history of the Southern Phillips'. It is hoped that the occasion will be the beginning of a renewal of the contacts between the two branches of the family which have been broken by the intervening years.

John and Benjamin Philips would be amazed if they could be resurrected for a day from the cemetery on the little knoll near Watertown and see the part their descendants are playing in twentieth century civilization.

The descendants of John and Benjamin traced in this book number 4124, 3315 of whom are living. They are scattered throughout the nation and participate today in almost every branch of human activity.

Impressive is the record of the family in the sphere of religion. Joseph and Mary and their four sons are recorded to have been consecrated Christians and church members, and the family as a rule have followed the traditions of their pioneer forefathers.

Not including the Rev. David Philips, father of John and Benjamin, fourteen ministers of the gospel have been called from the family. Living ministers in the line are as follows: Dr. W. R. Seat, Washington, Indiana, Baptist; James Henry Oakley, McKenzie, Tennessee, Baptist; Fred Turner Evans, Watertown, Tennessee, Baptist; Hoyt Cordell Huddleston, Lebanon, Tennessee, Baptist; Lofton Hudson, Louisville, Kentucky, Baptist; John Calhoun Odum, Beech Grove, Tennessee, Cumberland Presbyterian; Harvey Judson Oakley, Waynesboro, Mississippi, Cumberland Presbyterian; Virgil Zay Alexander, McAlister, Oklahoma, Methodist; Herbert Nelson Phillips, Nashville, Tennessee, Church of Christ; William Alton Phillips, Bessemer, Alabama, Church of Christ. The following deceased ministers were members of the family: David Phillips, Primitive Baptist; and James Madison Phillips, Joseph Wilson Patton and John Phillips, Missionary Baptists. One of these, James Madison (Matt) Phillips, baptized the father of the author and performed the marriage ceremony of Norman C. Phillips and Bernice Neal, the author's parents.

The following ministers have become members of the family by marriage: Sion Bass, Primitive Baptist; Levi D. Smith, Archamack Bass, Henry Bass, William M. Shelton Jr., Dr. Jesse M. Burnett, John T. Oakley, John Williams and Hall Grime, Baptists, and W. W. Patton, Southern Presbyterian.

An examination of the biographies contained in this book discloses that a large percentage of the family are church members. The number of deacons, elders, trustees, clerks, treasurers, choir leaders, Sunday School superintendents and teachers prove that the descendants, in a large way, are remaining true to the religious traditions of their forefathers.

In addition to the ministry, members of the family are taking leading parts in other professions and vocations. A casual perusal of the genealogy discloses a wide vocational diversification, including the following: A number of leading physicians and surgeons, two circuit judges and a referee in bankruptcy, several attorneys, a civil engineer in the United States Bureau of Reclamation, a veterinarian in the United States Department of Agriculture, college professors, bankers, electrical, chemical and industrial engineers, writers, historians, dentists, lumbermen, photographers, undertakers, postmasters, rural mail carriers, railway mail clerks, a county judge, druggists, barbers, radio artists, teachers, two members of state legislatures, merchants, oil men, insurance men, newspaper men, salesmen, auditors, archivists, musicians and so on through the category of vocations and professions.

Members of the family have lived true to the Revolutionary War records of the Rev. David Philips and his three brothers. In the War of 1812, the family was well represented. In the War Between the States, many of the young men of the Sixties marched under the Stars and Bars of the Confederacy, among them David Phillips, whose diary is given in Chapter VII. Several members of the respective lines espoused the cause of the Union and fought in the ranks of the Blue. The family sent soldiers to the Spanish-American War and scores of the members of the different branches wore khaki overseas in the World War. Among those killed in action was Clyde O. Bratten, for whom the American Legion Post at Lebanon is named. Irving B. Phillips was killed in battle and his mother, Mrs. Dora Arnold Phillips, made the Gold Star Mothers' voyage to France a few years ago.

Scholastically, the family has likewise made its mark. A fair proportion of the members have attended college and alumni of Yale, Harvard, Oxford, Vanderbilt, Peabody, the various state universities, and dozens of other seats of learning are listed in the genealogy. The family has produced one Rhodes scholar.

The descendants are scattered in the following states and countries: Alabama, Arizona, Arkansas, California, Colorado, Connecticut, Florida, Georgia, Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Kansas, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maryland, Massachusetts, Michigan, Mississippi, Missouri, Montana, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, North Dakota, Ohio, Oklahoma, South Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, Virginia, West Virginia, District of Columbia, Ontario, Canada, Hawaii, and Nicaragua.

Although a few of the descendants of John and Benjamin Philips have attained fame and accumulated more than an ordinary share of this world's wealth, the vast majority have lived unpretentious lives. The picture of the genealogy given in this book is a picture of a cross-section of the great American middle-class—the type of plain people who have been aptly termed the backbone of the nation. As a rule, they have lived simple and modest lives, building homes, rearing sturdy and self-dependent boys and girls, contributing their bit to their respective communities, remaining loyal to their government and faithful to their God. The record of the Phillips family has been a record of good citizenship. There has been a marked absence of even petty lawlessness. An almost unbelievable few members of the family have been committed to penal institutions or become public charges. The name has been kept untarnished through the years and each successive generation



has passed on that priceless heritage.

The traditional noble family ideals which these pages seek to reflect were emanated in the life of Hardin Alonzo Phillips, grandfather of the author, to whom this volume is dedicated. An honest and peace-loving citizen, an obliging and generous neighbor, a sound and upright business man, a kind and loving husband and father, a gentleman of the Old South, he built of his life a monument of Christian character. A desire to perpetuate that monument on paper was an inspiration for the undertaking of this work. Whatever praise these pages may earn reverts to his memory.

## Index

### A

Adams, Vernon	29
Agee, Lucille	230
Alexander, Emma Frances	48
Alexander, Etta D.	48, 195
Alexander, Minerva Louise	48
Alexander, Virgil Zay	48
Allen, Adley Armstrong	45
Allen, Alma Marion	45
Allen, Ancil	20, 21
Allen, Betty	20
Allen, Cecil Armstrong	45
Allen, Emmie	45
Allen, Eunice	20
Allen, Florence	20
Allen, Georgia	46
Allen, Grace	20
Allen, Herman	20
Allen, Homer	29
Allen, Hugh	20
Allen, Jennie	149
Allen, Johnnie	153
Allen, John Waters	45, 46
Allen, Julia	46
Allen, Lelon	153
Allen, Maggie	150
Allen, Marcus	153
Allen, Margaret Victoria	45
Allen, Mary	20
Allen, Mary Frances	148
Allen, Mattie	150
Allen, Odis W.	20
Allen, Sallie	149
Allen, Thomas Fulton	45
Allen, Wheeler	20
Allen, William Marion	45
Allen, Willie	153
Anderson, LeRoy	37
Anderson, Ola Lee	37
Anderson, Preston Donald	37
Anderson, Zack Mitchell	37
Arnold, Henry Bass	124
Arnold, Louise	134
Arnold, Ruth Susanna	124
Arnold, Sarah Regina	124
Ashworth, Bessie	72, 73
Ashworth, Cecil	73

Ashworth, Charles Albert	72
Ashworth, Clara	171
Ashworth, Henrietta	73
Ashworth, Lorene Frances	72
Ashworth, Magnes	72, 222
Ashworth, Ollie	72
Austin, Romey Lee	155
Austin, William Leslie	155

### B

Bain, Edgar	219
Bain, Florence	220
Bain, Gladys Ray	220
Bain, Iris	220
Bain, Jessie Lee	220
Bain, Maggie Lou	219, 220
Bain, Tom	219
Barbee, Bertram	164
Barbee, Gladys	164
Barbee, John	163, 164
Barbee, John	164
Barbee, Letha	162
Barbee, Margaret	163
Barbee, Mary	164
Barry, Adrian	198
Barry, Alene	198
Barry, Henry	222, 223
Barry, Howard	198
Barry, Irene	198
Barry, Jennie	222
Barry, Lorene	198
Barry, Robert Phocian	197, 198
Barry, Willie	222
Baskett, Carrie	32
Baskett, Jesse	32
Baskett, Josie	31
Baskett, Naomi	32
Baskett, Willie	31
Bass, Agnes	192
Bass, Albert	131
Bass, Albert	209
Bass, Albert Carter	209
Bass, Albert Troy	144
Bass, Alice	131
Bass, Alice	209
Bass, Allen Pauline	125, 126
Bass, Annie Lee	206



# INDEX

Bass, Archamack	119, 120	Bass, Ethel Mae	204
Bass, Archamack Jr.	126	Bass, Eugenia Rae	208
Bass, Arthur	206	Bass, Everett William	49, 50
Bass, Asa Brooks	150	Bass, Ezekiel	120, 121
Bass, Baker	204	Bass, Ezekiel	178, 180
Bass, Benjamin Burton	205	Bass, Ezekiel Milroy	124
Bass, Benjamin Franklin	207	Bass, Flora Oneida	150
Bass, Bernard	123	Bass, Florence	53
Bass, Bernice Beatrice	180	Bass, Floyd Burton	205
Bass, Bernice Louise	209	Bass, Frank Embrick	132
Bass, Bessie	208	Bass, Gene	120
Bass, Bettie	214	Bass, George A.	204
Bass, Beulah	208	Bass, George D.	201
Bass, Burr	201	Bass, George Wilson	192, 193
Bass, Callie	194	Bass, George Wilson Jr.	193
Bass, Callie	209, 175	Bass, Georgia Eunice	122
Bass, Carl	126	Bass, Georgia P.	204
Bass, Cato Anderson	193	Bass, Gordon Andrews	150
Bass, Charles C.	124	Bass, Hall	184
Bass, Charles H.	209	Bass, Hallie	203
Bass, Charles W.	132	Bass, Harold Graham	201
Bass, Charlie	214	Bass, Harriet	181
Bass, Charlie Dock	132	Bass, Harriet Mellisa	50
Bass, Clara	204	Bass, Harry	209
Bass, Clara Margaret	121	Bass, Haskell H.	123
Bass, Clara Pauline	194	Bass, Hattie	193
Bass, Clarence	208	Bass, Hattie W.	189, 190
Bass, Clarence James	126	Bass, Hazel	122
Bass, Coley Alline	184	Bass, Helen	51
Bass, Cora Emily	53	Bass, Rev. Henry	16, 178
Bass, Corene	124	Bass, Henry	123
Bass, Corley Edwards	120	Bass, Henry Bozwell	207
Bass, Cornelia	150, 157, 158	Bass, Henry T.	208
Bass, Daisy	131	Bass, Herschel	120
Bass, Dorothy Elizabeth	51	Bass, Hugh	51
Bass, Dovie	126	Bass, Hugh Clark	150
Bass, Earnestine	150	Bass, Hugh Elliot	194
Bass, Edward Ezekiel	120	Bass, Ina	203
Bass, Edward Herbert	201	Bass, Ione	120
Bass, Edward Loughy	50	Bass, Irene	150
Bass, Edward Price	202, 204	Bass, Irma	50, 169
Bass, Effie	213, 214	Bass, Isaac Josiah	125
Bass, Eldred Christopher	122	Bass, Ivan McCullough	50
Bass, Elias	194	Bass, James Gordon	130
Bass, Elias Benjamin	202, 204, 207, 208	Bass, James H.	205
Bass, Elias Edward	207	Bass, James Levi	207
Bass, Eliza	202	Bass, James Madison	130
Bass, Elizabeth	120, 130, 135	Bass, James Robert	50
Bass, Elizabeth	197	Bass, Janie Laura	209
Bass, Elizabeth Buna (Betty)	179	Bass, Jess C.	203
Bass, Ella	214	Bass, Jessie Ann	132
Bass, Ella Potter	125	Bass, Jimmie Webb	125
Bass, Elwynne Berry	50	Bass, John	206
Bass, Emily	202, 210	Bass, John A.	120, 121, 215
Bass, Emma	209	Bass, John A.	189
Bass, Ethel	208	Bass, John Archie	131
Bass, Ethel G.	125	Bass, John Cadar	201
		Bass, John Chisholm	125

# INDEX

Bass, John G. -----	132	Bass, Mary -----	130
Bass, Johnmie J. -----	205	Bass, Mary -----	200
Bass, John L. -----	202, 208, 209	Bass, Mary Ann -----	202
Bass, John Levi -----	209	Bass, Mary Calhoun -----	193
Bass, John S. -----	202	Bass, Mary Elizabeth -----	207
Bass, John Wiseman -----	124, 125	Bass, Mary Etta -----	121
Bass, Jonas Dayton -----	51	Bass, Mary Frances -----	129
Bass, Jordan -----	123	Bass, Mary Margaret -----	207
Bass, Josiah -----	123	Bass, Mattie -----	126
Bass, Josiah -----	130	Bass, Mattie -----	209
Bass, Josiah -----	207	Bass, Mattie Athenia -----	139, 140, 141, 224
Bass, Judson Hugh -----	203, 204	Bass, Mattie J. -----	204
Bass, Julia -----	191, 203	Bass, Maude -----	126
Bass, Bessie Lee -----	121	Bass, Maude -----	207
Bass, Carolyn Lehentz -----	130	Bass, May Frances -----	194
Bass, Kahinie -----	125	Bass, Mollie -----	201
Bass, Katherine Lucile -----	179	Bass, Monteen Cornelia -----	197
Bass, Lanna Mae -----	120	Bass, Nancy -----	179, 181
Bass, Lannas -----	132	Bass, Nancy Doke -----	52
Bass, Lannis Archie -----	120, 121	Bass, Neva -----	207
Bass, Laura -----	214	Bass, Nolie Hopkins -----	125
Bass, Laura May -----	203	Bass, Nora Ellen -----	207
Bass, Lavonia -----	122	Bass, Norvel -----	197, 201
Bass, Lee -----	214	Bass, Novella -----	206
Bass, Lena -----	207	Bass, Ola -----	207
Bass, Letha Mae -----	205	Bass, Orby -----	201
Bass, Levi Lowry -----	207	Bass, Orence Albert -----	204, 144, 147
Bass, L. H. -----	197, 201	Bass, Orville S. -----	205
Bass, Lola -----	203	Bass, Preston -----	202
Bass, Lola -----	207	Bass, Rachel -----	124
Bass, Lorene -----	204	Bass, Rachel Catherine -----	131
Bass, Louise -----	123	Bass, Randolph Cheek -----	50
Bass, Lucile -----	120, 144	Bass, Ressie -----	203
Bass, Lula -----	180	Bass, Richard Dayton -----	51
Bass, Lula Annice -----	201	Bass, Richard Lee -----	51
Bass, Lula Mae -----	132	Bass, Richard Sion -----	204
Bass, Lura -----	51	Bass, Richard William -----	51
Bass, Luster Lawrence -----	123	Bass, Roberta -----	53, 46
Bass, Lydia Ann -----	208	Bass, Robert Frank -----	150
Bass, Maggie -----	121, 172	Bass, Robert Terry -----	132
Bass, Maggie -----	203	Bass, Roby G. -----	205
Bass, Maggie -----	214	Bass, Roxie -----	205
Bass, Magnus Thomas -----	179, 53, 40	Bass, Roy -----	124
Bass, Marcheniel Overton -----	130	Bass, Roy Dilliard -----	132
Bass, Margaret Clara -----	123	Bass, Roy G. -----	50
Bass, Margarette Elizabeth -----	205	Bass, Roy Melvin -----	204
Bass, Margaret Geneva -----	122, 123	Bass, Ruf -----	201
Bass, Margaret Jane -----	128	Bass, Sallie -----	124
Bass, Margaret Malissa -----	202, 209, 210	Bass, Sallie -----	207, 208
Bass, Margaret Matilda -----	51	Bass, Sam D. Jr. -----	208
Bass, Marietta -----	52	Bass, Samuel Dennis -----	208
Bass, Marinda -----	51, 52	Bass, Sarah -----	127
Bass, Marinda Katherine -----	51	Bass, Sarah Elizabeth -----	123
Bass, Martha -----	120	Bass, Sarah Elizabeth -----	207
Bass, Martha Arah -----	122	Bass, Sarah Frances -----	126
Bass, Mary -----	51	Bass, Shelah Watson -----	214
Bass, Mary -----	123, 124	Bass, Sidney -----	207
Bass, Mary -----	125		



# INDEX

Bass, Sion Bradford -----202, 213  
 Bass, Sion D. ----- 50  
 Bass, Sion Preston -----214  
 Bass, Stella -----206  
 Bass, Susan Alice -----121  
 Bass, Susan Nettie -----126  
 Bass, Susie Lawrence -----123  
 Bass, Thomas -----121, 47  
 Bass, Thomas -----131  
 Bass, Thomas -----189  
 Bass, Thomas -----191  
 Bass, Thomas -----202  
 Bass, Thomas -----203, 191  
 Bass, Thomas Abbott -----206  
 Bass, Thomas Abner -----129  
 Bass, Thomas Albert -----181  
 Bass, Thomas Elbert -----203  
 Bass, Thomas, Jr. -----191, 146  
 Bass, Thomas Lewis -----181  
 Bass, Tom G. -----132  
 Bass, Tommye Lou -----191  
 Bass, Ula Obie -----205  
 Bass, Ulysses Alberta -----122  
 Bass, Verna -----189, 141  
 Bass, Viola -----124  
 Bass, Virginia Frances -----201  
 Bass, Vivian -----198  
 Bass, Wesley Edward -----120  
 Bass, Wiley Pope -----126  
 Bass, William -----16, 191  
 Bass, William -----179  
 Bass, William -----203  
 Bass, William Benjamin -----204  
 Bass, William Dolphin -----120, 128  
 Bass, William Dolphen -----121  
 Bass, William Emsley -----192  
 Bass, William Ethel -----203  
 Bass, William Preston -----205, 206  
 Bass, William Sanders -----203  
 Bass, William Shelah -----49  
 Bass, William Wilson -----179  
 Bass, Willie -----189  
 Bass, Willie D. -----132  
 Bass, Willie Irene -----123, 200  
 Bass, Willie Susie -----206  
 Bass, Winnie -----208  
 Bass, Zillon Hudson -----201  
 Beals, Herbert -----156  
 Beals, Janie Louise -----156  
 Beals, Odessa -----156  
 Beard, Bessie Byrne -----224  
 Beard, Cinthia Jane -----224  
 Beard, David Leonard -----224, 140  
 Beard, Foster -----223  
 Beard, Harry -----224, 135  
 Beard, John Foster -----224  
 Beard, John Roy -----224  
 Beard, Lassie -----224, 154  
 Beard, Lucy May -----223

Beard, Mary -----223  
 Beard, Mildred -----223  
 Beard, Robert Heber -----224  
 Beard, Sarah -----224, 142  
 Beard, Turner -----223, 210  
 Beard, William Alexander -----223  
 Beard, William Jasper -----223  
 Bell, Albert -----160  
 Bell, Alice -----210  
 Bell, Amanda -----160  
 Bell, Arthur -----161  
 Bell, Chester -----160  
 Bell, Dorris -----160  
 Bell, Edna -----160  
 Bell, Edward Price -----210  
 Bell, Eliza -----210  
 Bell, Ernest -----161  
 Bell, Ewing -----161  
 Bell, Harry Herman -----210  
 Bell, Ida Vesta -----160  
 Bell, James -----161  
 Bell, John Thomas -----210  
 Bell, J. T. -----161  
 Bell, Lena Mai -----160  
 Bell, Lyda -----160  
 Bell, Mary Marguerete -----210  
 Bell, Myrtle -----160  
 Bell, Nora Smithson -----210  
 Bell, Otis -----160  
 Bell, W. M. -----210  
 Berry, Arthur E. -----168, 169  
 Berry, Benjamin H. -----30, 31  
 Berry, Blaine -----153  
 Berry, Cornelia -----153  
 Berry, Dellie -----153, 154  
 Berry, Eden James -----153, 154  
 Berry, Emma -----31  
 Berry, Estelle -----224  
 Berry, Fred Hardin -----168  
 Berry, George Thomas -----154, 224  
 Berry, Gertie -----224  
 Berry, James H. -----31  
 Berry, John -----152  
 Berry, Jordan Cecil -----154  
 Berry, Leonard Leo -----154  
 Berry, Lowena Martha -----31  
 Berry, Mary -----153, 141  
 Berry, Maude -----31  
 Berry, Mazie Preston -----168  
 Berry, Naney -----150  
 Berry, Nancy Anne -----30  
 Berry, Sadie -----153  
 Berry, Sarah Jane -----151  
 Berry, Severna -----153  
 Berry, Tennessee -----153  
 Berry, Thomas Ethel -----168, 220  
 Berry, Thomas Wilson -----168  
 Berry, Wilburn -----153  
 Berry, William R. -----154, 168

# INDEX

Berry, Wilson	168
Bethel, Delia	128
Bethel, Eliza	127
Bethel, Harriet	128
Bethel, Mary	128
Blackburn, Marvin Nathan	21
Blackburn, Nannie Lou	21
Blackburn, Ocie Ulas	21
Blackburn, Ona Bettie	21
Blackburn, Reubin Simeon	21
Blankenship, Carl Stacy	78
Blankenship, Londelia	78
Blankenship, Mary Elizabeth	78
Blount, Willie	14
Bobo, Helen	177
Bond, Charlie Houston	60
Bond, Horace Hatton	60
Bond, John A.	60
Bond, Margaret	60, 72
Bond, Margaret America	60
Bond, Mattie Hester	60
Bond, Thomas	60
Borum, Eutha May	154
Borum, John B.	154
Borum, Lillie Ann	154
Borum, Nancy	155
Borum, Sarah	155
Borum, Thomas	154
Boswell, Benjamin Philip	26
Boswell, Elynor Normal	26
Boswell, Naomi Ruth	26
Boyd, Andrew	203
Boyd, Pearl	203
Boyd, Ruby	203
Bratten, Clyde O.	68
Bratten, Gip T.	127
Bratten, Hester	68
Bratten, James William	68
Bratten, Lallah	68
Bratten, Nonnie	68
Bratten, Vernon	68
Brown, Alice	50
Brown, Ivan	50
Brown, Milan	50
Brown, Randolph	50
Bryan, Althea	39
Bryan, Catherine Margaret	41
Bryan, Charles Faulkner	41
Bryan, Clarence Jennings	40, 41
Bryan, Clarence Justus	40
Bryan, Edward Everett	49
Bryan, Elizabeth Blair	49
Bryan, Elizabeth French	41, 36
Bryan, Elsie Pauline	40, 179
Bryan, Eugene Cullen	49
Bryan, Everett Shelah	49
Bryan, George Broadus	39
Bryan, Grace Blossie	40, 74
Bryan, Hattie Christine	40, 194

Bryan, Howard Wilson	38
Bryan, Ida Mai	39
Bryan, Jimmie Patton	38
Bryan, Laura	49, 36
Bryan, Lawton Phillips	38, 25
Bryan, Mai	39
Bryan, Mary	49
Bryan, Mary Thomas	38
Bryan, Minnie Minerva	40
Bryan, Robert Leeman	38
Bryan, Thomas Erskin	38
Bryan, Wallace	39
Bryan, William	49
Burnett, Dorothy	57
Burnett, Henrietta Cody	57
Burnett, Jesse M. Jr.	57
Burnett, Katherine Lucille	56, 57
Burnett, Laura Phillips	57
Burnett, Margaret Jeffries	57

## C

Cannon, Dorothy	54, 55
Cannon, Mildred	54
Cannon, Paul Dyer	55
Cannon, Wilson Phillips	54
Cason, Era	79
Cason, Homer Lester	79
Cason, Ida	79
Cason, James Bond	79
Cason, Jerry Phillips	79
Cason, Mary Lou	79
Cason, Minnie Bell	78
Cason, Zillah Davis	79
Cassetty, Ben Hooper	236
Cassetty, Bertha Mae	236
Cassetty, Christopher Columbus	238
Cassetty, Clara Mai	237
Cassetty, Cynthia Ann	235
Cassetty, Elizabeth Gladys	238
Cassetty, Etta	235
Cassetty, Fred C.	236
Cassetty, Gentry Erby	237
Cassetty, James Franklin	236
Cassetty, John Franklin	235
Cassetty, Johnnie Agnes	237
Cassetty, Joseph Arthur	237
Cassetty, Lydia	229
Cassetty, Macy Louise	237
Cassetty, Martha Elizabeth	238
Cassetty, Mary Jane	234
Cassetty, Montie Ann	237
Cassetty, Opal Orene	237
Cassetty, Oscar	236
Cassetty, Ray Melvine	237
Cassetty, Rhoda	229, 230
Cassetty, Rhoda Parthena	236
Cassetty, Richard Patton	238
Cassetty, Robert Melvin	238



# INDEX

Cassetty, Rodo	236
Cassetty, Thomas Edgar	238
Cassetty, Thomas James	237
Cassetty, Thomas Patton	229, 234
Cassetty, Thomas Preston	237
Cassetty, Valton Louise	235
Cassetty, William Thomas	235, 236
Cassetty, William T. Jr.	236
Chambers, Edna	180
Chastain, George Thomas	203
Clark, Agnes	134, 135
Clark, Beulah	153
Clark, Carmel Lewis	134
Clark, Charlie	153
Clark, Chyrus M.	140
Clark, Delsie	153
Clark, Ida May	139
Clark, Joseph Hardin	134, 187
Clark, Lannis Phillips	140
Clark, Laura Effie	139, 140
Clark, Lena B.	134
Clark, Marie Jewell	140
Clark, Mary Elizabeth	216
Clark, Mattie Alma	140
Clark, Maud J.	134
Clark, Mildred Pearl	140
Clark, Murl D.	134
Clark, Nellie Pearl	134
Clark, Ora Kelley	140
Clark, Raymond Smith	134
Clark, Rellie Jasper	140
Clark, Valeria O.	140
Clark, Valter	153
Clark, Vester Earl	134
Clark, Virgil Watson	134
Clark, Walter Blackburn	140
Clifton, Elizabeth	201
Coats, Leonard	233
Coats, William	233
Coe, Margaret Lee	68
Collins, Edna Young	175
Conatser, Fred Louis	213
Conatser, John Thomas	213
Conatser, Marguerite Louise	213
Courtney, Hazel	25
Courtney, Velma	25, 38

## D

Dale, Roger Phillips	142
Dalton, Hallie Jo	37
Dalton, Loree	37
Dalton, Otho	37
Davenport, Alton	158
Davenport, Eddie	158, 144
Davenport, Elizabeth	158
Davenport, Lera Dale	158
Davenport, Nomie	158
Davenport, Zemmie	158
Davidson, Delsie Mildred	182
Davidson, Eleanor	37

Davidson, Ezra Gordon	182
Davidson, Marshall Verlon	182
Davidson, Nannie E.	37
Davidson, William Max	182
Davis, Altie	22, 162
Davis, Anna Wheeler	22
Davis, Bethel	22
Davis, Frances Irene	81
Davis, Ida Catherine	22
Davis, Mabel Dorothy	81
Davis, Perry Phillips	81
Davis, Sarah Emma	22
Davis, Willie Bertha	22
Day, Alfred Earl	205
Day, William Loyd	205
Decker, Leonard James	182
Denney, Clarence Ural	23
Denney, Elmer Theron	23
Denney, Gussie Lou	23
Denney, Laura Green	23
Denney, Lora Elizabeth	23
Dillard, Grady	28
Dillard, John Bell	28
Dillard, Lillian	28
Dillard, Thomas L.	28
Dillard, William Andrew	28
Donnell, Alma	195
Donnell, Ballard	195
Donnell, Bertaree	195
Donnell, Bettie Frances	196
Donnell, Cassie	195
Donnell, Eddie Belle	210, 223
Donnell, Fannie Lou	195
Donnell, Freda	195, 196
Donnell, Josiah	195, 48
Donnell, Lindsey	195
Donnell, Nannie	196
Donnell, Robert Edwin	195
Donnell, Thomas Eagleton	194
Donnell, William Robert	195

## E

Eakes, Wayne J.	236
Eastes, Earl Franklin	23
Eastes, Elzie Burge	23
Eastes, Lassie Aulene	24
Eastes, Sam Winston	23, 24
Estes, William	209
Ellis, Lena	31
Ellis, Malissa	31
Ellis, Matt	31
Emery, Clyde Burtis	180
Emery, John Calvin	180
Evans, Allie Florence	225
Evans, Bessie Clayton	200
Evans, Donnell	226
Evans, Fred Turner	225
Evans, Homer	226
Evans, Hugh	226
Evans, J. C.	226

# INDEX

Evans, Jesse Cox	226
Evans, Kelley	226
Evans, Lillian Pearl	200
Evans, Marinda Jane	226
Evans, Sion Everett	225, 226
Evans, Sion Phillips	225
Evans, Tennessee	225
Evans, Turner	226
Evans, William Carl	226
Evans, William Elvis	226
Evans, William Thomas	226

## F

Farmer, Dixie Whaley	127
Farmer, Elijah L.	128
Farmer, Julia A.	128
Fish, Alice	31
Fish, Andrew	31
Fite, Ada Almedia	233
Fite, John H.	233
Fite, John Stacy	168
Fite, Lantie	233
Fite, Laura	233
Florida, Mary Lucille	169
Flowers, Wilson David	169
Fuller, C. Dolphus	154
Fuller, Dayrun	155
Fuller, George Dorman	155
Fuller, Ona Belle	155
Fuller, Vivian Virginia	155
Fuller, William Delton	154

## G

Giles, Nevin Wayne	182
Gill, Annie Agnes	185
Gill, Hattie Edna	185
Gill, Lalla	185, 186
Gill, Levi Thomas	185
Gill, Minnie Pearl	185
Gill, Nannie Butler	184
Gill, Ruby Dean	185
Gill, Sophie Ella	185
Gill, Zula	184
Goodman, Clyde Clifton	43
Goodman, Ernest Cleo	42, 43
Goodman, Edyth Edna	43
Goodman, George Leroy	42
Goodson, Pauline	218
Goolsby, George Stark	30
Goolsby, Tommy Lucille	30
Grandstaff, Addie Elizabeth	173
Grandstaff, Arminta Collins	170
Grandstaff, Buford	167
Grandstaff, Charles	173
Grandstaff, David	16, 162
Grandstaff, David Wilson	162, 172
Grandstaff, Effie	167
Grandstaff, Elizabeth	172
Grandstaff, Eula Mary	167

Grandstaff, Frances Pauline	167
Grandstaff, Frank	172
Grandstaff, Hearn Read	172
Grandstaff, Hugh Harvin	166, 167
Grandstaff, Irma Isabelle	172
Grandstaff, Isaac Preston	162, 168
Grandstaff, Jacob Erastus	170
Grandstaff, John Bethel	162, 167
Grandstaff, John Erastus	166
Grandstaff, John Gordon	172
Grandstaff, Levi Benjamin	169
Grandstaff, Lottie Roberta	167
Grandstaff, Lucille	173
Grandstaff, Lura	167
Grandstaff, Mabel Amelia	172
Grandstaff, Margaret	162, 164
Grandstaff, Margaret Frances	167
Grandstaff, Margaret Frances	169
Grandstaff, Margaret Geneva	170
Grandstaff, Martha	168
Grandstaff, Martha Jane	171, 162
Grandstaff, Mary Alberta	170
Grandstaff, Mary Elizabeth	167
Grandstaff, Mary Gertrude	171
Grandstaff, Mary Hortense	170
Grandstaff, Mary Jane	168, 121
Grandstaff, Mary Tabitha	172
Grandstaff, Mavis	167, 168
Grandstaff, Milton Walde	166
Grandstaff, Nancy Drusil-	
lah	154, 168
Grandstaff, Nancy Wilson	169
Grandstaff, Nannie	167
Grandstaff, Nell	172
Grandstaff, Robert Wilson	167
Grandstaff, Samuel Archi-	
bald	173, 162
Grandstaff, Shelah	168
Grandstaff, Shelah Brad-	
ley	173, 162
Grandstaff, Susan Ellen	169, 170
Grandstaff, Virgil Valentine	166
Grandstaff, Will Frank	172
Grandstaff, William Cecil	166
Grandstaff, William David	167
Grandstaff, William Dil-	
lard	166, 162
Grandstaff, Wilson Neal	172
Griffin, Harold	164
Griffin, Josie Elsie	231
Griffin, Mildred	164
Griffin, Thomas Ollie	231
Griffin, Zollie	231
Grimmett, Judson Marion	46, 53
Grimmett, Louise	46
Grimmett, Robert Earl	46
Grissom, Addie Eugenia	219
Grissim, Augusta Ann	217



# INDEX

Grissom, Aultie	147
Grissom, Bessie	220
Grissom, Charles R.	221
Grissom, Cora Lee	147, 168
Grissom, Edgar Waters	219
Grissom, Elizabeth	147
Grissom, Ethel	147
Grissom, Florence E.	219
Grissom, Frances Elizabeth	220
Grissom, Hartful Brown	220
Grissom, Howard	147
Grissom, James Howard	221
Grissom, James Monroe	220
Grissom, Joe Davis	220
Grissom, John Thomas	219
Grissom, J. Will	220
Grissom, Margaret Jane	216, 217
Grissom, Martha Ellen	221
Grissom, Mary Lou	218
Grissom, Minnie	219
Grissom, Minta	220
Grissom, Parthena	217
Grissom, Ruby	147
Grissom, Thomas Jefferson	218
Grissom, Vernie	221
Grissom, Virginia	219

## H

Hale, Julia Allen	175
Hardin, Inez Beatrice	232
Hardin, Kermit Theodore	232
Hardin, Velmer Lester	234
Hardin, W. L.	234
Harding, Florence	221
Harding, Frank James	221
Hardin, Walter Parker	220
Hastings, Aline	213
Hastings, Emma Lee	213
Hastings, Frank Phillips	213
Hastings, Hezekiah Lee	213
Hastings, James Lloyd	213
Hastings, Laura Ann	210
Hastings, Laura Thelma	213
Hastings, Sarah Elizabeth	211
Hastings, William Sion	212
Hastings, Willie Britton	213
Hatcher, Murl Gwendolyn	140
Hatton, Robert	107, 113
Hays, Arthur Melvin	61, 62
Hays, Bertha Lee	61
Hays, Beulah May	62
Hays, Brentz Irvin	61
Hays, Jeanette Lois	62
Hays, Kenneth Edwin	62
Hearn, Gordon Stokes	222
Hearn, Guilford	68, 69
Hearn, Jordan Barry	222
Hearn, J. T.	158
Hearn, Laurene	222

Hearn, Nonnie	158
Hearn, Roy William	68
Hearn, Sam	222
Hearn, Virginia	222
Hearn, Will Ray	222
Henderson, Adelaide	75
Henderson, Albert	75
Henderson, Ceacy Ruth	64
Henderson, Claude	75
Henderson, Elizabeth Louise	64
Henderson, Everette William	75
Henderson, Herman Melvin	75
Henderson, Ione	75
Henderson, Lannis Shelton	75
Henderson, Robert Irby	75
Henderson, Ruby May	75
Henderson, William Clark	75
Henderson, William Shelah	74, 75
Hinsley, Benjamin Floyd	206
Hinsley, Bertha Juanita	206
Hinsley, George Raymond	206
Hinsley, Gladys Geneva	206
Hinsley, William Thomas	206
Horn, Arthur Lester	187
Horn, Eva Mae	187
Horn, Harry Edgar	186
Horn, Mable Beatrice	186
Horn, Marshall Walter	186
Horn, Robert Walter	186
Huddleston, Greta Geraldine	66
Huddleston, Hoyt Cordell	66
Huddleston, William LaFayette	66
Hudson, Allie	212
Hudson, Ben Thomas	25
Hudson, Bob Young	25
Hudson, Bonnie Lucile	25
Hudson, Carl Barrett	25
Hudson, Ellen Frances	189
Hudson, Eunice	212
Hudson, Fleeta	199
Hudson, Harold	189
Hudson, Helen Lorene	199
Hudson, Ida Blanche	25
Hudson, Irene	212
Hudson, James Allen	45, 211
Hudson, James M.	189
Hudson, John Hollis	189
Hudson, Lucille	212
Hudson, Marcus Allen	45
Hudson, Mary Emma	45
Hudson, Mary Louise	212
Hudson, Mildred	212
Hudson, Ollie	212
Hudson, Otho Chesterfield	45
Hudson, Robert Lofton	199
Hudson, Ruby	199
Hudson, William Carlos	212
Hutson, Billy Wayman	218

# INDEX

Hutson, Casto .....	218
Hutson, Ila Treva .....	218
Hutson, Mary Delma .....	218
Hutson, Thomas Orbin .....	218
Humphrey, Clay .....	219
Humphrey, Esther .....	219
Humphrey, Ethel Irene .....	218
Humphrey, Iva .....	219
Humphrey, Jimmie Mae .....	219
Humphrey, Lena Mary .....	219
Humphrey, Lola Beatrice .....	220
Humphrey, Lora Lee .....	218
Humphrey, Maggie .....	218
Humphrey, Ray .....	219
Humphrey, Thomas Sylvester .....	218
Humphrey, Vernon Jewell .....	220
Humphrey, William Beecher .....	220
Humphrey, Willie Essie .....	219
Humphrey, Zollie .....	219

## I

Irvin, Clifton .....	221
Ivie, Mai Belle .....	162

## J

Jackson, Andrew .....	12
Jackson, Daniel Gill .....	185
Jackson, Stonewall .....	86, 87, 101
Jacobs, Hallie Mae .....	157
Jacobs, Hardin .....	157
Jacobs, Johnnie .....	157
Jacobs, Julia .....	157
Jacobs, Katherine .....	158
Jacobs, Lilly .....	157
Jacobs, Lula .....	158
Jacobs, Marshall .....	157
Jacobs, Mattie Sue .....	158
Jacobs, Montie Vernon .....	157
Jacobs, Oma .....	157
Jacobs, Thomas .....	157
Jacobs, Will .....	150, 157, 158
Jacobs, Will Jr. ....	158
Jacobs, Willie Tavia .....	158
Jarvis, Charles Levi .....	221
Jarvis, Charlie Mae .....	221
Jarvis, Hartwell Brown .....	221
Jarvis, Margaret Lucretia .....	221
Jarvis, Minnie Clara .....	221
Jennings, Dessie Mai .....	169
Jennings, Herbert Monroe .....	169
Jennings, Herman Lee .....	169
Jennings, Martin Lee .....	169
Jennings, Nuborn Hassell .....	169, 50
Jennings, Regin Bass .....	169
Jennings, Sion D. ....	169
Johnson, Elwin C. ....	190
Johnson, Ewing Fred .....	37, 38
Johnson, Myrtle .....	190
Johnson, William Reid .....	37

Jones, Allen .....	179
Jones, Bertha Lou .....	61
Jones, Brown .....	217
Jones, Chester William .....	211
Jones, Harry Edwards .....	211
Jones, Lay Ola .....	236
Jones, Lottie Lee .....	237
Jones, Nola Parthenia .....	234
Jones, Teddy Roosevelt .....	237
Jones, Thomas Ethel .....	236, 237
Jones, Walter E. ....	60
Jones, Wiley Odell .....	233

## K

Kilzer, Clara Alice .....	187
Kilzer, James Ezra .....	187, 159
Kilzer, Ola Dayton .....	187
Kilzer, Robert Glen .....	187, 188
Kilzer, Walter Earl .....	187

## L

Lambert, Audry Lee .....	129
Lambert, Clifton Edward .....	128
Lambert, Grover Cleveland .....	129
Lambert, Irene .....	128
Lambert, J. D. Jr. ....	128
Lambert, Jesse Dolphin .....	128
Lambert, Lula Mae .....	128, 129
Lambert, Margaret Elizabeth .....	128
Lambert, Mattie Bass .....	129
Lambert, Nettie Mae .....	129
Lambert, Raymond Samuel .....	128
Lambert, Thomas Edgar .....	129
Lambert, Walter Tipps .....	129
Lane, Chalmers .....	172, 121
Lane, Sally .....	172
Lawrence, David Bass .....	125
Lee, Robert E. ....	86, 114
Lee, Wilbur Clark .....	134
Leeman, Azline Alice .....	77
Leeman, Bonnie Vesta .....	76
Leeman, Erma Belle .....	77
Leeman, Henry Grady .....	76
Leeman, John Green .....	76
Leeman, Levi D. ....	77
Leeman, Mamie E. ....	76
Leeman, Samuel Jason .....	76
Leeman, Winford Gamble .....	76
Leeman, Winnie B. ....	76
Leeman, Zada .....	76
Lester, Callie Myrtle .....	170
Lester, Charlie Reason .....	170
Lester, Dessie Mabell .....	171
Lester, Jacob Ruel .....	170, 171
Lester, James Mitchell .....	171
Lester, John Cyrus .....	170
Lester, John Earl .....	171
Lester, Minnie Lee .....	170
Lester, Mollie Mavis .....	170



# INDEX

Lester, William Barger	170
Luck, Alice Frances	181
Luck, Elizabeth	211
Luck, Frank	210
Luck, Lorene	211, 45
Luck, Martha L.	181
Luck, Paul B.	180
Luck, Phocian W.	210
Luck, Violet Earline	181
Luck, William Fred	180
Luttrell, Homer Hurst	121
Luttrell, Mary Josephine	121

## M

Mabry, Milton	151
Maholland, Edgar Guy	159
Maholland, John William	159
Maholland, Margie Ann	159, 187
Maholland, Martha Elizabeth	159
Malone, Dib	229
Malone, Ellen	230
Malone, Emma	230
Malone, Eugenie Frances	63
Malone, Everett	229
Malone, Fred	229
Malone, Hassell	229
Malone, Hattie Rebecca	63
Malone, James Carsey	63
Malone, John William	63
Malone, Jordan Cordell	230
Malone, Jordan Wilson	230
Malone, Julia Burnice	229
Malone, Lou Ettie	63
Malone, Mary	230
Malone, Mattie J.	63
Malone, Nellie	62
Malone, Nellie Irene	63
Malone, Olinda Blanche	230
Malone, Phocian Ward	230
Malone, Walter Graves	63
Malone, W. H.	229
Malone, Wilford	230
Manning, Bernice	21
Manning, Florence	21, 22
Manning, Levi Roger	21
Manning, Maude Ellen	21
Marks, Harry Coe	163
Marks, Leslie	147
Marks, Mary Myrtle	147
Marks, Sadie	147
Marks, William	147
Marler, George Alexander	214
Marler, Julius Oscar	214
Marler, Mary Elendor	230
Marler, Nancy	229
Marler, Sallie Jane	230
Marler, Susie	233
Marple, Elmore Berry	31
Marple, Garland Emmett	31

Martin, Annie Belle	147
Martin, John D.	147
Massey, Archie Donnell	48
Massey, Julia	48
Massey, Lois	35, 48
Mathews, Carroll Johnson	52
Mathews, Gutha	52
Mathews, Lucile	52
Mathews, Ollie	52
Mathews, Theo	52
Maxwell, Frank Thomas	185
Maxwell, Gladys Pearl	185
McBride, Dayton Carter	52
McBride, Robert B.	52
McClanahan, Pauline	176
McEachern, Augustus Young	176
McEachern, William Webster	176
Meador, Bascom	185
Meador, Dortha	185
Meador, Eunice Gill	185
Meador, Roberta	185
Midgett, Albert Rollie	163
Midgett, Bertha Mai	22
Midgett, Cornelia	31
Midgett, Edgar Chelso	162
Midgett, Elbridge Neal	163
Midgett, Elizabeth Inez	212
Midgett, Ephriam Elbridge	163
Midgett, Frances Elizabeth	163
Midgett, Harry Hugh	163
Midgett, Jasper	162, 22
Midgett, John Hugh	22
Midgett, Lena	161
Midgett, Lena Gladys	160
Midgett, Leonard George	160
Midgett, Lucile	162, 163
Midgett, Mae Julia	163
Midgett, Margaret	162
Midgett, Mattie Gertrude	163
Midgett, Melva Mary	163
Midgett, Nathan Wheeler	22
Midgett, Odie B.	160
Midgett, Robert Dell	22
Midgett, Susie Tabitha	163
Minnicks, James Wesley	155
Minnicks, Paul Judson	155
Moody, Charles Ray	171
Moody, Elijah Horace	171
Moody, Howard Lee	171
Moody, Mary Estelle	171
Moody, William Paul	171
Moore, Addie Leora	129
Moore, Addie Reeve	130
Moore, Charles Raymond	129
Moore, Claud W.	129
Moore, Clifford Claud	129
Moore, Eula Ruth	130
Moore, John Phillips	77
Moore, Julia Alma	130

# INDEX

Moore, Loren Thomas	129
Moore, Madeline	125
Moore, Mamie Walker	130
Moore, Marie	125
Moore, Mary Jim	125
Moore, Quenton Levi	221
Murphey, Bessie Lee	177
Murphey, Edwin Elam	177
Murphey, John E.	177
Murphey, Mary Ann	177
Murphey, William T.	177

## N

Neal, Anna Irene	188
Neal, Ariel	137
Neal, Bettye	197
Neal, Charles Carl	188
Neal, Charles Robert	137
Neal, Charles Robert	198
Neal, Doyel Frank	139
Neal, Elizabeth Malinda	138
Neal, ElRoy	212
Neal, Elsie Mae	198
Neal, Ernest Newton	198
Neal, Eula	188, 189
Neal, George Ashley	139
Neal, Gilliam	198
Neal, Henry	138
Neal, Jordan	138
Neal, Joseph Clyde	188
Neal, Julian	138
Neal, Laura Ada	138
Neal, Lillie	137
Neal, Lillie Grace	189
Neal, Louise	138
Neal, Lucille	138
Neal, Luther W.	137
Neal, Mabel	139
Neal, Mable Kathryn	212
Neal, Magnus	198
Neal, Marshall David	198
Neal, Mary Daisy	137
Neal, Mattie Lee	198
Neal, Myrtle Alma	139
Neal, Nannie Luella	137
Neal, Robbie	138
Neal, Robert	198
Neal, Robert Allen	137
Neal, Sarah Ellen	198, 222
Neal, Stella Elizabeth	212
Neal, Thomas Clarence	137
Nettles, Andrew	148
Nettles, Ben	150
Nettles, Burl	150, 151
Nettles, Clara	151
Nettles, Claud Andrews	151
Nettles, Evie M.	47
Nettles, J. B.	148
Nettles, John	151, 214

Nettles, Louvenia	151
Nettles, Nellie	151
Nettles, Vessie	151

## O

Oakley, Archibald	146, 156
Oakley, Aubrey Graves	184
Oakley, Daisy Edna	165, 166
Oakley, Daisy Eula	147, 204
Oakley, Edgar Folk	184
Oakley, Eliza	159
Oakley, Elizabeth	158
Oakley, Ella	156
Oakley, Emily Elizabeth	212
Oakley, Estella	212
Oakley, George	146, 159
Oakley, George Dewitt	166
Oakley, George Wesley	147
Oakley, Halbert Hale	184
Oakley, Harlena	148
Oakley, Harold S.	184
Oakley, Harold Washington	148
Oakley, Harvey Judson	165
Oakley, Haskell	147
Oakley, James	146, 157
Oakley, James Alvin	148
Oakley, James Henry	184
Oakley, James Samuel	148
Oakley, James Thomas	147
Oakley, Jodie Leila	212
Oakley, John	16, 146
Oakley, John	148
Oakley, John Jr.	146, 157
Oakley, John L.	146
Oakley, John Tella	184
Oakley, Judson Herstine	184
Oakley, Julia Octavia	165, 183
Oakley, Lellie Octava	159
Oakley, Levi S.	159
Oakley, Levie	211
Oakley, Lillard Ephriam	165
Oakley, Lillie Mai	183
Oakley, Lou Annie	146
Oakley, Lucy Dayton	184
Oakley, Lula Bettie	165
Oakley, Martha Helen	148
Oakley, Martha Jane	159
Oakley, Mary (Polly)	146, 150
Oakley, Mary Elinor	212
Oakley, Mary Inez	166
Oakley, Mary Lena	148
Oakley, Mary Nola	148
Oakley, Nancy	146, 148
Oakley, Nancy Grace	165
Oakley, Nancy Jane	148
Oakley, Robert Lee	184
Oakley, Sallie	147
Oakley, Sallie	161
Oakley, Samuel Earley	147



# INDEX

Oakley, Sarah Ann	146, 191
Oakley, Sarah Malinda	159
Oakley, Sue	157
Oakley, Susan	154, 146
Oakley, Tabie	160
Oakley, Temon Gray	184
Oakley, Thomas	146
Oakley, Tillie	211
Oakley, William	146
Oakley, William	146
Oakley, William Fred	184
Oakley, William Gardner	159, 165
Odum, Daisy Dean	188
Odum, Frank	188
Odum, Fred Smith	188
Odum, Gladys Carmine	200
Odum, Hoyt	188
Odum, Inez Brown	200
Odum, James	188
Odum, John Calhoun	200
Odum, J. D.	200
Odum, Margaret Annette	188
Odum, Martha Alice	200
Odum, Mildred Jeanette	200
Odum, Ralph	188
Odum, Walter Byrn	200
Odum, Willie Verne	188
Owen, Ellen	31
Owen, Lee	31
Owen, Marinda	31
Owen, Payton	31

## P

Passons, Birdie	217
Passons, Maude	217
Patrick, Louis William	60
Patterson, Alla Mai	44
Patterson, Hooper	144
Patton, Anna Pearl	235
Patton, Autie Ray	235
Patton, Baxter	234
Patton, Bertha	235
Patton, Bertha May	232
Patton, Carrie Evelyn	41
Patton, Carrie V.	43
Patton, Chloe Arlina	232
Patton, Christine	138
Patton, Chyrus Donnell	151
Patton, Clarence	165
Patton, Cleo	234
Patton, Clifton	151
Patton, Colie Margaret	48
Patton, Daisy	151
Patton, Dee Roy	232
Patton, Doxey Donnell	235
Patton, Elbert Earl	234
Patton, Eliza Caroline Ogden	42
Patton, Elizabeth Frances	232
Patton, Elzie Dale	47, 48

Patton, Emma	48
Patton, Emma	235
Patton, Eugene Bryan	36
Patton, Everette Angus	232
Patton, Forney Blue	234
Patton, Fred	151
Patton, Fred B.	35
Patton, Gertrude	41
Patton, Grace Emily	42
Patton, Herman Neal	138
Patton, Hilda Mae	36
Patton, Hiram C.	35
Patton, Howard Deihl	232
Patton, Hugh	35, 48
Patton, James Hiram	36
Patton, James Manson	43
Patton, James Ewing	36
Patton, J. K. Howard	35
Patton, John Carroll	232
Patton, Joseph Wilson	36, 49
Patton, Josie	151
Patton, Josie Parthena	232
Patton, Judson Hugh	151
Patton, Julia Agnes	44
Patton, J. Wilson	47
Patton, Katherine	44
Patton, Lanna	151
Patton, Lee Angus	232
Patton, Lenie	80, 187
Patton, Lela Ermine	44
Patton, Lettie Mae	80, 81
Patton, Luther Herman	41, 42
Patton, Margaret (Mittie)	38
Patton, Martha Ann	234
Patton, Mary	41
Patton, Mary Agnes	42
Patton, Mary Anne	43, 44
Patton, Mary Ellen	231
Patton, Mary Flora	234
Patton, Mary Jane	231
Patton, Mary Louise	23
Patton, Mary Ona	235
Patton, Myrtle Viola	232
Patton, Nancy	36, 37, 38
Patton, Nancy Ann	48
Patton, Nancy Geneva	232
Patton, Nancy Parthena	233
Patton, Odus	36, 41, 216
Patton, Orie	151
Patton, Rhea	138
Patton, Robert Buell	43
Patton, Shelah	43
Patton, Shelah Marshall	35
Patton, Shelah Wilson	44
Patton, Thomas Donald	231
Patton, Thomas Hoyt	234
Patton, Toy Wilson	232
Patton, Troy Donnell	208

# INDEX

Patton, Turney -----151  
 Patton, Vera Della -----232  
 Patton, Virgil -----36  
 Patton, William Buell -----41  
 Patton, William Buell -----42  
 Patton, William Eldren -----234  
 Patton, William Louis -----235  
 Patton, William Sanford -----232  
 Patton, Zollie -----232  
 Paul, Julia Mae -----148  
 Paul, William Andrew -----148  
 Payne, LaVelle -----230  
 Payne, Minnie Bell -----230  
 Payne, Nancy Jane -----230  
 Payne, Robert Howell -----230  
 Perry, Lynn Bass -----51  
 Peyton, Sarah Inez -----64  
 Phillips, Audrey Lillian -----26  
 Phillips, Benjamin -----9, 10, 11,  
   12, 14, 15, 16, 17  
 Philips, Benjamin -----15, 16, 174  
 Philips, Bertha Elvira -----27  
 Philips, Betty Lois -----26  
 Philips, Bonnie Pearl -----26  
 Philips, Rev. David -----4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9  
 Philips, Col. David -----9  
 Philips, David -----12  
 Philips, David -----15, 16, 58, 59  
 Philips, David -----25  
 Philips, David Daniel -----26  
 Philips, Earl Cleveland -----26  
 Philips, Elizabeth -----15, 16  
 Philips, Enoch -----12  
 Philips, Francis -----15, 171, 178  
 Philips, Guy M. -----240  
 Philips, Henry Fuller -----26  
 Philips, Israel -----15  
 Philips, Jesse Wheeler -----26  
 Philips, Jasper S. -----240  
 Philips, Rev. John -----4  
 Philips, John -----4, 5, 6  
 Philips, John -----9, 10, 11, 12, 13,  
   14, 15, 16, 17  
 Philips, John -----15, 16  
 Philips, Joseph -----3, 4, 5, 7  
 Philips, Joseph -----15, 18, 19  
 Philips, Joseph Jr. -----4, 5, 6, 8  
 Philips, Josiah -----4, 5, 6, 7  
 Philips, Josiah -----15, 133, 134  
 Philips, Lois Harriet -----26  
 Philips, Lydia -----10  
 Philips, Margaret Anne -----15, 162  
 Philips, Martha -----15, 16, 197  
 Philips, Mary -----4, 5, 7  
 Philips, Mary (Polly) -----15, 16, 229  
 Philips, Nancy -----15, 191  
 Philips, Philip -----11, 12  
 Philips, Rachel -----15, 16, 119  
 Philips, Rhoda -----15, 16

Philips, Sallie -----15, 16, 202  
 Philips, Sarah -----15, 146  
 Philips, Thomas -----15, 16, 215  
 Philips, Thomas -----27  
 Philips, William -----15, 34, 35  
 Philips, William Sr. -----12  
 Phillips, Ada -----74  
 Phillips, Ada -----227  
 Phillips, Ada Laura -----141  
 Phillips, Addie -----67  
 Phillips, Alice -----54, 55  
 Phillips, Allie Sue -----65  
 Phillips, Althea Elizabeth -----25  
 Phillips, Alvie C. -----70  
 Phillips, Anna -----35, 45  
 Phillips, Anna -----83  
 Phillips, Anna Belle -----71  
 Phillips, Anna Rebecca -----60  
 Phillips, Annie -----81  
 Phillips, Annie -----125, 224  
 Phillips, Athenia -----134, 139  
 Phillips, Audie -----83  
 Phillips, Baby Ruth -----227  
 Phillips, Beatrice Kathryn -----144  
 Phillips, Benjamin -----19, 33  
 Phillips, Benjamin -----134, 144  
 Phillips, Benjamin Franklin -----59, 82  
 Phillips, Benjamin Horace -----136, 137  
 Phillips, Bertie Jewel -----62  
 Phillips, Bessie -----144  
 Phillips, Bessie L. -----65  
 Phillips, Bethel -----19, 27  
 Phillips, Betsie -----134  
 Phillips, Betty -----72  
 Phillips, Birchie Ugean -----227  
 Phillips, Blanche -----73  
 Phillips, Brucile -----73  
 Phillips, Carey -----71  
 Phillips, Carl Clayton -----227  
 Phillips, Catherine -----19, 31, 32  
 Phillips, Catherine -----35, 53, 54, 180  
 Phillips, Cecil Algernal -----77  
 Phillips, Charles Henry -----33  
 Phillips, Charles Powell -----72  
 Phillips, Charles Robert -----143  
 Phillips, Charlie -----227  
 Phillips, Charlie Robert -----227  
 Phillips, Christine Elizabeth -----136  
 Phillips, Chyrus J. -----136, 175  
 Phillips, Clarence Waters -----136  
 Phillips, Clay Allen -----74  
 Phillips Cornelius (Neal) -----141, 189  
 Phillips, Daisye Edith -----25  
 Phillips, David -----19, 29  
 Phillips, David -----59, 83, 84  
 Phillips, David -----135  
 Phillips, Elder David -----142, 224  
 Phillips, David Brandon -----71  
 Phillips, David Oscar -----142



# INDEX

Phillips, David Preston	81, 82	Phillips, Hubert Russell	143
Phillips, Dayton	57	Phillips, Hugh Carlton	69
Phillips, Dayton	71	Phillips, Hugh James	60
Phillips, Delma Mamie	67	Phillips, Irene E.	69
Phillips, Dovie	82	Phillips, Irving B.	78
Phillips, Eddie Wilson	65	Phillips, James	18
Phillips, Eden	19, 33	Phillips, James Bond	77
Phillips, Edith	60	Phillips, James Madison	35, 55
Phillips, Edmond David	82	Phillips, James Wilson	19, 61
Phillips, Effie	81	Phillips, James Young	24
Phillips, Elizabeth	23	Phillips, Janetta	62
Phillips, Elizabeth	27	Phillips, Janie	72
Phillips, Elizabeth C.	35, 48, 49	Phillips, J. E.	29
Phillips, Elizabeth Jane	79	Phillips, Jennie Otho	67
Phillips, Emma	80	Phillips, Jessie Allen	78
Phillips, Emma Lanie	28	Phillips, Rev. John	59
Phillips, Enola	29	Phillips, John	134, 135
Phillips, Erastus	222, 198	Phillips, John	215, 225
Phillips, Ernest Leeman	72, 60	Phillips, John	227
Phillips, Ethel Lee	227	Phillips, John Bethel	28
Phillips, Ethelred B. (Dred- dy)	174, 175	Phillips, John Bunyan	135
Phillips, Ettie Emma	68	Phillips, John Chester	143
Phillips, Eugene	74, 40	Phillips, John Dayton	57
Phillips, Eumfrey Martha	29	Phillips, John Huston	63
Phillips, Eunice	227	Phillips, John Korman	65
Phillips, Evelyn	70	Phillips, John Lawrence	225
Phillips, Fannie	72	Phillips, John Oscar	64
Phillips, Flora Grace	33	Phillips, John William	60
Phillips, Florence	55	Phillips, John Wilson	35, 54
Phillips, Frances	22	Phillips, John Wilson	57
Phillips, Frances Lee	61	Phillips, Jordan Thomas	81
Phillips, Frank Melvin	144, 120	Phillips, Josephine	71
Phillips, Frank McNairy	72	Phillips, Joshua	19, 32
Phillips, Frank Roy	81	Phillips, Josiah	142
Phillips, Gola Mai	78	Phillips, J. R. Graves	64, 65
Phillips, Grace	69	Phillips, Judson David	69
Phillips, Grace Alden	77	Phillips, Julia C.	175
Phillips, Grace Ruth	74	Phillips, Julius	61
Phillips, Guilford M.	68	Phillips, Julius Franklin	61
Phillips, H. A. Jr.	70	Phillips, Kate Lee	64
Phillips, Hallie Athenia	143	Phillips, Kelley Duggin	82
Phillips, Harden	19, 32	Phillips, L. A.	83
Phillips, Hardin	134, 142	Phillips, Lannas A.	135, 136
Phillips, Hardin Alonzo	69, 70	Phillips, Laura	57
Phillips, Harmon Luster	78	Phillips, Laura	222
Phillips, Harry	70	Phillips, Laura Jane	73
Phillips, Hassell Olen	143	Phillips, Lena	25
Phillips, Hattie	71	Phillips, Levi Durham	59, 75, 76
Phillips, Hattie	142	Phillips, Lillian	71
Phillips, Hattie Roberta	64	Phillips, Lillian Louise	65
Phillips, Hazel	83	Phillips, Lillian Virginia	143
Phillips, Henrietta	57	Phillips, Lonie	225
Phillips, Henry Carra	33	Phillips, Lou Anna	80
Phillips, Herbert Martin	60	Phillips, Lou Etta Frances	61
Phillips, Herbert Spencer	64	Phillips, Louisa	215
Phillips, Herman Lacy	143	Phillips, Lou Minnie	73
Phillips, Herschel T.	144	Phillips, Lucille	25
Phillips, Hooper	71	Phillips, Lucille	56
		Phillips, Lucy Virginia	135

# INDEX

Phillips, Lydia -----19, 32  
 Phillips, Mabel -----71  
 Phillips, Margaret Ewing -----57  
 Phillips, Maggie -----133, 175  
 Phillips, Maggie -----222, 72  
 Phillips, Maggie -----228  
 Phillips, Magnus Ezra -----33  
 Phillips, Magness L. -----145  
 Phillips, Malissa -----35, 49  
 Phillips, Margaret -----35, 53  
 Phillips, Margaret America -----60  
 Phillips, Margaret Belle-----77, 78  
 Phillips, Margaret Ewing-----57  
 Phillips, Margaret Lucille-----143  
 Phillips, Margery -----55  
 Phillips, Marselette -----81  
 Phillips, Marshall Josiah -----144  
 Phillips, Marshall Taylor -----107  
 Phillips, Martha Anne -----19, 30  
 Phillips, Martha Jane -----215, 223  
 Phillips, Martha Jane Howard-----52  
 Phillips, Mary -----33  
 Phillips, Mary -----35  
 Phillips, Mary -----70  
 Phillips, Mary -----82  
 Phillips, Mary (Polly) Anne-----175  
 Phillips, Mary Ann Frances-----59  
 Phillips, Mary Daisy-----77  
 Phillips, Mary Dorothy-----72  
 Phillips, Mary E. -----19  
 Phillips, Mary Henrietta -----81  
 Phillips, Mary Hunter -----29  
 Phillips, Mary Jane-----59, 83  
 Phillips, Mary Leticia -----78  
 Phillips, Mary Louise -----137  
 Phillips, Mary Paul -----77  
 Phillips, Mary Volene -----28  
 Phillips, Mattie -----74, 225  
 Phillips, Mattie Rebecca -----65  
 Phillips, Marvin -----227  
 Phillips, Minnie Otto -----67  
 Phillips, Molly -----61  
 Phillips, Myrtle -----228  
 Phillips, Myrtle Mary -----67  
 Phillips, Nancy -----59, 69  
 Phillips, Nancy -----134, 137  
 Phillips, Nancy Belle -----69  
 Phillips, Nancy Gertrude -----175  
 Phillips, Nannie -----73  
 Phillips, Nancy Elizabeth -----82  
 Phillips, Nathan W. -----19  
 Phillips, Nell -----228  
 Phillips, Nellie Mai -----144, 204  
 Phillips, Norma -----70  
 Phillips, Norman C. -----70  
 Phillips, Octavia Frances -----68  
 Phillips, Olan -----227  
 Phillips, Overton W. -----67  
 Phillips, Parthena -----215, 225

Phillips, Pattie Brown -----143  
 Phillips, Pauline -----70  
 Phillips, Polly -----19, 32  
 Phillips, Polly -----215, 216  
 Phillips, Robert -----65  
 Phillips, Robert Elbert -----27  
 Phillips, Robert Lee -----144  
 Phillips, Rosaline -----62  
 Phillips, Roy W. -----136  
 Phillips, Sallie -----222  
 Phillips, Sallie Agnes -----80  
 Phillips, Sally -----19, 33  
 Phillips, Sally Griffin -----29  
 Phillips, Sam -----71  
 Phillips, Sarah Alice -----33  
 Phillips, Sarah Anne -----59, 74  
 Phillips, Sarah Anne Alice-----76  
 Phillips, Sarah Isabel -----73  
 Phillips, Sarah Jane -----35, 46, 47  
 Phillips, Sarah Rebecca -----64  
 Phillips, Sarah Rosetta -----66  
 Phillips, Seth -----15, 227  
 Phillips, Shelah -----64  
 Phillips, Sion B. -----215, 226, 227  
 Phillips, Sion Wilshire -----135  
 Phillips, Thomas -----59, 69  
 Phillips, Thomas -----141, 153  
 Phillips, Thomas Escue -----29  
 Phillips, Thomas H. -----65  
 Phillips, Thomas Humphrey 27, 29  
 Phillips, Thomas M. -----72  
 Phillips, Thomas Noel-----73, 74  
 Phillips, Thomas Oliver -----227  
 Phillips, Thomas W. -----177  
 Phillips, Thomas Wilson -----73  
 Phillips, Tom -----227  
 Phillips, Vallie Doris -----78  
 Phillips, Velma Mae -----62  
 Phillips, Vera -----82  
 Phillips, Virgil Hugh-----144, 158  
 Phillips, Virginia -----70  
 Phillips, Walter O. -----68  
 Phillips, Walter Magnus -----222  
 Phillips, Walter Terrill -----65  
 Phillips, Walter Truett-----143, 144  
 Phillips, Wendell -----70  
 Phillips, William -----19, 32  
 Phillips, William -----59, 67  
 Phillips, William -----134, 135  
 Phillips, William Alten -----143  
 Phillips, William Anderson-----59  
 Phillips, William Bethel -----27  
 Phillips, William Clay-----136, 137  
 Phillips, William Hovel -----65  
 Phillips, William Josiah -----145  
 Phillips, William Preston -----70  
 Phillips, William Preston 215, 221  
 Phillips, William Rufus -----33  
 Phillips, William Shelah-----35, 44



# INDEX

Phillips, William Spencer	82
Phillips, William Watson	141
Phillips, Willie	29
Phillips, Willie Alvin	62
Phillips, Willie Cecil	141
Phillips, Willie Myrtle	25
Phillips, Willie Thomas	136
Phillips, Wilson	134, 144, 145
Phillips, Wilson Lawrence	136
Phillips, Wilson Shelah	59, 80
Phillips, Wilson Sylvester	74
Phillips, Wirt Oliver	227
Phillips, W. T.	136
Phillips, Yuba Arline	227
Pitts, Julia Frances	167
Powell, Beecher Douglas	221
Powell, James Hollie	221
Powell, Willie Mae	221
Preston, Annie Lee	66
Preston, Azilee	66
Preston, Beatrice Early	66
Preston, Charles Albert	66
Preston, Clara Day	66
Preston, Eurabee	66, 67
Preston, Floyd Ernest	66
Preston, Gerald Aubin	66
Preston, John Philip	66
Preston, Stephen S.	66
Preston, Rollin Yeargan	67
Price, Charles Wilson	39
Price, Earl Anderson	39, 40
Price, Clyde Norman	40
Price, Edward Leslie	40
Price, Lee Dennis	39
Price, Perry Wendell	39
Price, William Troy	40

## R

Ragland, Hardin William	135
Reeder, Ida Mai	218
Reeder, Nova Lee	218
Robbins, Lawrence	217
Robbins, Lee	217
Robbins, Mae	217
Robbins, Roy T.	217
Rabbins, Samantha	217
Robbins, Thomas Davis	217
Roberts, Augusta	142
Roberts, Zemma	142
Robinson, Dayton Anderson	73
Robinson, Hallie	73
Robinson, Thomas Edgar	73
Robinson, Virginia May	73
Roscoe, Francis Browder	216
Roscoe, Lucien	216
Roscoe, Parthenia Belle	216
Roscoe, Thurman Vance	217
Roscoe, Verda Joan	217
Roscoe, Verda Neal	216

## S

Satterfield, Cora	53
Satterfield, Hetty Lucille	53
Satterfield, Peggie	53
Satterfield, Rhea	53
Satterfield, Roberta	53
Satterfield, Stella	53
Saulman, Elijah	19
Saulman, Marcellus	20
Saulman, Mary May	21
Saulman, Minerva	21
Saulman, Nathan	20
Saulman, Sarah Elizabeth	20
Saunders, Virginia, Lou	51
Scott, Laura Juanita	206
Scott, Opal	206
Seat, Waldo	80
Seat, William Robert	80
Seay, Florence Eugenie	52
Seay, Herbert Blake	52
Semrell, James Francis	220
Shelton, Virginia Harriet	181
Shelton, William Allen	181
Shelton, William Prior	181
Sherrill, Erin Agnes	44
Sherrill, Homer Wilson	44
Sherrill, Laura L.	44
Sherrill, Lois Pauline	44
Sherrill, Willie Newburn	44
Sims, Frank C.	40
Sims, John Wilson	40
Sims, Robert Lee	40
Shorter, Gradye Lee	193
Shorter, Ludy	193
Shorter, Mary James	193
Slade, Dorothy Malone	63
Sloan, Haskell	76, 77
Sloan, Hazel Marie	77
Smith, Alexander Ross	183
Smith, Alice Myrtle	182
Smith, Andrew Jackson	211
Smith, Archie Essea	149
Smith, Arsula	171
Smith, Authie	149
Smith, Bessie Mai	181
Smith, Beulah	149
Smith, Bonita Levon	183
Smith, Carrie	210, 211
Smith, Charlie Walter	189
Smith, Clara Bell	182
Smith, Claude C.	187
Smith, Claude Neal	200, 123
Smith, Clarence D.	186
Smith, Clarence Orr	200
Smith, Cornelia May	188
Smith, David L.	199, 200
Smith, David Burrows	183, 165
Smith, Dorothy Irene	186

# INDEX

Smith, Edgar Howard	186
Smith, Eliza Lee	127
Smith, Elsie Mable	186
Smith, Emily Elizabeth	211
Smith, Evelyn Pauline	186
Smith, Flavel James Wellington	183
Smith, Fleming Wood	211
Smith, Florence Marie	183
Smith, Frances Pauline	183
Smith, George Preston	171
Smith, George William	182
Smith, Gertrude Lima	181, 182
Smith, Gladys Nora	186
Smith, Grady	127
Smith, Guy W.	187, 80
Smith, Hallie	131
Smith, Hannibal	149
Smith, Hattie Etta	187, 188
Smith, Horace Anderson	233
Smith, Inez	149
Smith, Ivadelle	211
Smith, James Henry	182
Smith, Joseph Henry	182, 183
Smith, Josephine Agnes	198
Smith, Lalla Augusta	179
Smith, Lena	210
Smith, Leo James	31
Smith, Lerline Agnes	127
Smith, Levi Davis	171
Smith, Levi Haynie	187
Smith, Lloyd Winston	233
Smith, Margaret	179
Smith, Mary Astella	183
Smith, Mary E.	197
Smith, Mavis Evelyn	189
Smith, Minnette	182
Smith, Minnie	171
Smith, Minnie Judson	188
Smith, Monice Marina	132
Smith, Nora Icy Agnes	186
Smith, Ona Edna	182
Smith, Paul Thomas	189
Smith, Philip Mitchell	183
Smith, Porter Mizel	233
Smith, Ramona Fern	183
Smith, Reva Philips	240
Smith, Roy Neal	189
Smith, Samuel Henry Jr.	149
Smith, Sarah Jessie	184
Smith, Sinah Ella	187, 134
Smith, Thena Christine	233
Smith, Thomas Carl	186
Smith, Thomas Clay	131
Smith, Thomas Jefferson	186
Smith, Thomas Oval	67
Smith, Turner Ray	131, 132
Smith, Vera Amelia	183
Smith, Victor Douglas	182

Smith, William Jacob	181
Smith, William Kenneth	233
Sommers, Albert Lee	42
Sommers, Alma Rebecca	43
Sommers, Earl Reynolds	42
Sommers, Edna Alcena	42
Sommers, Ella Blanche	42
Sommers, Horace Albert	42
Sommers, Ida May	43
Sommers, Mary Delpha	43
Sommers, Norval Isom	43
Spain, Eddie Odus	152
Spain, Effie	152
Spain, Sallie Mae	152
Spain, Thomas Wren	152
Spain, Vera	152
Stark, Ernest Fowler	30
Stark, Ernest H.	30
Stark, Eva Gertrude	30
Stark, Gertie Lee	30
Stark, James Howard	30
Stark, Marie	30
Stark, Thomas Arthur	30
Stiff, Gladys Morine	208
Stiff, Guy	208
Stiff, Mary Lydia	208
Stiff, Pearl	208
Stiff, Richard Harold	208
Stiff, Ruth	208
Sullivan, Hester Kate	126
Sullivan, H. R.	126
Sullivan, James T.	41
Sullivan, J. L.	126
Sullivan, Laten Ray	126
Sullivan, Shelah Elbert	41
Sullivan, William Lloyd	126
Swann, Annie Thelma	166
Swann, Ellie Mai	166
Swann, John Pendleton	149
Swann, Mary Lois	149
Swann, Nannie	150
Swann, Samuel E.	166
Swann, Thomas Allen	149
Sweatt, John L.	209

## T

Talley, Beulah	230
Talley, Culley D.	47
Talley, Charles Roy	47
Talley, D.	231
Talley, Dessie Lucile	231
Talley, Earl	231, 164
Talley, Etta	47
Talley, John Green	231
Talley, Maud	47
Talley, Mollie	233
Talley, Westley Hackett	47
Talley, William Thomas	231
Tarpley, Almond	231



# INDEX

Tarpley, Fred Agnes	231	Vantrease, Louise	199
Tarpley, George Allen	160	Vantrease, Thomas W.	198
Tarpley, Mary Irene	141	Vantrease, Tommie Allene	199
Tarpley, Montie Aline	141	Vantrease, Wesley Howell	198, 199
Tarpley, Nancy Flora	160	Vaught, Arthur L.	152
Thomas, Lucile Mathews	52	Vaught, Bentley	235
Thomason, Thelma Marie	22	Vaught, Charlie S.	164
Thompson, Alta	232	Vaught, Elaine	152
Thompson, Billy Marguerite	41	Vaught, Elijah Smith	164, 165
Thompson, Clara Lucille	192	Vaught, Elizabeth Susan	165
Thompson, Della	37	Vaught, Elmer	152
Thompson, Elizabeth Gertrude	192	Vaught, Etta	152
Thompson, Emsie William	192	Vaught, Etta Lucille	164
Thompson, Haskell	73	Vaught, Fred Anderson	235
Thompson, Homer Moses	193	Vaught, Helen	152
Thompson, Jimmie	192	Vaught, John Roy	165
Thompson, Lester	193, 194	Vaught, Lou Ella	151
Thompson, Mary	193	Vaught, Louvicia	152
Thompson, Mary Lavina	36, 37	Vaught, Martha Cordelia	152
Thompson, Ora, Davis	41	Vaught, Mary	159, 165
Thompson, Selma	224	Vaught, Mary Jane	164
Thompson, Virginia	193	Vaught, Mary Jane	165
Thurman, Johnnie Ruth	217	Vaught, Minnie	164, 231
Thurman, Mary Catherine	217	Vaught, Nancy Elmira	165
Thurman, Opal	216, 217	Vaught, Novella	152
Thurman, Ruby Maurine	217	Vaught, Octave Ephriam	166
Tippit, Betty	155	Vaught, Oliver	152
Tippit, Daisy	155	Vaught, Ruby	164
Tippit, Elsie	155	Vaught, William Monroe	152
Trail, Bertha	131	W	
Trail, James Herbert	131	Washburn, Ada	47
Trail, William Robert	131	Washburn, Catherine	47
Trail, Winnie Mai	131	Washburn, Ed	46
Tribble, Guy	233	Washburn, Ira	46
Tribble, John Lowry	233	Washburn, Jeff	46
Tribble, Mattie J.	233	Washburn, Ophelia	46
Tribble, Ray	233	Washburn, Robert McBride	46
Tuck, Helen Ruth	139	Washburn, Shelah W.	46
Tubb, Preston	222	Washburn, Vespasia	47, 121
Vanatta, Dolphin McKinley	122	Washburn, William L.	46, 47
Vanatta, Nannie	122	Ward, Evelyn Louise	63
Vann, Bernice Neal	139	Ward, James Donald	63
Vann, George W.	139	Ward, Newell B.	63
Vann, Grace Florence	139	Ward, Robert Lee	63
Vann, John Lillard	138	Waters, Edgar Clark	214
Vann, Nancy E.	139	Waters, Ellen Hale	53
Vann, William A.	139	Waters, Evelyn	53
Vantrease, Albert	201	Waters, Fred	53
Vantrease, Daisy	199	Waters, Shelah	34
Vantrease, Everett	201	Watts, Bonnie Pearl	24
Vantrease, Fred Wilson	199	Watts, Erby	24
Vantrease, Ida May	199	Watts, John Thomas	24
Vantrease, Jennie	201	Watts, Mamie May	23
Vantrease, Johnnie	201	Watts, Millie Avodale	24
Vantrease, Josiah Gideon	199	Watts, Orvil Ledrew	24
Vantrease, Journal	199	Watts, Sarah Ann	23
Vantrease, Laura	199	Watts, Van M. Bridges	24
Vantrease, Lillie	201	Watts, Virginia Belle	24
		Watts, Verna Lee	24

# INDEX

Weaver, Charlottie	156
Weaver, George	156
Weaver, Henry Leslie	156
Weaver, Herman Dayton	156
Weaver, James William	156
Weaver, Lillie Myrtle	156
Weaver, Lon Wilson	156
Weaver, Minnie Vester	156
Weaver, Susie	156
Weaver, Welford	156
Whaley, Lelia Mai	127
Whaley, Mary Esther	127
Whaley, Nannie	127
Whaley, Oscar William	127
Whaley, Reps Lem	127
Whaley, Samuel	127
Whaley, William Wayne	127
White, Earl Luster	28, 29
White, Edgar Thomas	28
White, Maggie Lee	29
White, Nannie Ligon	28
White, Viola Dew	28
Whitson, Allyene	155
Whitson, Clara	155
Whitson, Jamie Lois	155
Wilkerson, Alyce Mae	209
Wilkerson, Robert	209
Williams, Ada Frances	71
Williams, Arthur Orden	124
Williams, Ben Waterman	183
Williams, Bobbie Lee	122
Williams, Chester Bass	122
Williams, Claude	201
Williams, David	71
Williams, Emma Irene	71
Williams, John W. Jr.	183
Williams, Kelly Kirfoot	183
Williams, L. L.	124
Williams, Oakley	183, 184
Williams, Ruth	183
Williams, Vernice	159
Williams, Watt	159
Winfrey, Aaron Oakley	211
Winfrey, Earl Dayton	211
Winfrey, John Preston	211
Winn, Frank	82, 83
Winn, Helen	82
Winn, Jessie	82
Winn, J. T. Jr.	82
Womack, Callie Flora	79, 80
Womack, Chyrus Levi	79
Womack, Dessie Mai	79
Womack, Howell	79
Womack, John Smith	80
Womack, Virgil Billie	128
Womack, Wiley Orien	126
Womack, William Isaac	126
Wood, Eula	131
Woodard, Frank	210

Woodard, Marguerite	210
Woodard, Roy	210
Wooden, J. B.	74
Wooden, Sallie Ruby	74
Wooden, Talmadge	74
Wooden, Walter Perry	74
Wynne, Dora Stokes	149
Wynne, Hugh Blair	148
Wynne, Juanita Lucile	149
Wynne, Leonidas Allen	149
Wynne, Nancy	148
Wynne, Sellus B.	149

## Y

Young, Alyne	176
Young, Benjamin	216
Young, Benjamin Thomas	175
Young, Chauncey Maud	149
Young, Edgar Phillips	53
Young, Ellen	53
Young, Emmy O'Fallon	223
Young, Esther	215
Young, Fannie Izadore	176
Young, Florence	176
Young, George David	154
Young, Grover	216
Young, Herbert Nelson	215, 216
Young, Horace	175, 209
Young, James Horace Jr.	176
Young, James Thomas	215
Young, Jane	215, 121
Young, J. C.	216
Young, Jennie	216
Young, John	216
Young, Johnnie Ann	175
Young, Josie	53, 179
Young, Katherine Elizabeth	143
Young, Laura Hankins	175
Young, Lela	176
Young, Lela Belle	176
Young, Lena	154
Young, Lottie	154
Young, Nell	223
Young, Nettie	216, 36
Young, Oscar	175
Young, Oscar	176
Young, Polly Gertrude	176
Young, Sarah Virginia	143
Young, Susie Viola	223
Young, Thomas	216
Young, Tolbert	176
Young, Vera	216
Young, William Glen	223
Young, Wilson Finney	53
Younglove, Howard Phillips	55
Younglove, Margaret	55

## Z

Zinsmeyer, Nella Mae	129
Zinsmeyer, Vivian Eugene	129





COPIES OF

Phillips Family History

May be obtained

from

HARRY PHILLIPS  
Watertown, Tenn.

for

\$2.50 PER VOLUME















